



Class F 74

Book 1 M57 G62

Copyright N<sup>o</sup> 9942

**COPYRIGHT DEPOSIT**



















Very truly yours,  
Elbridge A. Goss.



THE  
History of Melrose,

County of Middlesex,  
Massachusetts,

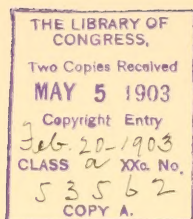
BY  
ELBRIDGE HENRY GOSS.



PUBLISHED BY  
THE CITY OF MELROSE.  
1902.

copy 2

F74  
M57G62  
COPY 2



*Copyright, 1903*

By ELBRIDGE HENRY GOSS.



MELROSE, MASS. :

A. W. DUNTON & Co., Printers.



To  
My Wife.



## PREFACE.

---

MORE or less had been written about the History of Melrose, before this work was undertaken. The Town's action in the Civil War I had recorded in *The Melrose Memorial: The Annals of Melrose, in the Great Rebellion of 1861-65*, published in 1868; a short history of the town prepared for Samuel Adams Drake's *History of Middlesex County*, in 1880; and another for J. W. Lewis & Co.'s *History of Middlesex County*, in 1890.

Notwithstanding this, there came to exist a desire on the part of many citizens, that a more thorough and complete history of our municipality be written. Possibly this wish was stimulated by the near approach of the time when Melrose would become a city, and, of the completion of the first half century since it was incorporated, May 3, 1850. But, be it remembered, the history of our territory reaches back over two and a half centuries.

Early in the year 1898, in accordance with this often expressed wish, Franklin P. Shumway obtained the following names to a petition, requesting that the History of Melrose be written:

Franklin P. Shumway.	Allen C. Goss.
Charles H. Adams.	Charles A. Patch.
Mary A. Livermore.	Harry W. Sawyer.
Moses S. Page.	Henry M. Sylvester.
Levi S. Gould.	Joel C. Page.
Sidney H. Buttrick.	George L. Morse.
William E. Barrett.	Henry A. Leonard.
Frank W. Hunt.	Fernando C. Taylor.
Royal P. Barry.	Daniel Norton.
Leonard S. Leighton.	B. Marvin Fernald.
Harry A. Batchelder.	Alonzo G. Whitman.
John Larrabee.	Rev. Daniel P. Livermore.
Wingate P. Sargent.	Rev. Thomas Sims, D. D.
Daniel Russell.	Rev. Burke F. Leavitt.

Oliver A. Roberts.	Rev. Clifton Fletcher.
John W. Farwell.	Rev. Joseph K. Wilson.
John O. Norris.	Rev. George N. Howard.
L. Frank Hinckley.	Alonzo V. Lynde.
Benjamin F. Robinson.	Charles H. Isburgh.
George E. Munroe.	Nathan D. Blake.
Jesse A. Dill.	Dr. Julius S. Clark.
Norman F. Hesseltine.	Dr. Ernest S. Jack.
Curtis C. Goss.	Albert B. Franklin.
Francis S. Hesseltine.	Alonzo A. Knights.
Charles C. Barry.	Frank L. Washburn.
John Buffum.	Royal B. Leighton.
Seth E. Benson.	George L. Wildes.
George C. Stantial.	

The next action was taken at a Town Meeting, held April 4, 1898, when Mr. Shumway offered a vote which is embodied in the following letter:

TOWN CLERK'S OFFICE.

MELROSE, MASS., Apr. 21, 1898.

*Elbridge H. Goss, Esq.*

DEAR SIR:—At the Annual Town Meeting you were unanimously invited to write a history of the Town of Melrose, under the following vote:

That the Town invite, and authorize Mr. Elbridge H. Goss to write an illustrated history of the Town of Melrose. That the Town grant him full access to, and the privilege of copying or reproducing any records, maps, illustrations, &c., from the Town records and files, that he may desire, on the condition that he shall not receive any compensation from the Town for his services.

Respectfully yours,

Attest:

W. DEHAVEN JONES,

Town Clerk, *pro tem.*

The task thus imposed upon me, in such a complimentary manner, by both town and citizens, became a command; and, although undertaken with some hesitancy, has proven to be a pleasant work; and I have executed it to the best of my ability. It is now submitted to my fellow-citizens with the hope that the record is one which they may peruse with some degree of pleasure and satisfaction.

For very many items concerning the early history of the town of which the "North End" or "North Malden" was

quite an important part, I am indebted to that very excellent *History of Malden*, recently issued, by Deloraine P. Corey; a most thorough, exact and pains-taking historian; one who is full of antiquarian zeal, who possesses a masterly knowledge of the local affairs of his native town, and, withal, who controls the "pen of a ready-writer." For these reasons the citizens of Malden are in possession of a work of superior value; one they may well take pride in.

I wish to acknowledge my indebtedness to the papers and memoranda left by the late Artemas Barrett; although in a somewhat disconnected and unsatisfactory state, still I never could have written what I have about the original families that occupied this territory without the aid thus rendered. Other citizens have aided with documents, facts communicated, and old papers; among them Hon. Levi S. Gould, George A. Fuller, Maurice G. Cochrane, Edwin C. Gould and the late D. Alvin Lynde.

For the photographs for the half-tone illustrations, I am indebted to several of my fellow citizens; among them, Dr. John Dike, Walter C. Stevens, Walter L. Wedger, Dexter Pratt, Rev. Edwin C. Bolles, D. D., Henry Lynde, Hon. Levi S. Gould, William R. Lavender, Archie B. McIlwraith, William L. Kirmes and William L. Kershaw; and to Charles H. Adams for the use of a number of plates from *Melrose: Town and City*.

For kindly aid I am also indebted to our City Clerk, W. De Haven Jones, and his assistant, Victor C. Kirmes; and to many of the officers of our various institutions my acknowledgements are due.

The history having been written the next thing to be done was its publication. A committee of the Board of Aldermen, consisting of Oliver B. Munroe, William A. Carrie and Edward S. Page, having been appointed to consider the matter, made its report June 9, 1902, which was accepted and adopted. It embodied the following vote:

Be it ordered, That the sum of fifteen hundred dollars is hereby appropriated for the printing, publication and sale, under the direction of the Trustees of the Public Library, of one thousand copies of a History of Melrose, compiled by Elbridge H. Goss: that the aforesaid amount so appropriated is for a temporary loan and in anticipation of the taxes of the municipal year of the city of Melrose, commencing January 1, 1902, and is expressly payable therefrom: that the treasurer



is authorized and directed to borrow the sum of fifteen hundred dollars for the purpose aforesaid and make and deliver therefor a note or notes of the city of Melrose payable in not exceeding one year from the date thereof at a rate of interest not exceeding four per cent.; and that all moneys received from the sale of said work, after the payment to the city of whatever sum of money may be expended in the publication of this work, and the payment of a reasonable selling commission, shall be used by said Trustees for the purchase of books for the Public Library.

In accordance with this vote the Trustees of the Public Library made a contract with the house of A. W. Dunton & Co. for the printing and publication of the work, which was dated June 30, 1902; to which date this History, as regards our local institutions has been completed.

Melrose is the youngest city in the Commonwealth of Massachusetts. From a small, sparsely settled town, it has grown, during its little more than a half century, to be an influential city of more than thirteen thousand inhabitants. Its history as a municipality has been eminently patriotic, noble and prosperous. Honesty and integrity have characterized its citizens. Its religious and educational interests are well established and liberally sustained. May the coming years be, by God's good guidance, equally blessed with peace, happiness and prosperity.

ELBRIDGE H. GOSS.

MELROSE, June 30, 1902.

# CONTENTS.

---

## CHAPTER I.

### EARLY EXPLORATION.

	PAGE
Captain John Smith's voyage of 1614 — His description of New England — Visits of other navigators — The Northmen — Myles Standish — New England grants — Inland exploration — Our territory visited — The Spragues — Description by Gov. Winthrop, Rev. Francis Higginson, Thomas Morton, and others — Home of Nanepashemit and other Indians . . . . .	1

## CHAPTER II.

### TERRITORY.

Charlestown subdivided — Territory deeded by Squaw Sachem and Webcowet — Mystic Side incorporated as Malden — The Commons divided — Greenwood set off to Reading, the Highlands to Stoneham — Melrose incorporated — Its territory — Summits — Cascades — Ponds — Villages — Railroads — Our names — Deprivations of early settlers . . . . .	10
---	----

## CHAPTER III.

### ROADS, STREETS AND HIGHWAYS.

First road, Winnesemett to Reading — Petition of Thomas Lynde for change of location — Tufts 1795 map — Roads laid out — Streets — Sidewalks — Picture of in former days . . . . .	41
--	----

## CHAPTER IV.

### OLD FAMILIES AND HOMESTEADS.

The Lyndes — Spragues — Greens — Barretts — Uphams — Howards — Vintons — Emersons — Boardmans — Hemenway . . . . .	58
--	----

## CHAPTER V.

## ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY.

PAGE

The First Methodist Episcopal Church—Orthodox Congregational Church—Highlands Congregational Church—First Baptist Church—Fells Baptist Church—Highlands Baptist Church—First Free Baptist Church—First Universalist Church—Trinity Episcopal Church—Unitarian Congregational Society—Liberal Christian Union Church—Saint Mary of the Annunciation Church—Old-time Church Going . . . . .	136
---	-----

## CHAPTER VI.

## EDUCATIONAL HISTORY.

Early Malden Schoolmasters—First School—Nathaniel Jenkins, Jr.—First Schoolhouse—Robert Gerry—Old High School—Franklin—Whittier—Converse—Ripley—Lincoln—Washington—New High School—Dedication—Maker Tablet—School Committees . . . . .	185
--	-----

## CHAPTER VII.

## MILITARY HISTORY.

Wars—French and Indian—King Philip's—King William's—Drafting—The Revolution—Malden's patriotic Resolutions and Instructions—The Lexington Alarm—Rolls of Minute-Men Companies—Service of North Malden men—The Civil War, The Great Rebellion of 1861-5—Town Action—First enlistments—Rallying Committee—Recruiting Committees—Drafts—War subscriptions—Number of men furnished—Surplus—Relief of soldiers and their families—Various contributions—Roll of soldiers and sailors—Minute-men medals—Battery C.—Spanish-American War—Army enlistments—Navy enlistments—Army Christian Commission—Y. M. C. A. Army Christian Commission . . . . .	206
---	-----

## CHAPTER VIII.

## MILITARY ORGANIZATIONS.

U. S. Grant Post 4, G. A. R.—Letter of U. S. Grant—Memorial services—Veteran bounty bill—Woman's Relief Corps No. 16—William Francis Barry Camp No. 79, Sons of Veterans—Ladies' Aid Society, No. 23—Soldiers' memorials—Soldiers' monument . . . . .	254
---	-----

## CONTENTS.

xi

### CHAPTER IX.

#### FIRST AND LAST TOWN MEETING.

	PAGE
First meeting May 6, 1850—Town officers—Salaries—Town meetings—Last meeting Nov. 9, 1899—Final action	264

### CHAPTER X.

#### CITY OF MELROSE.

Action contemplating change from town to city—Legislative action—Charter granted—First election—Officers elected—Second and third elections—Officers elected—License Question	268
---	-----

### CHAPTER XI.

#### TOWN AND CITY OFFICERS.

Provisions of city charter—Town moderators—Gould testimonials—List of selectmen—Town and city clerks—Treasurers—Collectors—Auditors—Town and City counsel—Sinking fund commissioners—Registrars of voters—Members of Congress—Senators—Representatives—Other officers	277
---	-----

### CHAPTER XII.

#### SPOT POND WATER WORKS.

Spot Pond Water Company franchise—Commissioners—Contract for works—List of water bonds—Sinking fund—Franchise damages—High service system—Metropolitan water system—Town action—Settlement correspondence	290
---	-----

### CHAPTER XIII.

#### SEWERAGE.

Metropolitan sewerage system act—Town action—Sewer commissioners—Sewer bonds—Table of sewers built—Cost apportionment—Cost of sewer system—Miles constructed—Sinking fund—Annual payments	301
---	-----

## CHAPTER XIV.

## DRAINAGE AND HEALTH.

	PAGE
The Dyer dam trouble — Town action — Legislative action, 1869 — County commissioners' hearings — No damages awarded — Spot and Ell pond brooks widened and deepened — Further town action — Correspondence — Legislative action invoked — Surface drainage system instituted — Board of Health established — Members — Good health of Melrose . . . . .	307

## CHAPTER XV.

## PARKS AND BOULEVARDS.

Home Association lands — The Melrose Common — Park commissioners elected — Barry Park — Sewall Woods Park — Ell Pond Park — New boulevard proposed — Park properties — Middlesex Fells . . . . .	318
--	-----

## CHAPTER XVI.

## CEMETERIES.

The Village Burial Ground — Wyoming Cemetery — Pratt Farm — Cemetery trust funds — Jewish Cemetery . . . . .	328
--	-----

## CHAPTER XVII.

## YOUNG MEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION.

The first association — Present one organized — Y. M. C. A. Building — Woman's Auxiliary — Fairs . . . . .	336
--	-----

## CHAPTER XVIII.

## THE MELROSE HOSPITAL ASSOCIATION.

Organization and Officers — Fairs — Hospital Sundays — Hospital Guild — Hospital Home — Nurses' Home . . . . .	341
--	-----

## CHAPTER XIX.

## PUBLIC LIBRARY.

When and how founded — Franklin Fraternity Gift — Trustees — Donations — Bequests — The Carnegie Gift — Site chosen for new library . . . . .	336
---	-----



## CHAPTER XX.

## LITERARY AND MUSICAL ASSOCIATIONS.

	PAGE
The Franklin Fraternity — Shakespeare Club — Woman's Club — Highlands Woman's Club — Education Society — Roundabout Club — Unity Club — Centennial Club — Avon Club — Melrose Lyceum — Amphion Club — Choral societies — Bands — Orchestras — Geraldine Farrar — Walter Emerson . . . . .	355

## CHAPTER XXI.

## BIBLIOGRAPHY.

Adams — Austin — Babson — Burnham — Dorchester — Drake — Eddy — Gooch — Heywood — Kidder — Leighton — Livermore — Lockwood — Nash — Noyes — Peck — Pool — Roberts — Sewall — Torrey — Wright — Gould — Melrose Bibliography . . . . .	367
---	-----

## CHAPTER XXII.

## NEWSPAPERS.

The Melrose Advertiser — Melrose Journal — Melrose Reporter — Free Press — Enterprise . . . . .	383
---	-----

## CHAPTER XXIII.

## FIRE AND POLICE DEPARTMENTS.

The Old Endeavor Engine — The Grundy Hose Co. — N. D. Blake Hose Co. — Gamewell alarm system — Central Fire Station — Steam fire engine — Hose companies — Police officers — Police association . . . . .	388
---	-----

## CHAPTER XXIV.

## CITY HALL, CLOCKS AND SEALS.

Cost of hall — Dedication — Flagg Staff — First, second and third town clocks — Water Bond seal — Town seals — City seal . . . . .	394
--	-----

## CHAPTER XXV.

## VARIOUS INSTITUTIONS.

Melrose Savings Bank — Melrose National Bank — Melrose Co-operative Bank — Post Offices — Street railroads — Telegraph — Telephone — Street lights — Electric light plant — Pounds — Field drivers — Fence viewers — Stone crushers — Drinking fountains . . . . .	402
--	-----

## CHAPTER XXVI.

## CHARITABLE AND IMPROVEMENT ASSOCIATIONS.

	PAGE
Melrose Charitable Association — Board of Associated Charities — Melrose Improvement Society — Highlands Improvement Association . . . . .	411

## CHAPTER XXVII.

## ANNIVERSARIES.

The 50th Anniversary — 100th Anniversary — Malden's 250th An- niversary — Old Home week — Dedication soldiers' monument .	415
--	-----

## CHAPTER XXVIII.

## TEMPERANCE MATTERS.

Early action — Siloam Temple of Honor — Siloam Social Temple — Woman's Christian Temperance Union — St. Mary's Catho- lic Total Abstinence Society — Early votes of Malden . . . .	425
--	-----

## CHAPTER XXIX.

## SOCIETIES — ASSOCIATIONS — CLUBS.

Freemasons — Odd Fellows — Daughters of Rebekah — Athletic Club — Melrose Club — Highland Club — The Stone Fort — Bellevue Golf Club — Daughters of the American Revolution — Daughters of the Revolution — Sons and Daughters of Maine — Amateur Gardeners' Society — Boys' Brigade — Fraternal and benevolent societies . . . . .	431
--	-----

## CHAPTER XXX.

## POLITICAL.

Australian ballot — Precincts and wards — Parties — Union League — Municipal League — Public Franchise League . . . . .	446
--	-----

## CHAPTER XXXI.

## MISCELLANEOUS.

Widening of Main Street — List of signers — Eleanor Brown Toothaker Fund — Memorial services — The Stars and Stripes — Curfew bell — "49ers" — Slavery — Revolutionary incidents — The Malden Beacon — Action concerning tea — Recruiting committee — Old customs — Addenda . . . . .	450
---	-----

## APPENDIX.

A. ACT OF INCORPORATION . . . . .	477
B. REPORT OF ADJUSTMENT COMMITTEE . . . . .	478
C. ACT TO ANNEX PART OF STONEHAM TO MELROSE . . . . .	482

## ILLUSTRATIONS.

---

PORTRAIT OF THE AUTHOR, with autograph signature, *Frontispiece.*

	PAGE
THE CASCADE. From plate in Metropolitan Park Commissioners' Report of 1903, by permission, facing . . . . .	26
SPOT POND BROOK CASCADE. From photograph by Archie B. McIlwraith . . . . .	27
THE GOULD HOMESTEAD, at Spot Pond. From sketch by Miss Hannah Lynde . . . . .	34
SPOT POND—1876. From photograph by E. C. Swain, facing .	34
SPOT POND—1902. From Metropolitan Commissioners' Report,	35
PLAN OF MALDEN, by Peter Tufts, Jr., 1795, reduced. By permission of Deloraine P. Corey . . . . .	50
ENSIGN THOMAS LYNDE HOMESTEAD—1670. From photograph by Dr. John Dike . . . . .	61
BOSTON RUBBER SHOE COMPANY'S WORKS. From plate kindly furnished by the Company . . . . .	67
VIEWS IN PINE BANKS PARK. From plate of the New England Magazine . . . . .	68
OLD CORN, OR SAMP MILL. From photograph by Archie B. McIlwraith . . . . .	69
WARREN LYNDE HOMESTEAD. From photograph by Henry Lynde . . . . .	72
JOSEPH LYNDE HOMESTEAD. From photograph by Walter C. Stevens . . . . .	73
JOHN LYNDE HOMESTEAD. From photograph by Robert J. Chute . . . . .	74
OLD JOHN GREEN HOMESTEAD. From daguerreotype, kindness Dexter Pratt . . . . .	92
PLATTERS AND WINE GLASSES. From photograph by Rev. Edwin C. Bolles, D. D. . . . .	93
PARLOR AND CORNER BUFFET. From photograph by Archie B. McIlwraith, . . . . .	97
OLD AMOS UPHAM HOUSE. From photograph by Dr. John Dike . . . . .	111
INTERIOR OF AMOS UPHAM HOUSE. From photograph by Mrs. Addie K. Robinson, . . . . .	113

	PAGE
JESSE UPHAM HOUSE. From photograph by Dr. John Dike .	115
DOLLY UPHAM HOUSE. From photograph by William R. Lavender . . . . .	118
OLD HOWARD HOUSE. From photograph by Robert J. Chute	119
PRATT FARM HOMESTEAD. From photograph by kindness of Sidney H. Buttrick . . . . .	121
RICHARDSON HOUSE AND TOWER. From photograph by Walter L. Wedger . . . . .	125
VIEW CORNER FRANKLIN AND GREENWOOD STREETS. From photograph by Walter L. Wedger . . . . .	126
EZRA VINTON HOMESTEAD. From photograph, kindness of Miss Sarah A. Chever . . . . .	127
INTERIOR OF EZRA VINTON HOUSE. From photograph by Mrs. Addie K. Robinson . . . . .	128
THE CLEFT BOULDER. From photograph by Archie B. McIlwraith . . . . .	129
EZRA WAITE HOUSE. From plate, kindness of Frank A. Woodward . . . . .	132
THE EMERSON TAVERN. From drawing in possession of Charles P. Lynde . . . . .	133
ABIJAH BOARDMAN HOUSE. From plate, kindness of Frank A. Woodward . . . . .	135
METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH AND PARSONAGE. From plate, kindness of the M. E. Church . . . . .	140
ORTHODOX CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH. From oil painting by T. C. Bartholomew . . . . .	146
ORTHODOX CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH. From photograph by A. Shepherdson . . . . .	149
BIRTHPLACE OF CHURCH. From plate, kindness of Highlands Congregational Church . . . . .	156
HIGHLANDS CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH. From photograph by A. Shepherdson . . . . .	159
FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH. From photograph by William L. Kirmes . . . . .	162
MELROSE HIGHLANDS BAPTIST CHURCH. From photograph by A. Shepherdson . . . . .	165
MELROSE HIGHLANDS FIRST FREE BAPTIST CHURCH. From photograph by A. Shepherdson . . . . .	167
FIRST UNIVERSALIST CHURCH. From plate, kindness of Charles H. Adams . . . . .	170
TRINITY EPISCOPAL CHURCH. From photograph by William R. Lavender . . . . .	174
THE MELROSE ABBEY STONE. From photograph by Archie B. McIlwraith . . . . .	176

	PAGE
UNITARIAN CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH. From plate, kindness of the Church . . . . .	179
ST. MARY'S CATHOLIC CHURCH. From photograph by A. Shepherdson . . . . .	182
THE JENKINS DESK. From photograph by Archie B. McIlwraith . . . . .	189
THE OLD SCHOOLHOUSE — on 1653 road . . . . .	190
THE OLD HIGH SCHOOLHOUSE. From photograph by Walter C. Stevens . . . . .	192
FRANKLIN SCHOOLHOUSE. From plate by kindness of the School . . . . .	195
WASHINGTON SCHOOLHOUSE. From photograph by A. Shepherdson . . . . .	196
LINCOLN SCHOOLHOUSE. From plate, kindness Charles H. Adams . . . . .	197
HIGH SCHOOLHOUSE. From photograph by A. Shepherdson . . . . .	199
MEDAL OF THE MINUTEMEN OF 1861. From photograph by Archie B. McIlwraith . . . . .	245
REAR ADMIRAL N. MAYO DYER. From plate, kindness of Charles H. Adams . . . . .	249
DYER SWORD AND SCABBARD. From photograph by Mrs. Addie K. Robinson . . . . .	250
GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC BADGE. From plate, kindness of U. S. Grant Post 4 . . . . .	257
THE SOLDIERS' MONUMENT. From photograph by Archie B. McIlwraith . . . . .	263
THE LAST BOARD OF SELECTMEN. From plate, kindness of Charles H. Adams . . . . .	266
THE CHARTER PEN. From photograph by A. Shepherdson . . . . .	270
HON. LEVI S. GOULD. From photograph by Elmer Chickering . . . . .	272
HON. JOHN LARBABEE. From photograph by A. Shepherdson . . . . .	274
TOWN TESTIMONIALS TO HON. LEVI S. GOULD. From photographs, kindness of Mr. Gould . . . . .	279
THE RAVINE ROAD. From photograph by Archie B. McIlwraith . . . . .	324
THE Y. M. C. A. BUILDING. From photograph by William L. Kershaw . . . . .	337
MELROSE HOSPITAL. From plate, kindness of Charles H. Adams . . . . .	343
THE AMPHION CLUB. From photograph by Elmer Chickering . . . . .	361
HON. DANIEL W. GOOCH . . . . .	370
MRS. MARY A. LIVERMORE . . . . .	373
HON. SAMUEL E. SEWALL. From plates, kindness of Charles H. Adams . . . . .	379



	PAGE
OLD ENDEAVOR ENGINE. From a daguerreotype in possession of Fire Department . . . . .	389
THE CENTRAL FIRE STATION. From photograph by A. Shepherdson . . . . .	391
CITY HALL. From photograph by Archie B. McIwraith . . .	395
FIRST TOWN SEAL . . . . .	399
SECOND TOWN SEAL . . . . .	400
WATER BOND SEAL . . . . .	401
CITY SEAL . . . . .	401
THE SOUVENIR PLATE. From plate, kindness of Deloraine P. Corey . . . . .	421
MASONIC TEMPLE . . . . .	433
HOME OF THE MELROSE CLUB . . . . .	436
HIGHLAND CLUB HOUSE. From plates, kindness of Charles H. Adams . . . . .	437
THE STONE FORT. From photograph, kindness of Charles E. French . . . . .	438
THE FIRST MALDEN PIANO . . . . .	475

## FACSIMILES.

Original report of running Stoneham and Malden bounds . . .	16
Vote concerning Division of the Commons. . . . .	18
Assessors' Report for Melrose in 1849, reduced . . . . .	21
Petition of Ensign Thomas Lynde . . . . .	46
Receipt of Ensign Thomas Lynde's heirs . . . . .	63
Page from Rev. Joseph Emerson's Sermon . . . . .	64
Page of Melrose Advertiser, reduced . . . . .	384

## AUTOGRAPHS.

	PAGE		PAGE
William Bogle . . . . .	36	Richard Sprague . . . . .	80
Gov. John Winthrop . . . . .	43	John Sprague . . . . .	88
Ensign Thomas Lynde . . . . .	61	John Upham . . . . .	108
Joseph Lynde . . . . .	66	Lieut. Phineas Upham . . . . .	109
Joseph Lynde, son . . . . .	66	Phineas Upham, son . . . . .	110
Col. Joseph Lynde . . . . .	71	Thomas Vinton . . . . .	122
Benjamin Lynde . . . . .	72	Nathaniel Jenkins, Jr. . . . .	189
John Lynde . . . . .	73	Robert Gerry . . . . .	191
William Sprague . . . . .	79	Ulysses S. Grant . . . . .	255
William McKinley . . . . .	363	Last Board of Selectmen . . . . .	267

## ESCUTCHEONS.

Melrose Club . . . . .	435	Knights of Columbus . . . . .	444
Sons and Daughters of Maine . . . . .	442	Knights of Pythias . . . . .	445

## CHAPTER I.

### EARLY EXPLORATION.

ONE of the many voyages of the intrepid and heroic navigator, Captain John Smith, was made in 1614, when he first visited the New England coast. He sailed from London, in the month of April, with two ships and forty-five men. The object of the voyage was, "to take Whales, for which we had one Samuel Cramton, and diuers others expert in that faculty, and also to make tryalls of a Myne of Gold and Copper; if those failed, Fish and Furs were then our refuge to make our selues sauers howsoever."<sup>1</sup>

Not meeting with much success, and finding "this Whale-fishing a costly conclusion," and filled with his usual spirit of exploration, he says: "Whilst the Sailors fished, myself with eight others of them that might best bee spared," ranged up and down the coasts of Maine and Massachusetts, "in a small boat," visiting the various harbors and rivers. During this time, he continues: "I was vp one riuer fortie miles, crossed the mouths of many, whose heads are reported to be great Lakes." When he entered Boston Harbor, he says: "I tooke the fairest reach in this Bay for a river, whereupon I called it Charles River, the name of our Royall King Charles."<sup>2</sup>

How far inland, around the Charles, Mystic and Malden Rivers, Captain Smith penetrated is not known. He may have visited our pleasant valley and its surrounding hills, but he has made no record of such an event. Without doubt he traversed a goodly portion of the territory of Charlestown and Malden, as three months were occupied in these travels and explorations. This is abundantly evidenced by the enthusiastic account of what he had discovered, and the minute description of the country and its productions, which he had seen, and

<sup>1</sup> Smith, *The General Historie of New England*, 1606-1624, Arber Edition, 697.

<sup>2</sup> Smith, *The True Travels, Adventures, and Observations of Captain John Smith*, Arber Edition, 949.

which he wrote in 1616, after his return to London; and also by the fact that he constructed a map of the region he then visited, which he presented to Charles I. In this *Description of New England*, he says:

And then the Countrie of Massachusetts, which is the Paradise of all those parts. For heere are many Iles all planted with corne, groues, mulberries, saluage gardens, and good harbours. . . . And of all the foure parts of the world that I haue yet seene not inhabited, could I haue but means to transport a Colonie, I would rather liue here than anywhere; and if it did not maintaine it selfe, were wee but once indifferently well fitted, let vs starue. . . . there is victuall to feede vs, wood of all sorts to build Boats, Ships, or Barks; the fish at our doores; pitch, tarre, masts, yards, and most other necessities onely for making? And here are no hard Landlords to racke vs with high rents, or extorted fines to consume us; no tedious pleas in law to consume vs with their many years disputations for Iustice; no multitudes to occasion such impediments to good orders, as in popular States. So freely hath God and his Maiesty bestowed those blessings on them that will attempt to obtaine them, as here euery man may be master and owner of his owne labour and land; or the greatest part in a small time. If hee haue nothing but his hands, he may set vp his trade; and by industrie quickly grow rich; spending but halfe that time wel, which in England we abuse in idlenes, worse or as ill.

Again he says:

We found the people in those parts very kinde, but in their fury no lesse valiant; for vpon a quarrell, we fought with forty or fifty of them, till they had spent all their Arrowes, and then we tooke six or seuen of their Canowes, which towards the euening they ransomed for Beuer skinnes.

Other navigators had visited our Massachusetts coast before this. In 1602, Bartholomew Gosnold came to Massachusetts Bay, entered Boston Harbor, and then landed on Cape Cod, which he named and explored. He afterwards made an attempt at a settlement on Elizabeth Island, now Cuttyhunk, but it was soon abandoned. Martin Pring, another English navigator, visited the New England coast in 1603, exploring many of its rivers and inlets. There is evidence that he visited the region of Plymouth, but none that he entered Boston Harbor. He landed on, and named the group of islands Martin's Vineyard, afterwards corrupted to Martha's Vineyard.

After Pring's visit Samuel de Champlain entered Boston Harbor, in 1605, and anchored on the westerly side of Noddle's Island, now East Boston. He saw and entered Charles River, which he called River du Guast. As this expedition was so short a time in the harbor, probably no inland exploration was undertaken, but the shores and islands of the harbor were visited.

Still other navigators and explorers had been to our New England shores, landing on the islands, and travelling over the country surrounding Boston Harbor and Massachusetts Bay.

The first explorers of our continent were the Northmen. Leif Eriksen, in the year 1000, was the first European to travel the great mainland southwest of Greenland, and the first to explore the territory of Massachusetts, which he called Vinland. The beautiful statue of this Northman, by Anne Whitney, on Commonwealth Avenue, Boston, commemorates the discovery of the continent of America by this hardy race of explorers. And within a few years there has been discovered on the banks of the Charles River, what has been claimed to be "the site of Fort Norumbega, occupied for a time by the Bretons, some four hundred years ago, and as many years earlier still built and occupied as the seat of extensive fisheries, and a settlement by the Northmen."<sup>3</sup>

Massachusetts Bay had been visited by other explorers besides those already named, and previous to the year 1600; among them Gilbert, Raleigh, and Verrazano; the latter as early as 1524. From the topographical descriptions contained in a letter from Verrazano, dated July, 1524, it is seen that he sailed along the coast from North Carolina to the Penobscot River, in Maine, visiting many of the intervening harbors, and exploring the adjoining territory.<sup>4</sup>

And in the year 1542, the French explorer, Jean Allfonsee de Saintonge, was the first to explore in detail the shores of

<sup>3</sup> Horsford, *The Discovery of the Ancient City of Norumbega*. Published in 1890, with numerous illustrations.

<sup>4</sup> "From this harbour of refuge [Narragansett Bay] the worthy Florentine set sail on the sixth of

May [1524], passed to the south of Martha's Vineyard and Nantucket, which he mistook for portions of the mainland, rounded Cape Cod, and went ashore probably somewhere between Nahant and Cape Ann." Fiske, *The Dutch and Quaker Colonies in America*, 1:65-6.

Massachusetts Bay; then visiting the islands in Boston Harbor, and the adjoining territory.

But the more important explorations of the territory around Boston Harbor were made after 1600. After Gosnold, Pring, Champlain and Smith, came the Pilgrims who landed at Plymouth in 1620.

In September, 1621, ten men, under the leadership of Captain Myles Standish, with Tisquantum, or Squanto, and two other Indians, left Plymouth on a voyage of discovery. They were gone four days. They landed, evidently, on the Malden shore of the Mystic River, and travelled up through Medford:

On the morrow we went ashore, all but two men, and marched in Armes vp in the Countrey. Hauing gone three myles, we came to a place where Corne had been gathered, a house pulled downe, and the people gone.<sup>5</sup>

They went as far as the residence of the former Chief Nanepashemet, parleyed and bartered with some Indians and returned to Plymouth, reporting the result of their observations. Many other exploring expeditions were made by those who followed the Pilgrims to our shores.

These were engendered by the different grants made in England about this time. The territory of which Melrose forms a part, was granted to Robert Gorges by "The Council established at Plymouth, in the County of Devon, for the planting, ruling, ordering, and governing of New England in America," of which the Earl of Warwick and Sir Ferdinando Gorges, father of Robert, were the most prominent members. This Council claimed authority "over the region extending from Delaware Bay to Newfoundland and westward over unknown countries to the great South Sea." This grant to Robert Gorges conveyed

all that part of the mainland commonly called Messachusiac, on the north-east side of the Bay known by the name of Massachuset, together with all the shores along the sea for ten English miles in a strait line towards the north-east, and thirty miles into the mainland through all the breadth aforesaid.

<sup>5</sup> Henry Martyn Dexter's edition of *Mourt's Relation, or Journal of the Plantation at Plymouth*, 127. Edward Winslow was of the com-

pany and wrote the account of this expedition, above quoted, in his *A Relation of Ovr Voyage to the Massachusetts*.



Soon after Robert granted to John Oldham and John Dorrell

all the lands w<sup>th</sup>in Mattachusetts Bay betweene Charles River and Abousett [Saugus] River, Contain<sup>d</sup> in lengt by a streight lyne 5 myles vp the said Charles River into the maine land north west from the border of the s<sup>d</sup> Bay including all Creekes and points by the way and 3 myles in length from the mouth of the foresaid river of Abousett vp into the maine land vpon a streight lyne S: W: including all Creeks and points, and all the land in bredth and length betweene the fore-said Rivers, w<sup>th</sup> all p<sup>r</sup>ogatives Ryall Mynes excepted.

March 4, 1628-9, a royal charter was issued to the "Governor and Company of the Mattachusetts Bay in New England, one body politique and corporate in deed, fact, and name."

Under the authority of the grant from the Council for New England, and while negotiations for the royal charter were in progress, John Endicott, a gentleman of Dorsetshire and one of the original grantees, sailed in the ship "Abigail," Gauden, master, from the little harbor of Weymouth, with a small company, and arrived at Naumkeag, September 6, 1628. Others had preceded him and were seated along the shore from Cape Ann to Scituate. Among these were Roger Conant, Peter Palfrey, John Balch and John Woodbury at Naumkeag, the Mavericks at Noddle's Island and Winnisimmet, Thomas Walford at Mishawum, David Thompson at Neponset or Thompson's Island, William Blackstone at Shawmut, and John Bursley and William Jeffrey at Wessagusset. Some of these had been followers of Robert Gorges and had scattered in favorable trading places around the Bay; others were single adventurers or perhaps agents for those who claimed lands by former grants. Besides these "the mad Bacchanalian," Thomas Morton, was still at Merry-Mount, and a gathering of fishermen and traders had become a permanent settlement at Nantasket.<sup>6</sup>

The next year many other settlers came to Salem, among them Ralph, Richard and William Sprague, sons of Edward Sprague of Upway, in Dorsetshire. Soon after arriving, these brothers, with several others, with the approbation of Governor Endicott, went on an exploring expedition, in a westerly direction, traversing the intervening territory between Salem and Charlestown; thus passing through and examining on the way, portions of Lynn, Saugus, Melrose, Malden and Medford; fording three rivers, Saugus, Malden and Mystic, before reaching their destination, Mishawam, now Charlestown. Returning

<sup>6</sup> Corey, *History of Malden*, 18, 19.

the Sprague brothers remained in Salem but a short time; for they soon after retraced their steps and settled in Charlestown, and were among those referred to in a letter written in 1629, by Rev. Francis Higginson.<sup>7</sup>

There are in all of vs both old and new planters about three hundred, whereof two hundred of them are settled in Neihumkek, now called Salem: and the rest have planted themselves at Masathulets Bay, beginning to build a towne there which wee doe call Cherton, or Charles Towne.<sup>8</sup>

As soon as Gov. John Winthrop arrived at Salem, June 12, 1630, other explorations into the interior began. Five days later, he says in his *Journal*:

We went to Mattachusetts to find out a place for our sitting down. We went up Mistick River about six miles.

After a few days more of observation, he writes to his son John, in England, under date of

CHARLTON, July 23, 1630.

For the country itself I can discern little difference between it and our own. We have had only two days, which I have observed more hot than in England. Here is as good land as I have seen there, but none so bad as there. Here is sweet air, fair rivers, and plenty of springs, and water better than in England. Here can be no want of anything to those who bring means to raise out of the earth and sea.<sup>9</sup>

Higginson seemed as well pleased with the air as was Winthrop, as is evidenced by the oft-used quotation from his *New England's Plantation*, "A sup of New England's aire is better than a whole draught of Old England's ale."

Other enthusiastic commendations were written to the home friends in England, by Hutchinson, Graves and others. Higginson states that in one place might be seen "thousands of acres of ground as good as need to be and not a tree in the same."

The general appearance of the country was not entirely that of "an uncouth wilderness;" for a pleasant feature which struck the early

<sup>7</sup> Further details concerning the Spragues and their history are given in the chapter, "Old Families and Homesteads."

<sup>8</sup> Higginson, in *Force's Tracts*, vol. i.

<sup>9</sup> Winthrop, *Life and Letters of John Winthrop*, ii. 43.

comers was the extended and frequent areas of open lands around the margins of the marshes and meadows and upon the plains,—lands ready for the plough and tillage without much labor.<sup>10</sup>

Thomas Graves wrote home to England:

It is very beautifull in open lands, mixed with goodly woods, and again open plaines, in some places five hundred acres, some places more, some lesse, not so much troublesome for to cleere for the plough to goe in, no place barren, but on the tops of the hils; the grasse and weedes grow up to a man's face, in the lowlands and by fresh rivers abundance of grasse and large meddowes without any tree or shrubbe to hinder the sith.<sup>11</sup>

These open lands were accounted for by Thomas Morton as follows:

The Salvages are accustomed to set fire of the Country in all places where they come, and to burne it twize a yeare, viz: at the Spring, and the fall of the leafe. The reason that mooves them to doe so, is because it would other wise be so overgrowne with underweedes that it would be all a coppice wood, and the people would not be able in any wise to passe through the Country out of a beaten path. And this custome of firing the Country is the meanes to make it passable; and by that meanes the trees growe here and there as in our parks: and makes the Country very beautifull and commodious.<sup>12</sup>

There were many other descriptions of our New England territory sent home to England by these early adventurers, some of which seem to us of today somewhat overdrawn and too enthusiastic; but none of these writers were so thorough and enthusiastic as was William Wood, who, after his return to England in 1634, gives a complete and detailed history of this whole territory. His work was entitled, "*New Englands Prospect. A true, lively, and experimentall description of that part of America, commonly called New England: discovering the state of that Countrie, both as it stands to our new-come English Planters; and to the old Native Inhabitants. Laying downe that which may both enrich the knowledge of the mind-travelling Reader, or benefit the future Voyager.*"

The Hon. E. Moody Boynton published an exact reproduction of this book in 1868, and in his introduction he says:

<sup>10</sup> Corey, *History of Malden*, 21.

<sup>12</sup> Morton, *New English Canaan*.

<sup>11</sup> *Massachusetts, Historical Collections*, i. 124.

52, 54.

This book, rightly entitled *The Prospects of New England*, contains the first description of the prospects, surroundings, settlements and territory of the Massachusetts Bay Colony at the period when its principal towns and cities were located. He remained four years, from 1629, to August 15th, 1633, when he sailed for London in the Hopewell.

In the second part of this work Wood gives a complete description of the Indian tribes then inhabiting this region. It has besides, the first map of "*The South Part of New-England, as it is Planted this Yeare, 1634*," wherein he locates the various rivers, settlements, etc. Herein is shown our "Spott pond," "Misticke pond," "Horn ponds," and others.

As Mr. Boynton says: "To those who highly regard the first steps in the founding of a great nation this little work is of rare value and historical interest."

The exaggerations of the first comers, with other causes, added to the tide of immigration, which was very much increased in 1630, and Cambridge, Boston, Dorchester, and other places received their first inhabitants. The disappointments and sufferings of those who were not well prepared to meet the hardships and dangers of a pioneer's life were, no doubt, as strongly set forth to their friends in England as had been the attractions and advantages of the country before. As a consequence, in part, immigration nearly ceased, and some returned to England. But after a year or two ship after ship continued to arrive in the harbors of Salem and Boston; and growing communities of sturdy Puritans attested at once the troubles which had befallen the mother land, and the permanence of the refuge which Providence had opened upon the bleak shores of Massachusetts Bay. A new empire had been founded; and upon a narrow strip of country, between unknown forests and the barren sands and sombre rocks of an unkind coast, a handful of earnest men and women, in the language of the time, "chosen vessels" and "precious seed," began to work out that problem of freedom which forecasts the coming Glory of the Ages. From the green lanes and ancient towns of Essex, full of the traditions and associations of a thousand years, to the tangled forests and the wild shores of a new world; from the old English homes to the land which God had prepared for the chosen seed whose fruitage was to be a great nation,—these are to us of the nineteenth century but the turning of a leaf; but to the men and women of 1628, a stormy waste of waters and many weeks of anxiety and distress, of weeping and praying, lay between the homes of their childhood and the unknown land where they were to watch and work and lay their bones to rest.<sup>13</sup>

<sup>13</sup> Corey, *History of Malden*, 28, 29.

Two large and powerful tribes held sway in this region when our fathers landed,—the Massachusetts and the Pawtuckets. The renowned sachem of the Pawtuckets was Nanepashemit, who took up his abode on the Mystic River in 1615, and was killed there three or four years later. He was the father of Sagamore John of the Mystic, Sagamore James of Lynn, and Sagamore George of Salem. George finally filled the place of his father, and was sachem of the Pawtuckets. During the residence of Nanepashemit in Medford, his lodge was on Rock Hill, where he could best watch the approach of his enemies. . . . The territory for many miles round Mystic River was owned and occupied by small tribes or detachments, each having its own head. Medford and some of the adjoining territory belonged to Sagamore John, whose Indian name was Monohagnaham, and who was friendly to our ancestors, and gave our fathers permission to settle, and afterwards apprised them of premeditated attacks by unfriendly Indians.<sup>14</sup>

Sagamore John had his headquarters in Malden, his home being in the southern part of the town, now Everett, "upon a creek, which runs from the marshes between Powder-Horn Hill and Winnesimmet, into the Mystic River at Sweetzer's, or Beacham's, Point."<sup>15</sup>

<sup>14</sup> Brooks, *History of Medford*, 91, 92.

<sup>15</sup> This creek is now known as Island End River, or Chelsea Creek. The point has been known as Van Voorhis, and Wormwood,—sometimes corrupted into Wormal's Point. For a complete history of the various tribes of Indians that were found in this region by the

early settlers, and the policy which governed those who "saw in the apparently aimless wanderings of the Indians no traces of that occupancy and subjugation of the earth which civilization has made a necessity and the Scripture enjoins as a duty," see the *History of Malden, Massachusetts, 1633-1785*, by Deloraine P. Corey, pp. 29-53, chapter, "Discoverers and Indians."



## CHAPTER II.

### TERRITORY.

#### MALDEN.

ORIGINALLY the territory of Melrose belonged to the town of Charlestown, which was settled in 1629, and was a far more extensive region than that now belonging to it. It then included what is now Somerville, Malden, Everett, Woburn, Burlington, Melrose, Stoneham, a small part of Cambridge, West Cambridge and Reading, and a large part of Medford. Town after town was taken from it, gradually diminishing its territory until it became the smallest town, territorially, in the State. Woburn, comprising Burlington, was taken from it and incorporated in 1642; Malden, in 1649; Stoneham, in 1725; Somerville, in 1842. In 1717 and 1725, a large tract called "North Charlestown," was set off, part to Malden and part to Reading. In 1754, another tract, including several large farms, was set off to Medford, and now forms the eastern part of that city. A tract was set off to Cambridge in 1802, and to West Cambridge in 1842. Thus was Charlestown, now a district of Boston, reduced to its present limits.

Very early in the history of Charlestown, differences of opinion connected with the boundaries of the different towns arose, which necessitated a settlement by the General Court; and at "A Court, holden att Boston," July 2, 1633, Mystic Side, or Mystic Field [now Malden] was granted to Charlestown, it being then ordered

That the ground lyeing betwixte the North Ryv<sup>r</sup> [sometimes called "Three Myle Brooke," now Malden River] & the creeke on the north side of Mr Mauacks, & soe vpp into the country, shall belonge to the inhabitants of Charlton.

As "vpp into the country" did not determine how far the line should go, another order passed "Att the Gen<sup>l</sup> Court, holden att Newe Towne, March 3, 1635," was more definite:



Ordered, That Charles Towne bounds shall run eight myles into the country from their meeteing howse, if noe other bounds intercept, reserueing the pprietic of ffermes graunted to John Winthrop Esq., Mr Nowell, Mr Cradocke & Mr Wilson, to the owners thereof, as also ffree ingresse & egresse for the servts & cattell of the said gent. & comon for their cattell, on the backside of Mr Cradocks fferme.

In 1836, a commission consisting of Abraham Palmer, William Cheeseborough and William Spencer, decided and determined the bounds as follows :

Agreed by vs, whose names are vnder written, that the bounds betweene Boston & Charles Towne, on the noreast syde of Misticke Ryver, shall run from the m̄ked tree vpon the rocky hill above Rumney Marshe, neere the written tree nore-norewest vpon a straight lyne by a meridean compas vpp into the countrie.

Corey, in his *History of Malden*, in Samuel Adams Drake's *History of Middlesex County*, 1880, says :

This line, running from near "Black Ann's Corner" in Linden, has never been changed, and is still the eastern limit of Malden and Melrose. The rocky hill, called in 1635 "a point of rock, on the side of the high way to Mistick," may still be recognized, and is a prominent feature in the landscape; but the "marked tree," an ancient pine, after having been a landmark more than a century, disappeared many years ago.

This boundary question is again referred to in the Charlestown records of 1638, as follows : "the Gen<sup>l</sup> Court had settled theire Bounds by granting eight miles from the old Meeting-house into the Contry Northwest Northrly."

A year later Charlestown received the following deed from the original owners.

Of this Indian deed of our territory given by Squaw Sachem and Webcowet, recorded in Middlesex County Deeds, i. 190, Corey, in his *History of Malden*, p. 34, says :

In 1639 the two signed a deed by which they conveyed to the inhabitants of Charlestown, with some reservations, all the lands which the Court had granted them, including the bounds of the present cities of Malden and Everett, and the town of Melrose. This document is of interest to us as being the first and only conveyance of the aboriginal title in the territory which we occupy. The consideration, or "satisfaction," proves how little the Indians valued their rights and how cheaply the settlers quieted their claims.

The 15<sup>th</sup> of the 2. m<sup>o</sup> 1639.

Wee Web Cowet & Squaw Sachem do sell vnto the Inhabitants of the Towne of Charlestowne, all the land with in the lines granted them by the Court (excepting the farmes and the ground, on the West of the two great Ponds called misticke ponds, from the South side of m<sup>r</sup> Nowells lott, neere the vpp<sup>r</sup> end of the Ponds, vnto the little runnet that cometh from Cap<sup>t</sup> Cookes mills which the Squaw reserveth to their vse, for her life, for the Indians to plant and hunt vpon, and the weare above the Ponds, they also reserve for the Indians to fish at whiles the Squaw liveth, and after the death of Squaw Sachem shee doth leave all her lands from m<sup>r</sup> Mayhues house [Cradock house on east bank of the Mystic River] to neere Salem to the present Govern<sup>r</sup>, m<sup>r</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Winthrop Sen<sup>r</sup>, m<sup>r</sup> Jncrease Nowell, m<sup>r</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Wilson, m<sup>r</sup> Edward Gibbons to dispose of, and all Indians to depart, and for satisfaction from Charlestowne, wee acknowledge to have received in full satisfaction twenty and one coates ninten fathom of Wampon, & three bushels of corne. In witnes whereof we have here vnto sett o<sup>r</sup> hands, the day and yeare above named.

the marke of SQUA SACHEM, m<sup>c</sup>  
the marke of WEB COWET. m.

Subscribed in the  
p<sup>r</sup>sence off

Jn<sup>o</sup> HUMPHREY  
ROBERT FEAKE.

This is to testifie that the aforementioned purchase was made at the charges of the Inhabitants of Charlestowne, and to their vse, and for so much as lyeth with in their limitts, we do accordingly resigne, and yeld vp all our interest therein to the vse of the said towne, according to the trust reposed in vs. 10<sup>th</sup> m<sup>o</sup> 18<sup>th</sup>, 1639.

JN<sup>o</sup> WINTHROP *Gou<sup>r</sup>n<sup>r</sup>*.  
JNCREASE NOWELL.  
JN<sup>o</sup> WILSON.

Entred & Recorded. 23<sup>th</sup> 8 m<sup>o</sup> 1656.

By THOMAS DANFORTH *Recorder*.

Notwithstanding the near presence of the natives, the people of Charlestown began at a very early period to push out into the adjacent country, and within and without the borders of that town to settle wherever they could find land suited to their needs. New colonists were constantly arriving from England, and during the first ten years after the arrival of Winthrop it is estimated that four thousand families had reached the shores of New England, including more than twenty-one thousand persons. They had come from a country where the ownership of land was a prize which only the wealthy were able to secure, and the almost limitless bounds of the western world attracted a continued wave of emigration, with liberal homesteads and farms,

almost free of cost, as the expected rewards of their enterprise. The eagerness displayed in our own day by the settlers of Oklahoma and other newly-opened Territories to possess advantageous sites for homes, finds a parallel in the days of our fathers, when almost for the asking the poor English laborer, with only sufficient means to secure a passage across the Atlantic, could become the lord of lands on a footing, so far as ownership was concerned, with the more favored in his English home.<sup>1</sup>

In a few years after the settlement of Charlestown, the inhabitants from that town and other sources, began to cross over the Mystic River, and settle at Mystic Side; it was thus known as early as 1634; and when Thomas Coytmore, "a right godly man," built a dam, and soon after a mill at "Black Rock," on "Three Myle Brook," near the present center of Malden, quite a settlement had been established; and, owing to their distance from Charlestown proper, very soon the inhabitants began to think of forming a new town, and having taken the necessary steps, on May 11, 1649, the General Court passed the following vote:

In answer to the petition of seüll inhabitants of Misticke side their request is graunted, viz., to be a distinct towne of themselves, & the name thereof to be Maulden.

Concerning the formation of this town, Captain Edward Johnson, of Woburn, in his *Wonder-working Providence of Sions Saviour in New England*, published in London, in 1654, says that Malden was settled

by certain persons, who issued out of Charlestown, and indeed had her whole structure within the bounds of this more elder Town, being severed by the broad spreading river of Mistick the one from the other, whose troublesome passage caused the people on the North side of the river to plead for Town priviledges within themselves, which accordingly was granted them; the soyl is very fertile, but they are much straitened in their bounds, yet their neerness to the chief Market Towns, makes it the more comfortable for habitation.

Malden was named after the town of Maldon, England, by Joseph Hills and others, who came from that town. "The affections of the first planters of New England still clung, as was natural, to the soil of their nativity; and they designed, by the names they bestowed on the places of their

<sup>1</sup> Davis, *History of Malden*, for Lewis' *History of Middlesex County*, 1890.

abode, in this land of their adoption, to keep alive in their breasts the tender associations of home.”<sup>2</sup> Mr. Hills was not only an early settler in Mystic Side, but a very prominent citizen, and a man of marked ability. He took a very prominent part in the revision of the Massachusetts laws, in 1648, which were first issued in 1641, as the *Body of Liberties* by Nathaniel Ward, and which became the authorized code of laws for New England.

In 1727, Malden lost quite a large tract of territory which would now have formed a part of Melrose had this action not have taken place. A number of families who lived at the extreme northerly part, became dissatisfied by being

so remote from the Middle of the Town, that they are under great Inconveniences & Difficulties to attend the publick Worship there, & their Civil & Military Duties in the Said Town & that they ly much nearer to Reading.

They therefore made application by petition, to be annexed to that town; and at that time the town of Reading voted:

That upon the petition of our neighbors of North end of Malden, Richard Upham and William Green representing them, we will petition the General Court that a number of our neighbors of North End of Malden be set to Reading.<sup>3</sup>

The town of Malden voted, May 22, 1727:

That y<sup>e</sup> tenn famelys y<sup>t</sup> have petioned to be Laid off from this Town, unto y<sup>e</sup> Town of Reding, have Liberty to goe to Reding with there Estates Acording to their petion.

<sup>2</sup>In its present aspect, Maldon retains many of the features which were familiar to that little band of pilgrims who, about the first of April, 1638, sailed down the river in an “Ipswich Hye.” Its single main street, running about a mile east and west, and now intersected by several cross streets, its venerable churches and halls, the ebbing and flowing river washing its ancient wharves, the green fields around, and all those kindly influences which have made Essex the garden of England, were often remembered by wistful hearts in

New England. . . . Out of this ancient Maldon came in 1638, Joseph Hills, a woollen-draper, and with him, or a little later, John Wayte, who married his daughter Mary. . . . These men became early holders of land in the vicinity of Wayte’s Mount, on Mystic Side. . . . The misuse of many years, by substituting Malden for Maldon, has permanently fixed the incorrect form of the same which we now use. Corey, *History of Malden*, 9, 12.

<sup>3</sup> Eaton, *History of Reading*, 142.

The Legislature accordingly confirmed the wishes of both parties as follows:

Resolved, That the Prayer of the Petition be granted, & that the said ten Families & their Estates be annexed to & accounted as Part of the Town of Reading for the future, according to the Line set forth in the Petition; Any Law, Usage or Custom to the Contrary Notwithstanding.

Jn Council; Read & Concur'd  
Consented to, W<sup>m</sup> DUMMER.<sup>4</sup>

The section thus lost to Malden shortened the town more than a mile, and carried with it some of the wealthiest inhabitants. It is to this addition to the limits of the old town of Reading that the town of Wakefield owes the peculiar configuration of its southerly portion embracing the present village of Greenwood.<sup>5</sup>

The names of the ten families thus changing their town connections were: William Green, Thomas Upham, Nathaniel Evans, David Green, John Walton, Samuel Evans, John Evans, Richard Upham, Samuel Howard and Thomas Green. In 1734, still another tract of the northwestern part of Malden was set off, by Legislative act, to the town of Stoneham. There was a cluster of Green families in this part of the town who were also remote from religious privileges, and who were not embraced in the action of 1727. A petition to the General Court, June 21, 1734, signed by John Green, Isaac Green, John Dexter and Jonas Green of Malden, and David Green, Thomas Green and Samuel Green of Reading, which petition set forth "their Difficulty to attend the Public Worship of God in their Towns by Reason of their Remoteness from the meeting house;" and praying "That they and their familys and Estates may by order of this Court be annexed to the Town of Stoneham." Favorable action was granted Dec. 21, 1734. This territory comprised most all of that now known as the Melrose Highlands, and it remained a part of Stoneham until 1853, when, after much opposition on the part of that town, it was reunited to the territory of Melrose.

<sup>4</sup>*General Court Records*, xiii, 322.

<sup>5</sup>Corey, *History of Malden*, 502.



On Wednesday the seventeenth Day of April 1798  
 The Committee of Stoneham meet the Committee of Malden  
 In order to determine of bounds between Stoneham and Malden  
 meet at the Division line which formerly was Charlestown and Malden  
 At which the first bound was about ten rods of long between places  
 Strangle brook and Joseph Green's land between modern and Stoneham  
 About 10 rods of stones of 5 marks is a heap of stones on the side  
 of a white pine that is a heap of stones near a little corner  
 from 10 rods to a stone wall that stands right in the line = 5 marks  
 is a heap of stones on a corner near a sawn bush on the east of it  
 6 marks is a heap of stones on the southwest of the road by some  
 spruce land and Thomas Lyne's land = 7 marks is a heap of stones by a great  
 rock in a stone wall = 8 marks is a heap of stones about a white oak  
 stump = 9 marks is a heap of stones on a great flat rock 10 marks is  
 a heap of stones near a little white pine = 11 marks is a great pitch pine  
 tree on the south side of a great rock = 12 marks is a heap of stones  
 upon a rock = 13 marks is the corner mark between modern Charlestown  
 and Stoneham = on the Day above mentioned Mr. Jonathan Barrett  
 Jns Jonathan Green { Jns Thomas Lyne  
 Mr. Peter Haynes { Mr. James Hovey for  
 Daniel Foubtless { modern  
 for Stoneham Did meet and Pass the above  
 mentioned bounds above the end of the above  
 mentioned bounds "

THE COMMONS. This was an extensive tract of land belonging to the town of Malden, embracing about thirty-five hundred acres, which was nearly one-half of the town, as then constituted. About twenty-three hundred of these acres covered all of the eastern part of what is now Melrose, and most of what was once the northerly part of Malden; that portion now known as Greenwood. It was the land lying east of Ell Pond, and east of Lebanon and Green Streets, extending from a little way below Swain's Pond in the south, up into Wakefield, then Reading, to Smith's Pond, now called Crystal Lake; and to within about half a mile of Reading meeting-house. It was "full of stately timber," and, say the Charlestown records:

<sup>6</sup> The above is a facsimile of the report made by the Selectmen of Malden, Jonathan Barrett, Deacon Thomas Lynde and James Hovey; and Stoneham, Jonathan Green,

Peter Hay and Daniel Green, Jr., of the running of the bounds between Stoneham and Malden, after this tract had been annexed to Stoneham.



"indeed generally all the country round about was an uncouth wilderness."

It was the home of the Indian and the wild beast.

We are told that when our ancestors made their settlement at Shawmut, now Boston, they sent out a number of persons to examine the country to the North, who, having searched the first range of hills, probably the range near us, then covered with forests, returned and reported, that, having reached a mountainous and rocky country, they deemed it best to come back, as there was little probability that the settlement would ever extend beyond these mountains.<sup>7</sup>

In the process of time these lands came to be very desirable both for woodland and pasturage; and the Town of Malden had been greatly troubled, not only by its own citizens but by their "Charlestown neighbors," to whom frequent warnings had been given, prohibiting them from thus trespassing, and cutting and teaming wood and timber from this common land, or in pasturing sheep and cattle. Therefore action was taken by the town looking to its preservation and utility.

In March, 168 $\frac{3}{4}$  it was voted:

That no fyrwood shall be feld or cutt vppon the common this yeare ensuing but what is or shalbe lying on the ground on penalty of five shillings p<sup>r</sup> tree. Excepting on the south syde of the rocks from Joseph Wayts house to Lem<sup>l</sup> Jenkins & from thence on the Southly side the swamp to the Town lyne.

In 1687 a citizen was fined £3. 10 for "carriing and cutting timber of the common contrary to a Town order;" and in 1691,

John green Jnr Joses Bucknam Ser Thomas newhall Isak Hill Jacob parker thay were chosen as a committy to prosecute in a course of law any that shall offend by cutting and carring wood of malden common.

Action was taken for a division of these "Commons" among the freeholders, by the Town, July 12, 1693, when a committee was appointed "to Run y<sup>e</sup> line between the common and proprietors land;" and March 26, 1694:

The former Comitie met and Run y<sup>e</sup> bounds Round Reedy pond y<sup>e</sup> bounds Are first a great buttenwood tree before Joseph Lines dore. and so bounded Round with seuerall trees marked with letter C next common.

And erected seuerall heapes of stons

The same day Run y<sup>e</sup> line about Joseph waits plain: and markt seuerall trees with letter C next y<sup>e</sup> common.

<sup>7</sup> Adams, *Bi-Centennial Book of Malden*, p. 94.

ye same day Run ye line Round Swains pond meddow and marked seuerall trees with letter C next ye common:

ye same day ye bounds was Run about wilkesons land [near Long Pond] and marked seuerall trees next ye common with letter C.

The same day ye bounds was Run about Squiers meddo and marked seuerall trees next ye common with letter C.

Nov. 20, 1694, a committee consisting of three men, not residents of Malden, was appointed to devise a plan for this division of these common lands among the inhabitants of Malden; and it was then also voted: "That ye common shall be deuided: bottom and top y<sup>t</sup> is land And wood."

*A Generall Town-meeting in Malden y<sup>e</sup> 20 of nouembre 1694  
voted y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Town doe leave y<sup>t</sup> to a comitee of three men y<sup>e</sup> are  
resident in y<sup>e</sup> Town or else in y<sup>e</sup> Town for to prescribe a rule  
how to deuide y<sup>e</sup> Town common: And these men are to be  
chosen by y<sup>e</sup> Towns Assembly: And y<sup>e</sup> Town to stand to what  
they doe - Dated y<sup>e</sup> 19 of August 1713. Sealed Copie taken  
out of Malden Town Book. Witness John Greenland and Seuerall*

That committee made the following report:

Nov. 26, 1694. Whereas, we Subscribers are Requested or Impowred: by ye inhabitants of Maldon To prescribe a way for ye deuiding of their common both Land and wood:—we considering the seuerall methods and way of Their Raising of Town Charges for time past: first we doe adijug their be a commite chose of Indeferant men To set out so much land for perpatuall common as they shall see meete.

2<sup>ly</sup>. that there be a true Invoice taken of every true propriators estate And twenty pounds aded for the heads of euery free-holder according To town vote whether male or female.

3<sup>ly</sup>. then for ye Rest of ye common draw lots for equall proportions According to the Inuoice beginning your lots at ye uper end of your common next Reding: at ye southwest corner and so Run dowards in two deuisions or more if you see cause.

MAJOR WILLIAM JOHNSON.

CAPT JOHN SMITH.

CAPT JOHN BROWN.

Dec. 25, Deacon John Green, John Greenland, Tryal Newberry, Phineas Upham, Thomas Newhall, Lieutenant Joseph Wilson and Henry Green were chosen to proceed with the division of the "Commons" according to the direction "of ye formar commite namely those gentillmen That are chosen out

of this town." Many other votes giving details for accomplishing this important matter were passed; among them it was:

Also agreed upon by y<sup>e</sup> commitie y<sup>t</sup> for y<sup>e</sup> deviding of y<sup>e</sup> common euery properioters name shall be writ distintly: and y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> lots be well shuffed together: And one man chose by y<sup>e</sup> town: To draw y<sup>m</sup> out of a bag: and y<sup>e</sup> first man y<sup>t</sup> is drawen shall have y<sup>e</sup> first lot in y<sup>e</sup> common begining as aforsaid And so sucksesiuey as y<sup>e</sup> are all drawn To the proportion of 1000 accres and then to proseed in y<sup>e</sup> same way and method for another 1000 accres.

It is also agreed upon by y<sup>e</sup> commite That there shall be 2 pols in breadth between euery Raing of lots for high wais: and that euery mans lot shall Run Eighty two pool in leangth for y<sup>t</sup> end.

Also that "this comitee hes pouer to improue An artis to lay out y<sup>e</sup> lots," and that John Sargeant Jr., be authorized "To draw y<sup>m</sup> out of a bag."

Mr. Corey, who has made a very thorough study of these "Commons" and their disposition, says:

The allotment was finally completed; and the record begins as follows:

Recorded May y<sup>e</sup> 30: 1695: An a Greement of the Town of malden In deviding of The common The first deuision begining at the upar end next to nathaniell eueness land by Charlstown line: In mannar as followeth: y<sup>e</sup> lots Runing 82 pool in length.

This division, which contained nine hundred and thirty-one acres and fifty-one poles, was laid out in seven ranges and seventy-four lots. It comprised the northern portion of the town between the bounds of Boston and Charlestown. The Evans farm of sixty acres, on the westerly side of the road, and the woodland, which had been reserved for the ministry, on the easterly side, alone parted it from the Reading line at Smith's Pond. This tract of common was broken by the Green farm, by a piece of land north of L Pond which belonged to the estate of Thomas Coytmore as early as 1653, by ten acres of meadow "aboue the old cow pen in Mauldon" which Joseph Hills had sold to Henry Evans in 1660, and, perhaps, by smaller lots of appropriated land. [This division extended to our present Howard Street.]

The second division of the two thousand acres, containing nine hundred and forty-two acres and twenty-eight poles, was laid out in six ranges and seventy-five lots. [Extending from Howard Street to south of Grove Street.] Beginning "by elle ponde," it stretched over the highlands towards the Boston line, covering the country east of the Reading Road [Main Street] and north of Swain's Pond. [Quite a large proportion of this territory is now known as East Side.] Some of the ways reserved for passage between the ranges in this division became highways in time and still exist. [Porter, Upham, and Grove

Streets.] . . . These two divisions comprised the territory known as the two thousand acres and contained, together, eighteen hundred and seventy-three acres and seventy-nine poles, as measured by Mr. Fisk, the "artis."

The third division is described as "The third diuision for the Remander of the wood Land one the este sid the mill brook called the three hundred ackrs Begining at sargent Skiners Lote and are to rune 40 poles in length." Its seventy-four lots embraced three hundred and eleven acres and fifty-eight poles of the woodland between Swain's Pond and Scadan. [Now known as "South East," and includes the high summit of Mount Hood.]

The balance of these "Commons" now divided, was on territory now Malden. There were seventy-four proprietors and freeholders who shared in this allotment; the names are all given by Mr. Corey, in his *History of Malden*, pp. 376-7.

Soon after this division was made many of the lots were sold to persons who had no interest in the common land, and about the year 1700, many of the people who already owned, or now bought, began to build houses and settle upon their lots.

A piece of land at the eastern end of Ell Pond, where now stand the ice-houses, was reserved for a watering place, and for the washing of flax, the material of which the home-made clothing of the early inhabitants was made. It appears that the abutters began to encroach upon this public water resort, and April 17, 1699, Corporal John Green, Phineas Upham, and Joseph Floyd were chosen to run

y<sup>e</sup> bounds and renew y<sup>e</sup> marks between proprioters land: and y<sup>e</sup> small peece of common land: adjoining to L pond: which was left for conuenience of watering.

Still later, at the annual meeting held March 4, 1765, another vote concerning this public privilege was passed:

It was put to vote to see if the town will give liberty to mr Samuel Green and others to run a fence between ell pond and the highway. provided they leue a convenient way open for watering of cattle at the pond And keep convenient draw bars or a gate for people to pass and repass with their teams in the usual place of their going to and from said pond with their flax. And it passed in the affirmative.

#### MELROSE.

At the time the Boston and Maine Railroad was completed, the territory of Melrose, then known as "North Malden," and earlier as "North End," was very sparsely settled. Very

soon after it commenced operation, July 4, 1845, people from Boston and other places, began to investigate our pleasant vale for residences; and in a short time many families had here made their homes. The church, business, town and social relations were so separated from the centre and main town of Malden, that the citizens began to agitate a separation from the mother town, and the setting up of a municipality by itself; and in 1848, and 1849, this matter was most earnestly canvassed, and action taken. On March 22, 1849, an act was reported to the House of Representatives for the incorporation of the Town of Melrose, which was passed April 10, almost unanimously; but it failed to receive the concurrence of the Senate by a vote of twenty-seven to three.<sup>8</sup>

Later in this same year, 1849, Malden, foreseeing that with these railroad facilities, and the varied and natural beauty of our situation, we should in a very few years become a growing, thrifty and prosperous community, and cherishing the most kindly and friendly feelings for their brethren in the north

part of the town, wisely concluded to make no further objection to such separation; and, at a legal meeting of the inhabitants of the town of Malden, held Nov. 26, 1849, it was voted:

To choose a committee to view and report to the town such line as the committee shall think to be the proper line between the town of Malden and the proposed town of Melrose.

The selectmen were chosen to act on this committee; and at a town meeting held Dec. 21, 1849, the selectmen re-

Valuation of the  
Town of Melrose  
As appraised in 1849 a True Copy  
From Malden Book  
Real Estate 336,352  
Personal Estate 48,509  
Total \$ 384,861  
Assessor's Rolls 272

Aaron Green } Adj. Pres.  
J. L. Taylor } of Melrose  
W. S. Taylor }

ported the divisional line which was then adopted and is in existence today. The town also voted at this same meeting, to instruct their Representative elect

<sup>8</sup> Diary kept by the late Aaron Green, for 1849. But so thoroughly convinced was every one that North Malden — now regularly

called Melrose — was to be set off from Malden, that assessors were appointed to take the valuation of this part of the town; and accord-



that if the inhabitants of Melrose petition the Legislature for the division line as reported by the Selectmen to advocate the setting off of Melrose but if any other line be asked for then to oppose the setting off.

A petition was presented to the Legislature early in 1850, by Elbridge Green and others, praying that the northerly part of Malden, which had been called North Malden for many years, be set off and incorporated as a separate town to be called Melrose.

At a town meeting held in Malden, February 7, 1850, it was voted:

That whereas, a petition had been presented to the Legislature, by Elbridge Green and others, praying that the northerly section of Malden may be set off and incorporated as a separate town, to be called Melrose, and whereas an order of notice has been issued on said petition therefore. Resolved, That we, the citizens of Malden in town meeting assembled, called according to law, to act on said order of notice, do hereby express our approval of said petition.

Resolved, That the line of separation petitioned for is a proper line, and one that meets our approval, and which, in our opinion, ought to be adopted, and the prayer of said petition be granted.

Resolved, That the representative be, and he is, hereby instructed to aid the petition, in all honorable ways, to accomplish the object of their petition, keeping always in view the interest of the town in word- ing the act of incorporation.

The Joint Special Committee, in reporting to the Legislature, April 27, 1850, among other advantages enumerated these:

This part of the town, which bears the name of Melrose, is separated from the other by a natural barrier; the proposed line of division running through a wild, unimproved, and almost uninhabitable territory, constituting, in most respects, a far better boundary than a line passing through a cultivated and populous region, cutting farms, and separating immediate neighbors into different towns.

The business and social relations of Melrose are not with the other

ing to this same diary, now in the possession of Maurice G. Cochrane, a grandson of the diarist, they commenced their duties May 1, of that year, and finished May 11. The result as given in a written poster was as follows:

Valuation of the Town of Mel-

rose as appeared in 1849. A True Copy From Malden Book. Real Estate, 336,352; Personal Estate, 48,509; Total, \$384,861. Number Polls, 272. Aaron Green, S. L. Taylor, W. J. Farnsworth, assessors of Melrose.



portions of Malden; it seems to form a distinct community, and, in the opinion of the committee, is destined to become a separate town, and that a separation would contribute to the convenience, harmony, and prosperity of the inhabitants, and would be no injury or disadvantage to the remaining part of Malden. It would leave a fine, pleasant, and prosperous town, within full view, and in the immediate vicinity of Boston, affording many eligible building sites, and containing numerous valuable farms.

In accordance with the mutually expressed wishes of the inhabitants of both sections, an act was drawn and reported to the Legislature, which was adopted; and Melrose was incorporated May 3, 1850. It then had 1,260 inhabitants, and an assessed valuation of \$483,446.00.

A committee of three from each town was appointed "to make a just and equitable settlement of all the financial concerns appertaining to said towns & the property belonging to the same." Gilbert Haven, Lemuel Cox, and Daniel A. Perkins were appointed for Malden, and George Emerson, Isaac Emerson and Aaron Green for Melrose.

In 1853, that part of Malden which was set off to Stoneham in 1734, most of the territory of which is now known as the Melrose Highlands, and which embraced also what is now the Sewall Woods Park, containing about twenty-five houses with seventy-five inhabitants, was set off and annexed to Melrose. The residence of Hon. Samuel E. Sewall was until then in Stoneham; and he was elected Senator to the Massachusetts Legislature in 1852, from that town. A movement had begun sometime previous to this to have this section set off to the new town of Melrose, for the reason that the inhabitants could be much better accommodated with school, church, business, and town facilities. For this purpose an act was introduced in the Legislature of 1852, but it was unsuccessful. The next year an act of annexation was passed, March 15, 1853, thus adding three hundred and eighty-one acres to the area of our territory, making a total of thirty-one hundred and fourteen and seventy one-hundredths acres.

Melrose is situated in the eastern part of the County of Middlesex, and is seven miles directly north of Boston. It is bounded on the north by Wakefield, on the east by Saugus, (which is in the County of Essex,) on the south by Malden,

and the west by Stoneham, and a small corner of Medford. Its shape is somewhat irregular, having a width on the Wakefield line of about a mile and a half, on the Saugus line two and a half miles, a little less than three miles on the Malden,



and nearly two and a half miles on the Stoneham and Medford line.

It is most charmingly situated, possessing a surface diversified with a great variety of natural scenery; it has hills, valleys, ponds, streams and wildwoods; it contains a portion of the famous Middlesex Fells, now embraced in the extensive Metropolitan

Park System. It is particularly fortunate in possessing numerous high and unwooded summits, from which may be obtained unobstructed views of ocean, cities, towns, wood ranges, surrounding hills and distant mountain peaks.

Perhaps the one from Mount Hood—formerly known as “Bear Hill,” situated in the southeasterly part of the town, near the line between Melrose and Saugus, affords the most interesting and far-reaching of these views; although not so much of our own valley and its residences is seen, as from some of those more centrally located. In a clear day the view is one of great grandeur. Some fifteen years ago, Mr. Wendell P. Hood built a small house on the top of this mount, sunk a well, set out fruit trees, and ploughed and sowed several of the surrounding acres with grain. But in process of time the house was burned, cultivation neglected, and the region has now resumed its wild and old-time appearance.

From this summit, beginning in the northerly direction, in plain view, there rises the extensive establishment of the Danvers Insane Asylum; thence the eye sweeps along over the Lynn Woods Reservation, crowned with the Lynn Water Works standpipe, which is situated on Pine, or Reservoir Hill, to the City of Lynn, the Town of Nahant, and a portion of Swampscot, with the Town of Saugus nestling in the intervening valley; then from Lynn Harbor, a stretch of ocean sweeps around to the south shore and Boston Harbor, dotted with the

white sails of commerce and pleasure, and the smoke of passing steamers; Boston Light and Minot's Ledge Light-house are in view; over the towns of Winthrop and Revere, and the cities of Chelsea and Everett, the gilded dome of the State House rises from out of the midst of the "Hub;" beyond stretches the long line of Blue Hills of Milton, with the observatory on the summit of Great Blue Hill, the whole being now known as the Blue Hills Reservation, and is a part of the Metropolitan Park System; in the west, beyond a reach of wilderness, known as the "Scadan Woods,"<sup>9</sup> glimpses of Malden are seen, with Wayte's Mount, crowned with the Malden Reservoir; beyond is College Hill with its cluster of Tufts College buildings; and above the intervening towns and hills, far away, is seen the crown of Mount Wachusett; while still farther north, over Melrose itself, with the hills beyond, stands old Monadnock and many other summits; the whole presenting a most enchanting and soul-inspiring scene.

Nearer the center of the town, yet in the southerly part, on the easterly side of the valley, Boston Rock commands a wonderfully charming landscape; the valley below with the extensive plant of the Boston Rubber Shoe Company, and the still remaining old-time Lynde homesteads, and many highly cultivated acres; Wyoming Cemetery—"God's Acre,"—where sleep those who have joined the "silent majority," directly beneath; an expanse of ocean; the cities of Malden, Everett, Chelsea, Somerville, Charlestown and Boston, and the Blue Hills beyond; nearer, the Pine Banks Park and Wayte's Mount, on which summit was placed one of the beacons during the Revolution, with which to warn the surrounding country of approaching danger. For a number of years Boston Rock was the home of a hermit.<sup>10</sup>

<sup>9</sup> Quite an extensive tract, being all that territory embracing the eastern part of Malden, beyond Faulkner, including "Black Ann's Corner," and the southeastern portion of Melrose adjoining, was known under the general name of "Scadan." It had within its borders, not only hills, woods, swamp, plain and upland, but a number of inhabitants were scattered throughout its territory. A number of

roads, some still in use, were laid out therein, by a committee appointed by the town, April 8, 1695, the details of which are given by Corey in his *History of Malden*, pp. 372-3.

<sup>10</sup> The name of this hermit was J. Wesley Dodge, whose mind had become unsettled in a love affair, and who, about 1852, erected a small house and workshop on the summit of this rock, where he

Across the valley, on the west, there is a line of rugged hills, embracing the finest cliff scenery in the vicinity of Boston, in the centre of which Black Rock, the highest point is situated, and from which a very extensive and most beautiful view is obtained; even more extensive than that from Boston Rock, on the opposite side of the valley, as it is considerably higher; not only the open plain below with the many grass covered and cultivated acres, but, on either hand the Cities of Melrose and Malden, lay spread out before you in their entirety. The view in the east and south is quite similar to that from Mount Hood, already described; but to the west it is quite different, as it appears to be a dense wilderness; but this wilderness somewhat belies its appearance; for it has not only long been penetrated by innumerable foot-paths, but now has been thoroughly interlaced with good roads and fine boulevards, made under the superintendence of the Metropolitan Park Commissioners, which afford a variety of most charming drives to the thousands upon thousands of pleasure seekers who avail themselves of the wild scenery embraced in the Middlesex Fells; and it is a perfect paradise for bicycle riders. And here, in the centre of the bold and rugged cliffs which guard the eastern edge of the Fells, between Black Rock and White Rock, plainly in view from the passing railroad trains and electric cars, a large portion of the year, comes gliding down from the brow of these cliffs, a most beautiful waterfall which forms one of the many attractions of this wild region. This cascade is as attractive, and as well worth seeing, as many another, to which travellers go hundreds of miles to admire. The swamps of the numerous valleys, the springs of the hills, and the overflow of many little lakelets existing in the elevated plateau above, far more extensive than any one unacquainted with them can imagine, unite to contribute their waters to this most charming waterfall. One of its tributaries, the main one, bears

lived as a recluse. He had an inventive cast of mind, but his principal occupation was that of a stencil-cutter. He afterwards married and lived at Oak Grove, Malden, and his former house was burned. The cellar-hole still exists. He died a few years ago. A

very pretty romance connected with these circumstances was contributed to the *Roundabout Budget*, under the title "The Hermit of Boston Rock," by B. Marvin Fernald. It was afterwards printed in the *Melrose Journal* of March 3, 1888.





THE CASCADE.

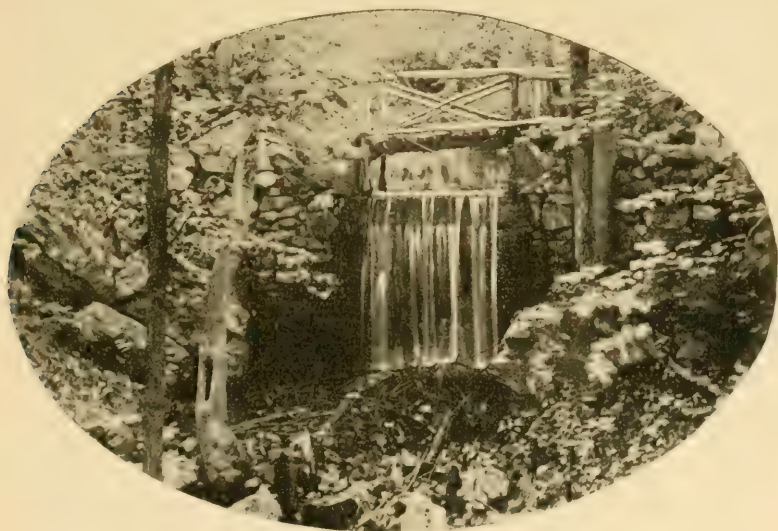




the unique name of "Shilly-Shally Brook." In dry seasons the supply of water is so meagre that its beauty disappears, only to come again when the rains and snows of another season form a supply. In the winter a very interesting ice-work formation affords a pleasing exhibition to the visitor.

Of this cascade, the late Artemas Barrett gave this reminiscence:

From cutting of the forest to clear the land, and turning the water in other directions this cascade flows but little compared with forty years ago. In my boyhood with what admiration have I gazed upon this cascade from this very spot, as the waters came tumbling in such torrents down those rocky sides. Many have been the nights in my



SPOT POND BROOK CASCADE.

youth after retiring to rest, [he then lived in the old "Mountain House," at the corner of Maple and Vinton Streets] that I have listened to the music of these falls when the waters went plunging and roaring down its rocky pathway. Alas, its glory has now nearly departed!

Another pretty but smaller waterfall, which may be called Spot Pond Brook Cascade, is situated not far from the one just described, on Spot Pond Brook, a short distance north of where formerly stood the Haywardville Rubber Works, better known as the Red Mills. Years ago the brook was dammed

to make a pond of water for water-power purposes of the near-by mill, and this cascade is its overflow.

The water that supplies Spot Pond Brook no longer comes from Spot Pond itself, but from Doleful and Dark Hollow Ponds, which are small ponds situated a short distance to the north and west, respectively, of Spot Pond. These waters do not now flow as formerly into Spot Pond, but by open channel and conduits are taken beneath that pond just west of Old Pepe's Cove, and thus supply Spot Pond Brook.

Unlike the Cascade between Black and White Rocks, which is *non est* in midsummer, the waters from these two sources, Doleful and Dark Hollow Ponds, are sufficient to maintain this waterfall constantly; sometimes it is necessary to hold back by gates a portion of the water, during a wet season, to prevent too great an overflow; thus inundating the lower lands of Melrose.

This charming little waterfall, picturesquely situated in a deep gorge, easily reached, is about ten feet high, and directly over it is a rustic bridge, the view from which is wild and romantic. Thus by the action of the State in taking Spot Pond into the Metropolitan Water System, enlarging and beautifying it as it has, has been added another attraction to the scenery of Melrose, which had ceased to exist after the taking of Spot Pond for the supply of water for Malden, Medford and Melrose.

West Hill, erstwhile called "Vinton Hill," then "High Rock," situated in the northwest corner of Melrose, near the Stoneham and Wakefield line, easily accessible from Franklin Street, affords another view of this charming scenery; more far-reaching than either Boston Rock or Black Rock, but not more extensive than that from Mount Hood, although differing from that somewhat.

From this summit is obtained by far the best view of our own Melrose, as it embraces the city in all its various parts, with the exception of the western portion of Wyoming, which is hidden by the intervening Sewall Woods Park; all its hills and valleys; its churches, public buildings and dwellings from the extreme southerly part at the Fells to the Melrose Highlands in the north, including Fordell and Columbus Parks, and the settlement of Greenwood, in Wakefield, just beyond. And right here I venture the assertion that but

comparatively few of our thirteen thousand inhabitants ever availed themselves of the beauty and magnificence of this exquisite view, afforded them from this eminence existing in their very midst, so easily reached, and with so little exertion!

Mt. Zion, in the extreme northeast, and Pine Hill in the east, are minor summits, affording a less extended view than those already mentioned; thus is our residential valley centre completely surrounded by elevations from which so much can be seen. One more yet remains to be spoken of; Barrett Mount, situated in the westerly centre of the city. From this you not only get a distant view down the valley, but a near overlook of the whole city, in all directions; nestled in the valley and climbing the hillsides are the residences of our busy population; church spires and public buildings; and in the very centre lies Ell Pond, with the recently purchased land for park purposes on its northerly side, and many handsome residences on its immediate border.<sup>11</sup>

Ell Pond is the largest body of water within the bounds of Melrose. It contains about 30 acres, and was so named from its shape. It was thus known as early as 1638, in the Charlestown records. In legal documents it has been variously spelled as Ell, Ele, Eel and L; the different spelling probably arising from a misapprehension of the sound. In 1648, say the Charlestown records: "Robt. Hale and Thomas Lynde were ordered to 'lay out yong Thomas Coitmores twoo lotts by Ell pond.'"

In the inventory of the widow Martha Coytmore's estate, made in 1648, appears the item: "150 acres land at ell pond;" and when the road from Winnissemitt to Reading was laid out in 1653, it was called the same. Thus early known and named let us reverence and continue the old name and not try to change it for something a little more mellifluous, possibly.

As early as 1663, a dam was built at the outlet of Ell Pond,

<sup>11</sup> Nestling within an embrace of hills of unusual attractiveness, in their native ruggedness and shaded slopes, lives one portion of the town, while on many a commanding site are pleasant homes which sweep at a glance the country round, including lake and wood, peaceful plain and shaded hilltop,

inland stream and ocean wave. — the church spire, the school house and the town house — exhibiting at one view the beauty which adorns your prosperity and the enterprise which evidences your appreciation of opportunities. Address of George F. Stone, at the dedication of the Town Hall, June 17, 1873. MSS.

by Samuel Howard, whose dwelling was nearby, and a saw-mill erected. A dense forest of large cedar trees once existed on the north side of the pond. Fifty years later it would seem that the surrounding timber had been so exhausted that the mill had been converted into a grist or cornmill, as it is thus referred to in a deed from Jonathan Howard to Samuel Howard, wheelwright, dated Jan. 8, 1721.

In this pond both shad and alewives used to be taken in large numbers giving food to the earlier inhabitants. Fish ladders were formerly made at the mill-dams on the brooks below, to enable the fish to reach the pond; and when the mill-owners came to make opposition to this method, it is said that the fish were carried to the pond in tubs of water. Rev. S. Osgood Wright, in his discourse at Malden, Dec. 1, 1831, states that

much excitement has prevailed at different periods in the town, since 1695, concerning the passage of alewives from the tide-water up to Ell Pond, in the north part of the town. Much time and money have been expended upon this subject, to little or no purpose.<sup>12</sup>

The water is not as high now as formerly; the time has been when it flowed up towards the Highlands quite a distance beyond its present limits. In 1862, an animated controversy took place among our citizens; one party wishing to lower the water, the other to have it remain as it was. Those in favor of lowering it prevailed; and in consequence wells became dry, border walls tumbled, and consequent damages were paid by the town. The pond is fed by two or three brooks which enter it from the west and north, the principal one taking its rise in the northwesterly part of the Highlands; and so great is the supply that water is always flowing from its outlet at Main Street, at its southeast corner.

An effort was made a few years ago to change the name of this pretty little sheet of water in the centre of our city, from Ell Pond to Crystal Lake; and this new name has crept into some of the maps. But the old one, and many others in our immediate neighborhood, Spot, Mystic, Horn, Spy,

<sup>12</sup> The Alewife fishery was considered of considerable importance by the town and committees were chosen from time to time to regu-

late matters. Sometimes the right to fish during the season was sold to the highest bidder. Letter of Deloraine P. Corey, April 24, 1899.

Long, Swain's, Smith's and Humphrey's, received their names from the early settlers; ours as early as 1638, and frequent mention of it as such, occurs in deeds and records all the way down the centuries; and "succeeding generations have revered the first nomination." During the year 1874, the "Crystal Lake Boat Club" was formed, and a boat-house built near the outlet of the pond on Main Street; and for several seasons rowing and sailing on the pond was very popular, and many boat races took place; but like the effort to change the name, now seldom heard in speech, if ever, the club is *non est*; the boat-house stood in ruins for many years, but has now disappeared, and the good old name remains.

The other ponds within our borders are Swain's, Bennett's, and Long Pond. Until within a few years, a small body of water, known as Dix Pond, existed in the rear of City Hall. It has now been filled up and is no longer one of the ponds which contributed to our first name, "Pond Feilde."

Swain's Pond, so known in the Malden records as early as 1695, containing an area of sixteen acres, is in the south part of the town, and is situated in a wild and secluded region, with but one or two habitations near it, being now used only for ice-cutting purposes. There was once, in days gone by, a saw-mill at its outlet, when the surrounding district had a plentiful supply of timber.<sup>13</sup>

Long Pond, containing five acres, is in the southeastern part of the town. Like Swain's, it has been known by that name since 1695; and like both Ell and Swain's Ponds, it once had its sawmill, which was situated near the present Upham Street, on the brow of the hill nearly opposite the residence of John Doherty, and a portion of the pond still exists on the northerly side of the street. From here the brook descends, skirting the romantic cliffs on the right, thence on till it reaches the Saugus River. This sawmill is referred to in a deed of 1783, from John Flagg to John Edmunds, the Revolutionary soldier, conveying the old Elnathan Breeden house

<sup>13</sup> The site of the mill of John Grover could be found in 1894, in the meadow on the easterly side of Swain's Pond Avenue, near its junction with Lebanon street. The dam was then as distinct as in the

days of its builder; and on the west side of the brook the shape and size of the little mill could be traced. Corey, *History of Malden*, 447.



and land, situated on the old Saugus and Lynn road, on the present Parker estate, wherein liberty was granted to the owners of the mill, which was near these premises, to flow a part of said land from December 1 to April 10, in each year. The mill and the house have long since disappeared. In this neighborhood, a little to the east, there was once a house belonging to a family by the name of Herring; but that also is a thing of the past; nothing but the cellar-hole remains. What was known as Cowen's dam, the site of which is a continuation of Waverley Avenue, reaching from the residence of Frank H. Brown to the road leading to Andrew J. Burnett's homestead, was built to overflow the large meadow at the west of the Pond, thus giving more power to the mill privilege.

Another outlet to Long Pond was an artificial one, made at its eastern end, by a sluice-way built by Frederick Tudor, in the beginning of the nineteenth century, and who also built and lived in what is now the Saugus Poor House. This outlet was made for the purpose of aiding the overflow of the meadows at the south of his residence. Here was cut in a primitive way, for commercial purposes, "the first ice, which was teamed to Charlestown, loaded and exported to the West Indies, where it was sold for twenty-five cents per pound."<sup>13</sup> John Edmunds was one of the workmen at this time. A Melrose pond thus furnished the water for the ice, which was here first cut, and first exported by the pioneers in that business, the Tudors.

Bennett's Pond is a small one situated in the northeast part of the town, and is now only utilized for the cutting of ice. Its outlet is one of the tributaries of the Saugus River. Like all of the other ponds, it once had its dam for mill purposes. A gristmill was built by Robert Gerry in 1816, who then bought of Jonas Green, for \$25.00, the privilege of flowing an adjoining pasture to a certain height. This mill was burned nearly half a century ago. South of this pond, in the field, about a third of the way between it and Porter Street, there exists an old cellar-hole, where once stood the house of Samuel Green. During the Battle of Bunker Hill,

<sup>13</sup> William Tudor, [agent of his brother Frederick] who supplied ice to the tropics, and when a winter failed him in New England, sent his schooners up into Baffin's

Bay to cut ice from the ice-bergs. Edward Everett Hale, in *James Russell Lowell and His Friends*, p. 264.

his wife Hannah, was so frightened at hearing the reports of the cannonade, that she died in convulsions. Possibly a husband, son or relative had gone thither to participate in the fight! Up to within a few years there existed on Franklin Street, at the Highlands, a pretty little sheet of water, fringed with large and handsome willows, known as Highland Pond. But the stream which entered it, on its way to Ell Pond, has been diverted, the pond drained, its bed filled, and all signs of its former existence have disappeared; and a portion of its site is now occupied by the old church building, which stood on the opposite side of the street, where now stands the new and handsome edifice of the Highland Congregational Church. This old building was bought by the Shepard Manufacturing Company, which carries on a large silver-ware business therein.

Spot Pond is not within the limits of Melrose, but lies so close to its border, and has been so closely connected with its history that it deserves mention here. It is a most beautiful sheet of water, situated among the higher lands of Stoneham and Medford. The surrounding country is mostly wild and wooded; but there are a few fine residences on its border, with the "Langwood Hotel" charmingly situated on an eminence, overlooking the pond.<sup>15</sup>

This view was taken from "Saddleback Hill," near "Old Pepe's Cove," in 1876, and shows the pond as it appeared when supplying the three municipalities of Malden, Medford and Melrose with water, the history of which is given under "Spot Pond Water Works."<sup>16</sup>

Spot Pond is first mentioned by Governor John Winthrop in his *Journal*, under date of February 7, 1632. He says:

The governour, Mr. Nowell, Mr. Eliot, and others, went over Mistick River at Medford, and going N. and by E. among the rocks about two or three miles. they came to a very great pond, having in the midst an island of about an acre, and very thick with trees of pine and beech: and the pond had divers small rocks, standing up here and there in it.

<sup>15</sup> The "Langwood" was burned April 1, 1902. The original stone mansion to which additions had been made for hotel purposes, is to be restored and used for a sani-

tarium, by Dr. Charles H. Cogswell, the present owner.

<sup>16</sup> Reproduced from a photograph by Charles E. Swain, the negative being owned by Frank E. Woodward, of Malden.

which they therefore called Spot Pond. They went all about it upon the ice. From thence (towards the N. W. about half a mile,) they came to the top of a very high rock, beneath which, (towards the N.) lies a goodly plain, part open land, and part woody, from whence there is a fair prospect, but it being then close and rainy, they could see but a small distance. This place they called Cheese Rock, [now Bear Hill, with its observatory,] because, when they went to eat somewhat, they had only cheese, (the governor's man forgetting, for haste, to put up some bread.)

From that day to this the pond has borne the name then given it. "Succeeding generations have revered the first nomination."

"Spott pond," with its island, appears on a map of this part of New England, in William Wood's *New Englands Prospect*, which was published two years later, in 1634.

A thrilling tragedy, the murder of David Gould, occurred Nov. 25, 1819, in the Gould homestead, then standing on the Stoneham road, now Pond Street, only a little distance from the border of the pond.

The inevitable saw-mill once existed at the pond's outlet, long a thing of the past, which was built by James Barrett, in 1706.

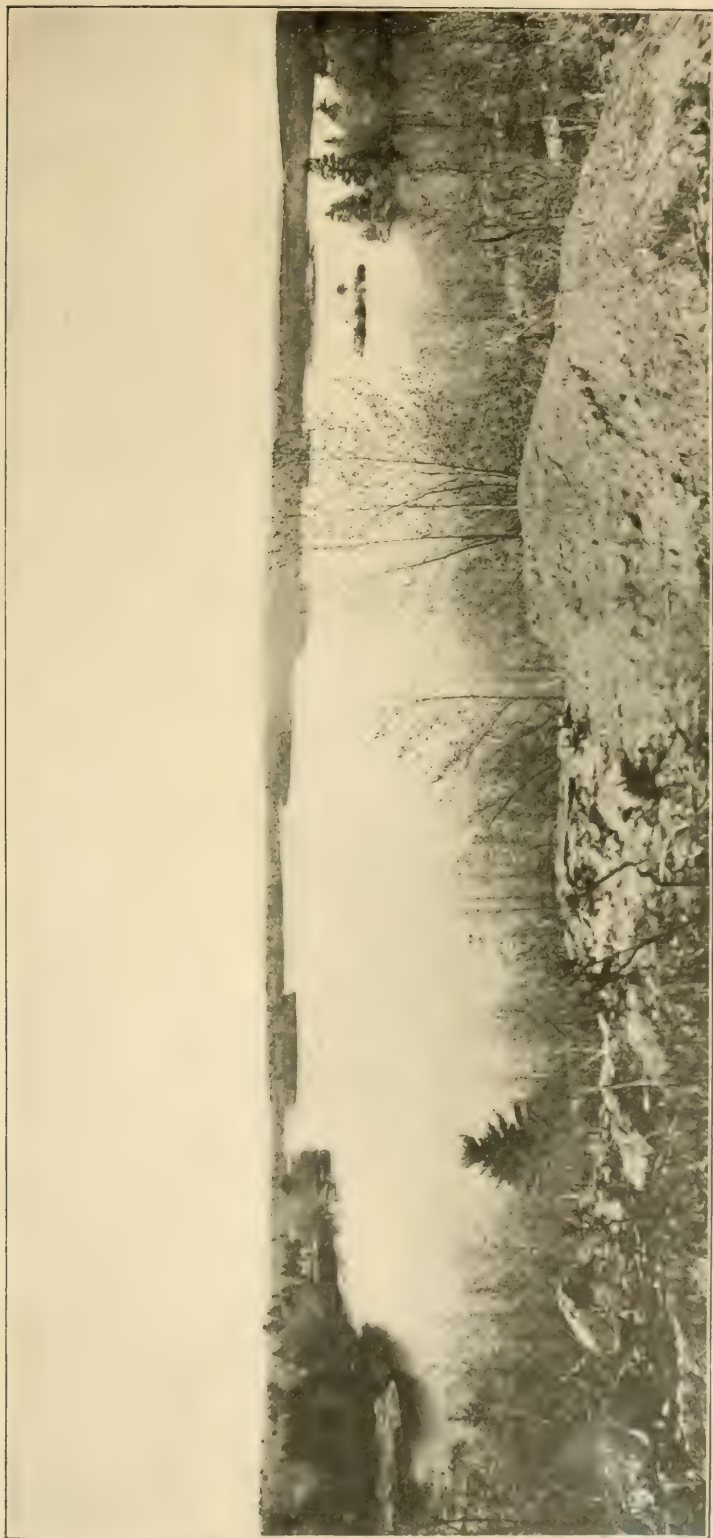


GOULD HOMESTEAD.

The accompanying reproduction is from a sketch by Hannah Lynde in 1844. The house was built before 1700, was torn down in 1850, and was the home of Jacob Gould and his two sons, all three minute-men in Capt. Samuel

Sprague's Company at Lexington. The house pillaged and son David murdered as above.

Spot Pond has now been taken into the great Metropolitan Water System, and has become a storage and distributing reservoir, and is under the jurisdiction of the Metropolitan Water and Sewerage Board. To prepare the Pond for this purpose, the State, through the Metropolitan Water Board, before its consolidation with the Board of Metropolitan Sewerage Commissioners, in 1901, expended the sum of \$541,474.36, in draining, cleaning, excavating, and enlarging; in gate-



SPOT POND—1876.





houses, and the draining of Doleful Pond and Dark Hollow Pond into Spot Pond Brook.<sup>17</sup>

Spot Pond has been raised to a minimum depth of fifteen feet, and when full has an area of 326 acres; and will have a level of twenty-nine feet above that of Chestnut Hill reservoir. In its enlargement its former beauty has been greatly enhanced.



SPOT POND—1902.

Showing Old Pepe's Cove, Pond Street, Saddleback Hill, with "Cheese Rock," now Bear Hill, in the distance.

Ell Pond Brook, the outlet of that pond, runs through the centre of the town as far as Wyoming, where it is joined by the Spot Pond Brook, the former outlet of Spot Pond, but now of Doleful and Dark Hollow Ponds, and a little lower down the valley "Shilly-Shally Brook," from the neighboring cascade, unites its waters thereto. These brooks, thus united, continue on through Melrose and Malden, flowing into and forming the Malden River; the "Three Myle Brooke" of "ye olden time." Another brook in the northeastern part of the city runs into Bennett's Pond.

Melrose is divided into several distinct villages, or settle-

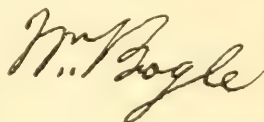
<sup>17</sup> Considerable damage has been caused to owners of lands abutting on Spot Pond Brook, from the drainage of these two ponds, by an extra overflow of water; three of

our citizens brought suit on this account against the Commonwealth and recovered \$109.56, \$27.39 and \$100.79, a total of \$237.74, besides interest and costs.

ments: the Middlesex Fells,—generally shortened into Fells,—and Wyoming in the southern part of the city; the Centre; the Melrose Highlands, in the north,—each of these having a station on the Boston and Maine Railroad;—Norrisville in the northeast; and East Side. These two are reached by the electric cars of the Lynn and Boston Street Railway Company; the main line of which, through the centre of the city, running from Chelsea to Woburn, superseded the Malden and Melrose Horse Railroad in 1892, and the East Side branch commenced running in 1897.

These lines are now met by the Wakefield Railway Company, at the junction of Main, Franklin and Green Streets, which runs through Main Street to Greenwood and Wakefield, and thence on to other connections. Many different lines of street railroads have now been consolidated under the name of the Boston and Northern Street Railway Company.

Our name, Melrose, was adopted by the advocacy of the late William Bogle, a native of Glasgow, Scotland, who had been a resident several years before our incorporation, and before the Boston and Maine Railroad was built, in 1845, and when he had to go back and forth to his business in Boston by the stage-coach line which ran between Boston and Reading; and which was established in 1798. Mr. Bogle evidently had at least two objects in view in offering us our name: one, a sweet sounding one, that had not been in common use, we being the first to adopt it in our country; another, as a memory of his native land.<sup>18</sup>



<sup>18</sup> The name was adopted by a committee, consisting of the late Hon. Daniel W. Gooch, William Bogle, David L. Webster and John Shelton, which met at Mr. Shelton's house, No. 75 Lake Avenue.

In this connection an extract from Mr. Bogle's will, dated Dec. 10, 1890, is of interest as showing his interest in Melrose, and indicating a future possible benefit to be derived by the Melrose Public Library. Item 5. "Should all my children die, leaving no issue of mine surviving, or should all issue

of mine die before my youngest living grandchild arrives at the age of twenty-one years, then said Trustees shall pay, make over, and convey the whole of said Trust Fund, whether consisting of real estate, or personal property, or both, to the Town of Melrose, a municipal corporation in said Massachusetts, and to which the testator gave the name of Melrose, to which Town of Melrose under the circumstances above named to occur, I give, devise and bequeath said Trust Fund, whether consist-

The derivation of the Scottish Melrose is variously defined by different authorities. The *Gazetteer of Scotland* gives its meaning as follows: from either the Irish "Moal Ross"—a bold promontory, or from the British "Mell Ross"—a projection of meadow. *Sharp's Gazetteer of the British Islands*, has it "Moel" or "Mull Rhos"—a point. The late Prof. Herbert B. Adams, in a letter to the writer says:

JOHNS HOPKINS UNIVERSITY,  
BALTIMORE, FEB. 14, 1883.

DEAR SIR:—I have taken my first leisure to find out the origin of the name Melrose. At the Peabody Library I looked in vain through a dozen or more books of names of places. But at last I think I have struck the truth. The word Melrose is Gaelic. It has nothing whatever to do with the Latin Mel and Rosa, as one might suppose. It comes from the Gaelic Maol, meaning "the brow of a rock: a cape or promontory," (see Macleod and Dewar's Dictionary of the Gaelic Language), and from Ros, signifying "a promontory: an isthmus, a peninsular," (see same Dictionary.) The two words together appear to mean a headland, or highland projecting into water. Considering the fact that "Old Melrose" stood upon a promontory upon the south bank of the Tweed, two miles below the modern Abbey, the above etymology would seem to cover the ground. This view is further substantiated by the Latin name of the old cloister annals "*Chronica de Mailros*," (731–1275 A. D.) If the word Melrose had any connection with the Latin Mel, this form Mailros would be inexplicable. I have seen the form Moel used in the same sense as Maol. In all probability the rocky island of Mull, which William Black has made so interesting in his novels, derived its name from the same physical idea of a promontory as may be seen in the geography of "Old Melrose."

Very cordially yours,

HERBERT B. ADAMS.

ing of real estate or personal property, or both, the same to be held by said town, as a perpetual Trust Fund, and to be called the Bogle Fund, to invest the same and keep the same invested as a Trust Fund, and collect the income and profits thereof and therefrom, and pay quarterly one-half of the net income thereof to and for the uses of the Public Library of said town, to be expended yearly in aid of said Public Library of the said Town of Melrose, the other half of said net income to be paid yearly

by said Town of Melrose to the Scots Charitable Society of Boston, Massachusetts, for the general uses and purposes of said society; always giving to said town all and the same powers from time to time to sell any or all property, real or personal, at any time constituting a part or the whole of said Trust Fund as is hereinafter given to my Trustees, and the right to reinvest the proceeds of such sales in such manner as said town shall deem best and determine."

John Bower, in his *Description of the Abbeyes of Melrose; and old Melrose, with their Traditions*, confirms Prof. Adams' view:

Old Melrose, or Malerose, which is a mile and a half from Melrose Abbey to the east, was originally called Mull-ross, signifying a bare promintory, Ross, in the ancient language, signifying a peninsular, and Mull, bare.

But in his description of the ruined Abbey, he gives a more poetic signification:

Upon the other buttress is a pedestal, supported by the thistle, having the mallet and rose upon the shield, for Melrose, of which the derivation may be this—the mell is intended to represent the instrument by which this beautiful fabric was erected; and by the rose, which signifies sweet, it may well be termed sweet and pleasant to the eye, for the lightness and elegance with which it is finished.

The earliest local name applied to our territory, before it came to be known as "Malden North End," and "North Malden," was "Pond Field;" so called when describing the possessions of Ralph and Richard Sprague, around Ell Pond, in the *Charlestown Book of Possessions*, 1638; it is there written "Pond feilde."

Although Melrose is one of the younger municipalities of this Commonwealth, its territory had been occupied, at the time of its incorporation, for a period of over two hundred years. There are at least seven families whose ancestors made their abode in this beautiful valley, a part of them nearly, and a part over two centuries and a half ago. These are the Spragues, the Greens, the Barretts, the Lyndes, the Uphams, the Vintons and the Howards. Descendants of all of them are among its citizens today.

These early settlers left their homes, many of them from over the sea, and came into this then unsettled wilderness, inhabited only by the wild Indian, and still wilder beasts, and amid trials and sufferings, built their homesteads and founded their families. Long, cold and dreary winters must have been theirs. No sound of church bell greeted their ears, summoning them to the worship of God. Many were the deprivations experienced, many the hardships endured. Today we realize only to a limited degree what these hardy pioneers passed through.<sup>19</sup> But they possessed noble spirits, persevering and

<sup>19</sup> They were possessed of iron wills and iron nerve; and they met those early dangers with composure; their life of privation and



upright characters. They came determined to succeed, and succeed they did. Would that we had a minute chronicle of many of the events that took place in the lives of these early settlers of Melrose. A few years ago, many of the past generation were living, who could have related much pertaining to the early history of the town, which they had received from their ancestors. But they have passed away, and with them many local incidents, events and anecdotes that would now be interesting, and which they could have rehearsed, are no longer attainable.

In those early days, besides the prowling and savage Indian, our surrounding forests, many of which have not yet wholly disappeared, were full of wild animals; wolves, deer, bears, foxes, and wildcats. So plentiful were they that laws were passed concerning them, and bounties offered to aid in the extermination of the most obnoxious and destructive of them. A law was passed by the Colony, in 1630, giving bounty for the killing of wolves; one in 1635 for wolves and foxes; and in 1640, the following law was passed:

Ordered, that every man that kills a wolfe w<sup>th</sup> hounds shall have 40<sup>s</sup> allowed him, & whosoever kils a wolfe w<sup>th</sup> trap, peece, or other engine, shall have 10<sup>s</sup> allowed him, to bee paid by that towne where the wolfe is killed, & if hee bee kiled out of any towne bounds it shall bee paid by the Treasurer.

Wood, in *New Englands Prospect*, speaks of the "three great annoyances, of wolves, rattle-snakes and mosquitoes."

The former were nightly visitors among the unprotected herds and flocks. In the time of deep snows they hung around the settlements in great packs, and their fierce barking was a terror to man as well as beast. They infested the Saugus woods as late as 1753 and were not entirely extirpated until many years after. Bounties were offered for their scalps, and the grisly trophies were sometimes nailed on the meeting-houses. "For Beares," says Wood, "they be common being a great blacke kind of Beare, which be most feirce in Strawberry time." They are said to have been seen in Malden woods within this century, and they yet prowl along sequestered roads in the traditions of old families.<sup>20</sup>

hardship and toil, was encountered with cheerfulness for the praiseworthy object of securing for themselves and their posterity, civil and religious liberty; and their

lives were yielded a willing sacrifice to the cause of freedom. MSS. of Artemas Barrett.

<sup>20</sup> Corey, *History of Malden*, 25.



In 1669, wolves had become so plentiful and destructive that our neighboring town of Reading ordered "that a bounty of twenty shillings be offered for every wolf killed in Reading for the ensuing seven years;" and in 1685, a "bounty of 15s. for the killing of an old bear, and 10s. for the killing of a sucking cub." Charlestown offered a bounty of 10 shillings for each wolf killed. In 1687, Samuel Sprague, Jr., of Malden, was paid forty shillings for killing two grown wolves. The same year the records of Reading state that

the town paid James Stimpson 15 shillings for killing an old bear; paid John Eaton of ye plain, and some others, 2 £. for killing three young bears; paid John Upton, Jr., George Flint, and Steven Fish for killing one old bear and two young ones, 1 £. & 15 shillings; and paid Richard Harnden 15 shillings for killing one old bear.

In 1631, when Gov. John Winthrop was at his Ten Hill farm, he entered the following item in his *Journal*:

Oct. 11. The governour, being at his farm house at Mistick walked out after supper, and took a piece in his hand, supposing he might see a wolf, (for they came daily about the house, and killed swine and calves, etc.)

This proved quite an adventure. It grew suddenly dark, he mistook his path, and coming across the empty little house of Sagamore John, passed the night therein; "Sometimes walking by the fire, sometimes singing psalms, and sometimes getting wood, but could not sleep;" meanwhile his servants "having been much perplexed for him, and having walked about, and shot off pieces, and halloood in the night, but he heard them not."

Concerning the topographical features of our territory, geologists have made the statement that the Merrimack River once flowed through this valley to the sea; but that by some upheaval of nature its course was changed to its present channel. Had that been so, and such a change had not taken place, how different would have been the history of this region. But such is not the case. In place of a wide flowing river occupying nearly all of the level lands, we have the City of Melrose, most beautifully situated, with its charming and diversified scenery, of valley, hill and wild-wood.

## CHAPTER III.

### ROADS, STREETS AND HIGHWAYS.

THE first road, and the only one for many years which passed through Melrose, was laid out by order of the General Court, two hundred and forty-nine years ago, at a session held Sept. 10, 1653. Some of the names of persons and places herein mentioned will be recognized as belonging to Melrose:

Thomas Marshall, John Smyth, & John Sprague, beinge chosen to lay out the country highway betweene Reddinge & Winnesemett, [Chelsea,] do lay it out as follows: from Reddinge towne, through Maldon bounds, betwixt the pond & John Smyths land, [Smith's Pond, in Wakefield: Malden bounds extended thus far until what is now Greenwood was set off in 1727 to Reading,] & so by the east side of Mr Joseph Hills land, to New Hockley Hole, & so in the old way by the Cow Pen, [probably in our present Highlands,] & thence along on the east side of Thomas Coytmores lott, by Ele Pond, in the old way, to Thomas Lynds land, then through the first field, & so by the field by his howse, from thence, on the old way, by Maldon meeting howse, through the stony swampe, from the road there vpp betwixt Richard Addams & John Uphams lottes, into Charlestowne bounds, through W<sup>m</sup> Johnsons & Richard Dexters land into y<sup>e</sup> way by the South Springe, & so on the south side of Tho<sup>s</sup> Whitamores howse into Mr Bellinghams land, [Governor Bellingham] into the way that goeth to the fferry; the s<sup>d</sup> way to be fower pole broad, in good ground, & six or eight where need requires.<sup>1</sup>

A report had been previously submitted, "Y<sup>e</sup> act of which comissioners the Court approved of," on June 30, 1653, by this same committee wherein they recommended substantially this same route beginning their report as follows.

Wee, whose names are vnderwritten, being legally chosen by our towns, by virtue of a Court order, to lay out the cuntry way betwixt Redding and Winnesemett, and having vejwed the sajd waies, wee a<sup>p</sup>hend it most convenjent to be as followes.

<sup>1</sup> *Mass. Colony Records*, iii. 330.

In this preliminary report our Pond is rightly spelled "Ell," instead of "Ele." Both documents show that Malden had a meeting-house as early as four years after its incorporation, in 1653. "The old way," so often referred to, means the old, crooked, devious Indian or bridle path, or trail, in use before this date, winding hither and thither, going around this hill, shunning that swamp or bog, and over which the traveller wended his way between Chelsea and Reading. Some parts of this old original road are being traversed by the streets of today; but a large part is discontinued, although traces of it in some places, particularly in Melrose, are quite distinct.

Several attempts to lay out this road had been previously made. The first one was by the town of Charlestown, when action was taken to build a road from Mystic Side up by Wayte's Mount, through the "Commons," and beyond Ell Pond; and the following committee was appointed:

[24. 12. 1647-8.]

It is agreed y<sup>t</sup> Tho: Line, Robt Hale & Tho: Pearce should lay out A convenient Highway on Mistickside from y<sup>e</sup> Woods to the head of the North River & to allow for y<sup>e</sup> Highway & to bound the Meadows from y<sup>e</sup> Mount to Ell Pond, & to allow them y<sup>e</sup> Highway in bounding y<sup>e</sup> Meadow.<sup>2</sup>

But May 26, 1647, the General Court took action, and Lieut. Ralph Sprague and Francis Smith were appointed "to lay out y<sup>e</sup> way from<sup>m</sup> Winnetsetmet to Reading." This was a part of a general plan by which a continuous highway was opened to the settlements in New Hampshire, passing through Reading, Andover, and Haverhill; and its survey brought forth the first of that long series of humble petitions in which are preserved much of the history of Mystic Side and Malden.<sup>3</sup>

In 1648, five years before the road was finally established in 1653, it had been laid out in such a manner as to meet with opposition from the residents of Mystic Side and others, which seems to have been successful, and Ensign Thomas Lynde and Joseph Hills were added to act with the committee in selecting a new route for this road, as will be seen by the following petition:

16-3-48 *To the Hon<sup>d</sup> Court.*

The humble peti<sup>c</sup>on of seuer<sup>l</sup> the Inhabitants of Mestick side & others In Charles Towne. May It please you to und<sup>r</sup>stand, that there

<sup>2</sup> *Charlestown Archives*, xx., in Corey, *History of Malden*, 95. loco.

hath beene lately layd out A highway from winesemet to Redding by Appointment of the gen<sup>ll</sup> court, whose orders in all things, wee most willingly as dutie binds vs submit vnto. Assuring ourselves that their principall Ayme is the publ. good: w<sup>ch</sup> vnder fauour we coner is not consistent w<sup>th</sup> the Lying of that way as now it is done=soe that it thwarts neere twentie small Lotts & Allso many other Lotts=w<sup>ch</sup> if by means thereof, the owners be forced to fence out the way A great part of the Land must be sould to make the fence, the owners being many of them pore & not able to beare the charge thereof. some of them hauing foure fences Allreadie Against co<sup>m</sup>on & highway ground, Wherefore or humble request is that the said Act may be recalled & that the way vnto winesemet from Redding may be in the highway Leading toward the penie ferrie, vnto the house of James Barritt & so by the towne way leading directly vnto winesemet, Lying on the head of the fiue Acre Lotts, by the South-spring, w<sup>ch</sup> is Allso A playne, firme, trodd way & but litle about. the w<sup>ch</sup> they now stand charged to fence Against & cannot secure their planting without it. So shall wee be bound to pray as wee desire dayly to doe for y<sup>e</sup> psptie & peace temporall & Eternall.

JO GREENLAND

RICH<sup>r</sup> DEXTER

FRANCIS WHEELER

GEORGE FFELT.

In th name of the rest.

The mag<sup>r</sup> consider it meet (wh Reference to the Concurrence of it with the Depty<sup>s</sup>) that Tho=Line & Mr Jos=Hills may be ioyned wh the former Co<sup>m</sup>ittee to take a new survey of the most convenient place for the way in the petition mentioned, & to make certificate to the Court of their apprehensions therebout.

*Jo: wintrop: Gov<sup>r</sup>*

The Depty<sup>ies</sup> Consent to or hono<sup>r</sup>d magists in answer to this pet=

WM TORREY by order & c<sup>t</sup>

The committee thus enlarged made report to the General Court, May 9, 1649:

Mr Joseph Hill, Left Sprauge, Tho<sup>o</sup> Lyne, & Frauncis Smith, as a co<sup>m</sup>ittee, bringing in their retourne of a highway laid out by them from Redding to Winisemett, information was given that this was lesse behoofefull to y<sup>e</sup> country then the form<sup>r</sup>: wherevpon the Courte, considering y<sup>t</sup> it is and willbe of great concernement to the publicke that the best high wayes be layd out from toun to toun for publicke vse, w<sup>ch</sup> concernes posterity aswell as ourselves, and that no private interest should hinder it, have ordered, that Mr Cleoments, John

<sup>4</sup> *Mass. Archives*, cxxi, 21.



Osgood, and Francis Smith, as a committee, shall have power to lay out the most convenient way for a country roade betweene Redding and Winnisemett.<sup>5</sup>

But for some reason this committee did not perform this duty; the road still remained undesignated; and the following order was passed May 31, 1652 :

Whereas this Court did long since appoynt sundry psons to lay out the way from Reding to Winesemett, which is not yet determined, & some of the psons mentioned in the 3<sup>d</sup> order are dead, and forasmuch as it was ordered by Cambridge Court, that it should forthwith be done by the townes of Redding & Malden, it is now ordered by this Court, that the laying out of the 3<sup>d</sup> highway shalbe done by the townes of Redding & Malden, according to the law in that case provided, any act of this Court to the contrary notw<sup>th</sup>standing.<sup>6</sup>

Then, as we have seen, but not until over a year and three months had passed, the new committee consisting of Thomas Marshall, John Smyth and John Sprague, laid out the long contemplated road in a manner apparently satisfactory to all concerned.

The various windings of this original road through Melrose may be traced as follows: Beginning at the boundary line between Wakefield and Melrose, it followed the present Main Street a short distance, crossing it twice, and leaving it just before reaching the brow of Reading Hill on the easterly side; thence in the rear of the residence of the late Asa Church, and of the new houses recently built and parallel with the present Main street to Green street, a portion of the road being still clearly defined; thence through the whole length of Green Street, by the eastern end of Ell Pond, through Lebanon Street as far as Louisburg Square, where still stands the old John Lynde mansion, but now without its once umbrageous elm; then down Lynde Street to near where the "Dolly Upham" house now stands, when it left that street and skirted along the east side of Boston Rock, following somewhat nearly the course of the present Linwood Avenue, almost to Sylvan Street, crossing the field just before reaching the latter street; a short section of this cross-cut is still preserved, although the new stone-crusher, established in 1897, has nearly crushed it out of existence; thence diagonally across Wyoming Cemetery to its south-

<sup>5</sup> *Mass. Colony Records*, iii, 159.

<sup>6</sup> *Mass. Colony Records*, iii, 274.



west corner; thence over hill and dale, through the woods, by the Forest Dale Cemetery, to Forest Street; entering that street near the old Jacob Pratt house; thence it followed the old "Salem Path" to the present Main Street, skirting Wayte's Mount, which has been known as "Mount Prospect," and "Captain's Hill."

That part of the old road from Wyoming Cemetery to Forest Street was remarkably well preserved and clearly defined, easily driven over, showing the wheel-rut abrasion of the old-time usage very distinctly, until the time when the Lynde farm was bought by Hon. Elisha S. Converse, and the Forest Dale Cemetery established in Malden; then the new road which was built between the two cemeteries entirely obliterated all traces of the old road of 1653.

The original Ensign Thomns Lynde farm was large, embracing what is now the Wyoming Cemetery, Pine Banks Park, and extended to and beyond Forest Street; and this portion was referred to in the order laying out the road in 1653; and in 1695, when the "Commons" were divided, his son Joseph Lynde, lived on Forest Street, and his house and land were exempted by the committee in the division of those lands, as per report in Malden records of March 26, 1694, and as given on page 17.<sup>7</sup>

Parts of the old road in Malden, Everett and Chelsea still exist; sections of Madison, Forest and Main Streets in Malden, Buckman and Chelsea Streets in Everett, and Washington Avenue in Chelsea traverse portions of it.

In the course of time, as will be seen by the following petition of Ensign Thomas Lynde, a part of the road running through Melrose, just described, was somewhat changed:

*To the Honor'd County Court at Charls Towne.*

20. 4: 71 [April 20, 1671]

The petition of Thomas Lynde of Malden Humbly sheweth: That whereas formerly a certaine Highway for the Countrys use was laid out through a field of mine commonly called my further field which if so continued and made use of will be very prejudicial to my self and posterity by reason I have so litle land Improveable to corne.

And inasmuch as there may be a way w<sup>th</sup> [without] my said field

<sup>7</sup> This house was built by Deacon Thomas Lynde for his son Joseph. It was demolished in 1828, and the

present Pratt house built near the entrance to Forest Dale Cemetery. Corey, *History of Malden*, 368.

in my other land but a few poles difference and which for several years haue been made use of both by the Town and Country My Humble request to this Honor<sup>d</sup> Court is that the said way may be altered: to which end if this Court please the Towns mostly concerned may be ordered to choose such persons amongst themselves as they judge meet to reueiw the said way & having respect to the Countrys convenience and safty with your petitioners and Towns concerne therein and to make return to this Court that they may determine therein as in there wisdoms they shall judge meet.

And your petitioner shall be bound to pray &c.

THOMAS LYNDE.

To the Honor<sup>d</sup> County Court at Chertfourn  
20<sup>th</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> 71

The pet<sup>r</sup> of Tho: Lynde of Maldon. Humbly  
sheweth. That whereas formerly a certain  
Hedge way for the Countrys use was laid out  
through a foild of mine commonly called my  
Lutgers foild. wh<sup>ch</sup> if so continued & made use  
of will be very prejudiciall to my selfe & my  
by reason & cause so little land improvable to  
use. And for as much as there may be a  
way where my foild in my other land but a  
few poles difference & which for soveall years  
haue been made use of by by the Town  
& Country. My Humble request to  
the Honor<sup>d</sup> Court is that the so way may be  
altered: to which end if the Court please  
the Towns mostly concerned may be ordered  
to chuse such persons amongst themselves as they  
judge most to review the so way & having  
respect to the Countrys convenience & safty  
with y<sup>e</sup> petition<sup>r</sup> & the Towns concerned to  
make return to the Court that they  
may determine thereon as in their wisdoms  
they shall judge most. And y<sup>e</sup> pet<sup>r</sup> shall  
be bound to pray &c.

The Lynde

That this petition was successful, and the road changed is made evident by the fact that the Court appointed "John Greene, Josiah Convers and Joatham Poole" to view the premises "against Thomas Lynds Land in Maulden" and that they "settled the same to pass under the Rock where it now lyeth" and that the Court accepted and approved; and from that time, instead of continuing on the east side of Boston Rock, as formerly, it left the present Lebanon Street, at the junction of Grove, passing through Lynde Street, by the "Dolly Upham" house to the foot of Summer Street; (Lynde Street, as now known, was not extended through to Main Street until 1857;) thence through Summer Street to Main to where Masonic Hall now stands; leaving Main Street soon after, it crossed the present Mount Vernon Street east of the "great rock" referred to later, and the houses of Edwin S. Small and others, continuing on between the present homesteads of Henry and the late D. Alvin Lynde, and on close beside the foot of Boston Rock, a portion of which road still exists, but unused, across the meadow in front of the Ensign Thomas Lynde house, then recently built, and on through the Pine Banks Park to the old road again to Forest Street, as originally laid out.

It is almost impossible to obtain exact information as to some of the early roads. Many changes were made as time went on, and where first a road was travelled, after abandonment, and a new one utilized, the old became obliterated from disuse.

On a plan of Malden, surveyed by Peter Tufts, Jr., of Medford, in 1795, by authority of a resolve passed by the General Court in 1794, the only roads laid down in what was then North Malden, are, the main road as last described, called the "Reading Road," now Main Street, and the "Stoneham Road," which left this near where our Masonic Hall stands, and followed what is now our Wyoming Avenue, Hurd, Cottage, Foster and Vinton Streets, to the old county road leading to Stoneham, now Franklin Street. This "Stoneham Road" had been laid out five years before, in 1790. At the same time there existed, but not shown on this map, the road running towards the Chelsea line—Chelsea then bounded Malden on the east,—which grew out of the following action:

At a meeting held July 20, 1713, "It was putt to vote whethar y<sup>e</sup> Town will mend y<sup>e</sup> way y<sup>t</sup> Runs from y<sup>e</sup> country Road neere Sam<sup>ll</sup> Grouars To John Wilkinsons between y<sup>e</sup> Raig of lots. And jt past on y<sup>e</sup> negitiue." In consequence of this vote, John Upham, Jonathan Barrett, and other inhabitants of the northern portion of the town petitioned the Court for convenient highways from their houses to the meeting house; and the Court ordered the selectmen "to look to such matters."<sup>8</sup>

Sept. 29, following, it is recorded:

y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> select men doe lay out a conuenant high way for Them . . . 2 pols broad on y<sup>e</sup> northwardly side of That Raing of lots y<sup>t</sup> Runs from John Wilkinsons Land neer his hous down to y<sup>e</sup> cuntrey Road y<sup>t</sup> leads to Reding,—beginning at y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> wilkinsons land.

"This was a confirmation to public uses of one of the rights of way which were laid out between the ranges of common land in 1695." Thus early was the higher land between our present Upham Street, long know as Upham Lane, and Long Pond, occupied by Wilkinson; and at that time or a little later, came others; among them Herring and Breeden. Evidently the road as laid out above to Chelsea (Saugus) line, was not, for many years, utilized only up as far as the Upham houses; for the following vote was passed many years later, laying out a new route for that end of the road:

At a Leagal Town Meeting in Malden Nov<sup>m</sup> 29, 1796, the Town did accept of the Report of their Committe chosen to Consider of the Expedience of laying out a Road from Malden to Chelsea line which was that the Select Men Lay out a Road so as to accommodate Mr Jesse Upham & Mr John Edmunds in the Best Manner they can & Aprise the Damages.

True Copy of the Record.

Attest: EBEN<sup>R</sup> HARNDEN, Town Cler

Malden April 21<sup>st</sup> 1801.

This road left Upham Street turning to the south just beyond the present Parker Farm Houses, and ran up over the hill by the houses then existing, but which have now disappeared, and on down the hill again, over a still existing earth-bridge, through the woods to the level, striking the Upham Street, as since continued down by Mr. Doherty's and the romantic ledges, and boulders,—our Palisades.

The Breeden house stood not far from where the road turns

<sup>8</sup> Corey, *History of Malden*, 442.



to go to the Hood and Wyoming Kennels farms. It was built about 1730. In 1783, John Edmunds, the Revolutionary patriot, and grandfather of the late John Quincy Adams Avery, bought it, together with twenty acres of land, bounding east on Long Pond, on the outlet of which then existed a saw-mill. Mr. Edmunds died in 1846, aged eighty-nine years; and his grave is in the southern part of Wyoming Cemetery. Soon after his death the old house was burned, and nothing remains but the old cellar-hole, covered by a temporary shed.<sup>9</sup>

The exact location of the Wilkinson house is not known.

Soon after the Upham road was first laid out, action was taken by the town concerning another one, as follows:

The select men of malden mett y<sup>e</sup> 17. of feb 172½ And doe alow of y<sup>e</sup> Two pools jn bredth y<sup>t</sup> lieth Att y<sup>e</sup> south end of the first Raing of y<sup>e</sup> second Thousand acrs—from boston line to Reding Road To be a Town high-way:

The selectmen on the 15<sup>th</sup> day of nov<sup>r</sup> 1754 opened A town road from m<sup>r</sup> James Barrets orchard to Chelsea line between the first and second range of lots in the second division.

Although the latter entries are nearly thirty-three years apart in time, they refer to a single way in North Malden which had existed as one of the rights of way between the ranges, and now became a settled road. It was formerly Barrett's Lane, and is now Porter Street, Melrose.<sup>10</sup>

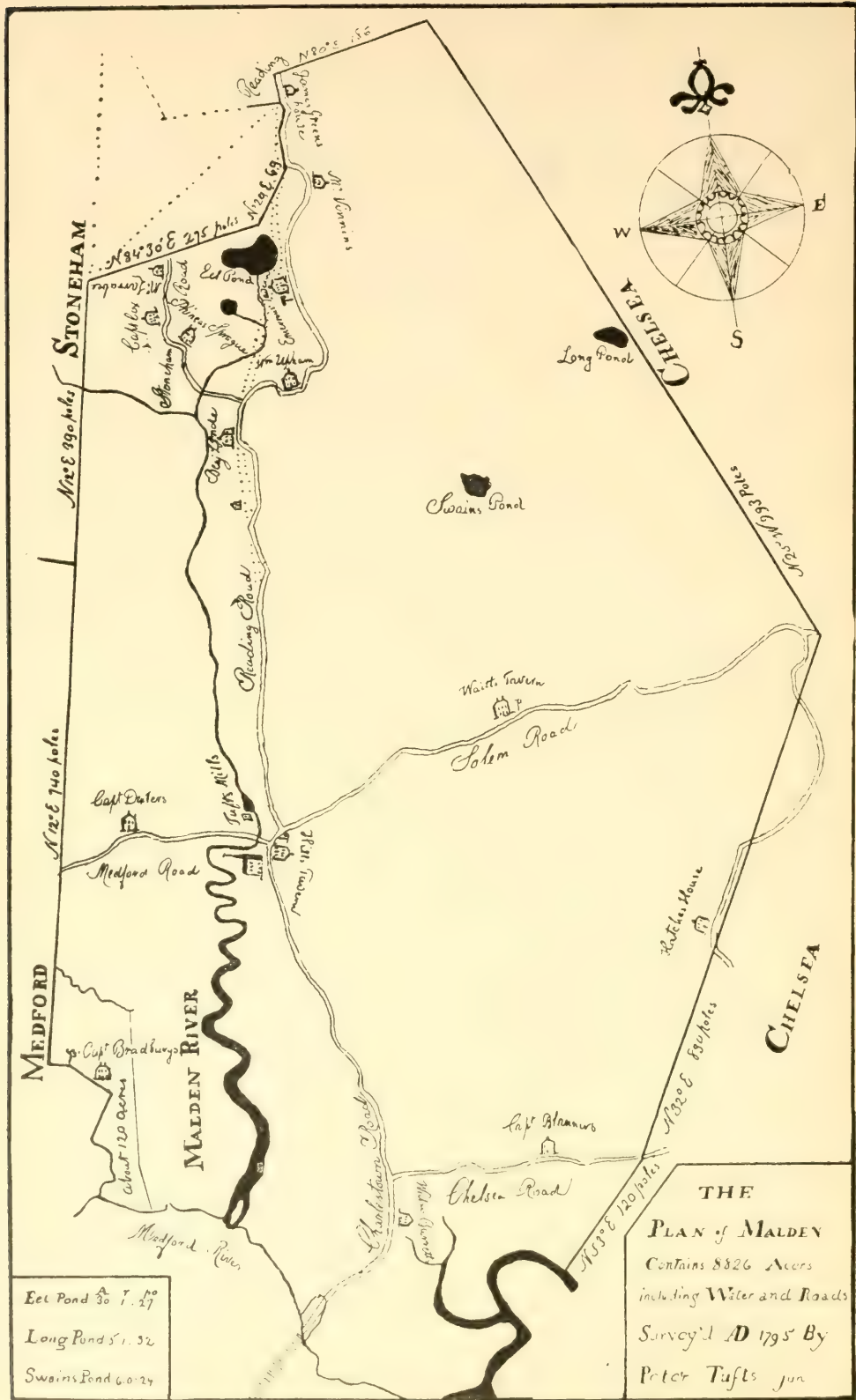
From Upham's Lane, there ran another road not shown on this map, which wound up to the end of the present Spear Street, thence down through the woods, through Mountain Avenue, to the present Lebanon Street; thence northerly to the old Howard homestead, afterwards the Pratt place, now the Poor Farm, and then westerly on to the Wyoming Cemetery, joining the old 1653 road which went up over the hill between Wyoming and Forest Dale Cemeteries, through the present "Hillside Terrace" of the Pine Banks Park—east of the "Intervale"—to Forest Street. This was the way the Howards and Pratts of that section travelled to Malden Centre; and the road from Lebanon Street to the cemetery, through the farm, is very clearly defined at the present day.

<sup>9</sup> John Edmonds, Malden. Corporal, Lieutenant-Colonel's Co., Col. Michael Jackson's regt.; Continental Army pay accounts for service from Jan. 1, 1780 to Feb. 1,

1780. *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War*. Vol. v., p. 220.

<sup>10</sup> Corey, *History of Malden*, 444.





The various ponds are indicated on this map, including the no longer existing Dix, in the rear of the City Hall. A few of the houses then standing are rudely drawn thereon: On the old road, James Green, at the extreme north; Vining's next; then the William Emerson tavern, which "stood near the old well with a narrow cartway between the house and well;"<sup>11</sup> William Upham, on the present Lynde Street, opposite the "Dolly Upham" house; Benjamin Lynde, where now stands Henry Lynde's homestead, and the old Ensign Thomas Lynde House at the Fells, without a name. On the "Stoneham Road" appears the Phineas Sprague house which stood where now stands the residence of the late Mrs. Liberty Bigelow; then Captain Unite Cox, the old "Mountain House;" and last that of John Larrabee. This rude survey is the earliest representation of the topography of the town of which there is any knowledge. The present course of Main Street is indicated by the dotted lines. The dotted section on the northwest corner shows the portion set off from Stoneham in 1853, and added to the territory of Melrose.

Some roads were laid out at the time of the division of "The Commons," mostly in the "Scadan Fells," as will be seen by the following: A committee consisting of Lieutenant Joseph Wilson, Isaac Hill, Lemuel Jenkins and Nathaniel Upham, chosen April 9, 1695, made this report May 8, following:

Wee subscribers have done according to the town vote at our understanding in staking of highwayes in the sheep paster and the three hundred accres namly two poles wide with stakes blazed one the inside and pillars of stones at the bottom of them

1. as one the neck side from the Spragues Land, up through the neck unto John Greenlands lote in Charlestown bounds [Washington Street, going north from the R. R. bridge in Malden.]

2ly. A Roade from Joseph Linds house [near "Reedy Pond" on Forest Street, heretofore described] through the sheep paster to dexters Rockes [the great ledges in the woods between the westerly side of Swain's Pond and Lebanon Street.] then through the lots to the second diuision and from the foote of Dexters Rokes northeaste up Squiers hill through to the seckend diuision.

3ly. A Roade from Joseph floyds through the sheepe paster and three hundred accres to Swaines ponde into the seckend diuision. [heretofore referred to as coming from Upham Lane through Spear Street, and through the woods to Lebanon Street.]

<sup>11</sup> MSS. letter from his son, Rev. Warren Emerson.

4ly. A Roade from Ezekell Jankens a longe in the sheep paster [the territory east of Wayte's Mt. through which Forest Street runs,] and crossing the Roade that comes up from Joseph floydes. and pasing on towards the ☉ [Round World; the territory west of Lebanon Street, in Maplewood, south of the Malden Poor Farm,] then winding to the left through lots into the seckend diuision.

5ly. A Roade from Leftent Spragues land up through to the Road that comes from Joseph floyds :

6ly. A Roade from haywards land branching out to dexters Rockes likewise branching up to Swaines pond brooke [the present Lebanon Street,] and through the lots to the Roade that comes from Joseph floyds :

JOSEPH WILLSON	SAMUELL JANKENS.
NATHANELL UPHAM.	ISACC HILL.

These roads, with the exception of the first, traversed the Scadan woods, but it is not easy to indicate, only in part, just where. One ran easterly from Swain's Pond Road, near Lebanon Street, over into the Salem Road. Two of the old ways, running from the easterly end of Swain's Pond, are still used to some extent; they lead towards the old road which formerly ran from the Salem Road to the iron works at Hammer-smith on the Abousett, or Saugus River. The roads which have been described were the only ones laid out for many years; no new ways were granted until after the Revolution. In the earlier days, the scattered and isolated farm houses of the old-time residents west of the "Reading Road," noted on the 1795 map, were reached by various private paths and cart-ways, mostly unnamed. The original manner of reaching Malden Centre, from some of these western homes was a pathway which followed about on a line with our present Cleveland Street, crossing Spot Pond Brook, passing Capt. John Lynde's house to what is now Washington Street, thence down by the cliffs and cascade to Malden; and the "Stoneham Road," previous to the time it was laid out in 1790, had been nothing more than private ways or paths, from house to house, on the west side of our present Main Street, beginning at the house of Jonathan Howard, Jr., which stood where Masonic Hall now stands, and before which grew a majestic buttonwood tree, well remembered by some now living.

One of these ways, which marks the origin of that part of our Main Street from above Island Hill, up along by the side of Pine Banks Park and Hog Island, was the subject of the following Town vote March 1, 171 $\frac{3}{4}$ :

That Jose Line has libarty Granted to him and his haire To Raise the causeway y<sup>t</sup> Lyeth betweene y<sup>e</sup> medo formerly cap<sup>t</sup> waits: und y<sup>e</sup> sd Lines medo so high as to flow y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> lines meddo: and y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Lines doe oblige him self and his haire To maintain y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> causway in good Repair suficant for both Town and countrey to pass:— so long as they se cause to flow y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> medo Also y<sup>e</sup> said line has libarty to take earth and grauill on y<sup>e</sup> high way on y<sup>e</sup> Top of y<sup>e</sup> hill near y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> caseway for y<sup>e</sup> ends aboue s<sup>d</sup>

This way accommodated some of the north end citizens with a “shorter cut” to the centre of the town.

These ways, or paths, were in such a condition in the year 1757, as to cause a petition to be drawn up “To the Gentlemen of the Selectmen of the town of Malden,” asking them to lay out a highway from

near the house of M<sup>r</sup> Jonathan Howard Jun<sup>r</sup> [at Masonic Hall] over his land westerly where the path now is that we usually pass on to the Land of phinehas Sprague and so over his land where the path now is near by his house [then on the site of the late Mrs. Liberty Bigelow's house,] to the land of M<sup>r</sup> Samuel Sprague also over his land where we usually pass by his house [where L. Frank Hinckley now lives] and where Tho<sup>s</sup> pratt y<sup>e</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> Dwells to our Land at the Gate near our house.

Among the reasons given were:

That Said way hath almost always been a Very wet muddy plungy and uncomfortable place for passing. Secondly our predecessors & we have been at a Very considerable expence in makeing and Repairing a Considerable Large bridge over Ell pond Brook, said bridge hath usually been a Dangerous place to pass over By Reason of its being Generally out of Repair. . . . Thirdly another Difficulty we Labor under is a Number of uncomfortable Gates we are obliged to pass through the Chief of the year which when our wives ride through although with Children in their armes are obliged to Git Down to open said Gates or Else they are in Danger of their Limbs and Lives too.

Other reasons are given, but the conclusion of the petition is as follows:

Be So Good as not to Impose taxes on us or dont be uneasy if we wont pay any Rates or if we must pay Rates and not have a Rhode to Go to meeting to mill & to market on be So Good as to be willing that we should be Set off to another town that will find us ways.

Nevertheless, notwithstanding that these “Estates have been at so much of the cost of ways in the town both in purchasing and Repairing them for other people of the town to pass on



for above 70 years," it would seem that this road so earnestly prayed for was not built until a period of over thirty years had gone by, in 1790.<sup>12</sup>

A little later, a cart road over the present Lynde Street, was in use from the foot of Summer Street to the present Main Street, before the formal laying out and building of the same after the town was incorporated; and such was the case with other streets; Emerson Street, at the time William Emerson built his house on the corner of Main and Emerson Streets, was nothing more than a lane, with bars by his house, through which he drove his cows to pasture, which was situated west of our present central railroad station.

Howard Street, was laid out in 1788, and built through to Saugus, thus making a continuous County road from Stoneham centre to Lynn.

Main Street, as it now exists, was laid out in 1806; when finally, the very crooked old road of 1653, and the successive changes that had taken place therein during the intervening years, was made a straight street, excepting a moderate bend at "Island Hill," from Malden centre to Greenwood, in Wakefield. After this, and until the Boston and Maine Railroad was built and opened in 1845, very little was done in the way of making new streets; but soon after the town was incorporated, in 1850, many new streets were laid out and built; among them Porter, Emerson, west from Main, Youle, Vinton, Myrtle, Walnut and Essex Streets; in 1852, a highway was built "from John Lynde's to Charles Pratt's Gate," now Lebanon Street; John Lynde's was the mansion on the corner of Grove and Lebanon Streets, and Charles Pratt's was our present Poor Farm; the gate being situated at the top of the hill, at the corner of Forest Street; not long after this road was continued "from Charles Pratt's Gate to Malden Line;" then by or before 1860, there followed other streets; among them Lynde,

<sup>12</sup> Some years previous to this, in 1751, six residents of North Malden—Phineas Sprague, Nathaniel Howard, Samuel Sprague, Thomas Vinton, Benoni Vinton and Phineas Sprague, Jr.—were allowed to work out, according to custom then in vogue, their highway rates for three years, on the

private way from Jonathan Howard's house to that of Phineas Sprague. When finally built it became what is now the easterly end of Wyoming Avenue, beginning at Main Street, thence through Hurd and Cottage Streets to Foster Street.



Essex, Green, Grove, Foster, Cottage, Wyoming Avenue, Hurd, Trenton, Melrose, Tremont, Sylvan, first called Cemetery Street, Vine, Ashland, Linwood Avenue, first called Chelsea Street, East Wyoming Avenue, Poplar, Willow, Laurel, now Cedar, Winthrop, Mt. Vernon, Linden, Otis, Lake Avenue, Summer, Upham from Main to Lebanon, first called Church Street, Cedar Park and others.

As the town increased in population, new dwellings were erected, and new streets built, year by year, until the present time, when we have two hundred and eighty-seven streets, avenues, courts and places, and fifty-three and nine-tenths miles of streets and ways, forty-two and a quarter miles of which are public, or accepted streets; the balance are open to public use, but not accepted. Of these eleven and a half miles are county roads, and are included in the forty-two and a quarter miles of accepted streets.

In the early days it was a common thing to place gates across the roads; and the Malden records are full of votes that were passed concerning their construction and maintenance in the various parts of the town. "While travelling was entirely on foot, or on horseback, the inconvenience of gates was not great; but the gradual introduction of chaises and other vehicles rendered unobstructed roads desirable."<sup>13</sup>

**SIDEWALKS.** Melrose, if not the first, was one of the first towns to lay concrete sidewalks, under the provisions of an act of the Legislature, allowing appropriations especially for that object to be made, sidewalks built, and one-half the cost assessed upon the abutters. The first action, introduced on motion of Allen C. Goss, was taken at the Annual Meeting in March, 1878, when \$1000 was appropriated for that purpose. Accordingly, \$1000 was spent by the town, and as much more by the citizens in front of whose residences sidewalks were built; making \$2000 worth of concrete walks, which were laid the first year; and the Selectmen said in their report:

We feel that this money has been judiciously expended, and that the construction of these walks has proved of great advantage not only as a convenience to our own citizens, but as an additional proof to strangers visiting our town, with the view to coming among us, that we are alive to the wants of the community.

From that day to this, year by year, an appropriation has

<sup>13</sup> Corey, *History of Malden*, 462.

been made, expressly for the purpose of extending new walks; \$1000 each year until 1887—except 1885, \$900—\$2000 each year from 1887 to 1894, with \$500 additional for repairs; and for the last seven years the amounts have been: 1896, \$3000; 1897, \$3500; and 1898, \$3500; 1899-1902, \$2500 each; and the vote has been broadened so as to include either concrete or brick sidewalks; the amount to cover necessary repairs to old walks, and with the additional requisite that the applicant desiring a sidewalk be required to deposit one-half the estimated cost of same before building. In this manner, our town has now many miles of continuous sidewalks, which necessarily, is a source of great comfort and convenience, not only to our citizens, but quickly attracts the attention of anyone visiting our municipality with the view of becoming a resident. One thing is yet needed: an enforced ordinance making it obligatory upon each and every freeholder to clear off his sidewalk after snowstorms. That additional luxury will probably be experienced in the near future now that "fair Melrose" has become a city!

Particularly connected with this subject of roads is the following unique description of travel from Malden to Boston, written before the incorporation of Melrose, and about the time the railroad was opened for regular travel, by John Hayward, in his *New England Gazetteer*.

Until the erection of Charles River and Malden bridges in 1786 and 1787, this town was as far "down east" in regard to its connection with Boston by roads and bridges as any town in the County of York, in the State of Maine, now is. In those days, a Malden lady wishing to visit Boston by land, had to rise early and travel by wagon, side-saddle or pillion, through Medford, Charlestown, Cambridge, Little Cambridge (now Brighton), Brookline, Roxbury, and over the Neck to the great metropolis, and when she arrived was so fatigued by her day's journey that she had to rest a day or two before she was able to make her calls. But now, how changed! Those cruel turnpike killers and despisers of horseflesh, the legislators of Massachusetts, have granted permission to a number of men to set up a long, narrow building on trundles, a sort of travelling meeting-house, with a bell to it, and a row of pews on each side of the aisle, drawn by a savage-looking beast that keeps puffing and whistling like a northeaster, and when started, seems as if Satan himself couldn't catch him. By this mode of travelling, a lady or gentleman at Malden may leave home at almost any hour, go down south to Boston, a distance of five miles, see their friends, do their errands, and return in one short sunny hour. There are now two

delightful and flourishing villages in the town through both of which the railroad passes. The number of inhabitants in 1845, in the whole of Malden, was computed at 2700.

This picture of travel in those early days, partakes in part of the nature of romance; inasmuch as, previous to the time of building the Malden and Charles River bridges, the "Penny Ferry," crossing the Mystic River from Mystic Side to Charlestown had been established as early as 1640; and the ferry across the Charles River from Charlestown to Boston had existed since the year 1635. Thus a direct way for man and beast was made, by which a passage to and fro between Malden and Boston, could be made in a much shorter time than that described by Mr. Hayward.

## CHAPTER IV.

### OLD FAMILIES AND HOMESTEADS.

AS HAS been heretofore stated, the territory now Melrose, has been occupied by certain original families and their descendants for many generations. The genealogy of some of them has been published; that of the Uphams by Henry B. Upham, and the Greens and Vintons by Rev. John Adams Vinton, in "*Genealogical Sketches of the Descendants of John Vinton of Lynn, 1648; and several Allied Families.*"

Much genealogical information concerning the Barrett and Lynde families, although in a disconnected state, was left in MSS. by the late Artemas Barrett; and much matter concerning the Sprague and Lynde families, has been collected by Wilton F. Bucknam, a descendant of both families, in his *Bucknam Genealogy*, now ready for the press.

But a genealogy of these families does not come within the province of this history; but certain facts have been gathered from various sources, and some interesting matter rescued from oblivion, concerning some of these original families and homesteads.<sup>1</sup>

THE LYNDES. Among the early settlers in Charlestown was Thomas Lynde, who came from England, where he was born in January, 159 $\frac{3}{4}$ . He became a freeman in 1634. He bought a tract of land which included the site of the present State Prison, and which was known until after the time of the Revolution as Lynde's Point. He was one of the Deputies to the General Court for several years, serving first in 1636. He was one of the Selectmen of Charlestown for many years, and deacon of the Charlestown Church. He became a large land owner, and has been styled in different documents, "master," "malster," "gentlemen," and "yeoman."

<sup>1</sup> This information comes in a variety of ways; from the Barrett and Bucknam MSS., old records, printed matter, newspaper clippings, and personal interviews with citizens and descendants which took place at the time of the historical address, "The Centennial Fourth," in 1876; and, also, those of a more recent date.

In the *Charlestown Book of Possessions*, for 1638, issued in 1878, as the *Third Report of the* [Boston] *Record Commissioners*, which has been called the *Domesday Book of Mystic Side*,<sup>2</sup> Thomas Lynde is credited with thirteen items or parcels of real estate, besides his homestead "on the southeast side of mill hill." In the various allotments of out-lying lands which had been previously made, he had received a number of tracts belonging to Mystic Side. One of them, evidently received in the division of hay-lots, was described as follows:

Three Acres of meadow by estimation, more or lesse, lying on the north side of mount prospect, [Wayte's Mount, now crowned with Malden's water reservoir,] butting southeast upon Edward Convers, and to the northwest upon the riverett, bounded by the comon on the southeast and northeast.

He also received by allotment, "Eightie Acres of land lying in Rockefeilde." Concerning this tract, the following record occurs in *Charlestown Archives*, xx:

[18. 12<sup>m</sup> 1638.] Inasmuch as it app<sup>rs</sup> y<sup>t</sup> the Land in the great Lotts y<sup>t</sup> was laid out to Thomas Line & Rich<sup>d</sup> Sprague prooves altogeth<sup>r</sup> un-usefull being nothing but Rockes w<sup>ch</sup> was wholly besides o<sup>r</sup> intent, & only through oversight of the Surveyo<sup>rs</sup> wee Judge it to bee Just & equall y<sup>t</sup> they have allowance elsewhere to theire satisfaction they leav<sup>ing</sup> the affores<sup>d</sup> Rocks to lye Common.

Therefore, Aug. 26, 1639, it was agreed "y<sup>t</sup> Tho: Line shall have some Land by the Mount Prospect, if upon view it may bee had by his Hay ground." This was laid out as proposed; and "Here, as the Lynde family increased, several houses were built, the oldest of which was probably built by Thomas, the grantee, on the site of the brick-end house now standing near the entrance of the [Forest Dale] Cemetery on Forest Street."<sup>3</sup>

These two allotments of land formed the beginning of the future ownership, by Thomas Lynde and his descendants, of not only this land on the northerly side of Wayte's Mount, in Malden, but of nearly all the territory adjoining and now included in the southern part of Melrose.

Deacon Thomas Lynde died in Malden, Dec. 30, 1673. His will was dated Dec. 20, 1671. In it the institution of slavery early makes itself manifest on our New England soil: "As also I give and bequeath to her [his wife Rebecca,] my Negro

<sup>2</sup> Corey, *History of Malden*, 69.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*



Peter & Negro girl haru to Enjoy and Dispose of as she sees good."

Ensign Thomas Lynde, eldest son of Deacon Thomas Lynde, was born in England in 1616, and came to Malden some years before its incorporation, when it was known as Mystic Side. He may have lived for a while in the first house built by his father, before spoken of; but soon after, about 1645, his homestead was built either by himself or his father, just south of Boston Rock on the present Sylvan Street, near the north-western entrance to Wyoming Cemetery.<sup>4</sup> This was the first house built on Melrose territory. As evidence of this early residence of Ensign Thomas Lynde, there is a remonstrance, dated March 16, 1648, recorded in the *Massachusetts Archives*, vol. 121, page 21, against the laying out of the highway from Winnesimet to Reading as then contemplated, in which reference is made to his farm lands, the appointment of Mr. Lynde on a committee to take the matter into consideration, and the report of the committee thereon, in 1648; and his house is referred to in the final laying out of this road in 1653.<sup>5</sup>

He served many years in the Military Company of Malden; was Sergeant in 1658, and Ensign in 1675. This was the time of "King Philip's War," and in August of this year Malden was called upon to furnish "ten able horses well shod w<sup>th</sup> bridles & saddles well shod fitt for the Countreys seruice." The constable made the following return:

I haue im prest ten horses for the us of the contre a cordin to the tener of the warent.

EDMOND CHAMBERLIN.

Captin John wayt	Leftinant John Sprag
Insine Thomas lind	
Samewill Sprag	Samewel lues
Benjamin whitmore	
Joel jenkins	thomas grouer
Steuen grouer	Symon grouer <sup>6</sup>

Ten years later, while still Ensign, he presented the following petition asking for his dismissal from the service:

*To the Honored generall Court: now siting in Boston The petition of Thomas Lynde of malden Humbly Sheweth: whereas you haue bin*

<sup>4</sup> *Genealogies of the Lyndes*, in MSS. by Artemas Barrett and Wilton F. Bucknam.

<sup>5</sup> These documents are given in the chapter on "Roads, Streets and Highways."

<sup>6</sup> *Mass. Archives*, lxxvii, 234.

pleased to Commission your Suplyant to ye ofise of An Ensign in ye foot Comp<sup>y</sup>: military of malden An through the Infirmytyes of age J find my Selfe altogether in capasytated to doe you any further Servis in Said ofise J beg therefore your dismission from yt servis: and shall pray for yo<sup>r</sup> prosperity and Remaine your Humble Serv<sup>t</sup>.

May 6<sup>th</sup>, 1685:

*Tho. Lynde*

In the year 1670, Ensign Thomas Lynde built, for his son Joseph, a homestead on what is now the corner of Main Street and Goodyear Avenue, which, with its farm of many acres, was owned up to within a few years by one of his descendants



ENSIGN THOMAS LYNDE HOMESTEAD—1670.

of the sixth generation, another Joseph Lynde. Soon after, Ensign Thomas left his old home under Boston Rock and went to live with his son Joseph, where he remained until his death in 1693; and another son, Capt. John Lynde, occupied the old homestead of his father.

The house built by the father at this time, smaller then than now, is at present a large and commodious structure, and is an interesting specimen of the ancient colonial architecture. It is still in a most excellent state of preservation, and shaded by its ancestral elms. There are a few houses now standing in

<sup>1</sup> *Mass. Archives*, lxx, 132.

New England that antedate this one; there are none that present so fine an appearance. Not many of our modern wooden houses will exist at the end of two and a quarter centuries! But this is a strongly built, large-timbered structure, capable of defying the elements for many more decades.<sup>8</sup>

The original and main part of this house is the oldest now existing in Melrose. There are others that are very old, but none that equals this in age, being two hundred and thirty-two years old.

In the chapter on "Roads, Streets and Highways," will be found a petition signed by Ensign Thomas Lynde, with a facsimile of the same, dated April 20, 1671. This was preliminary to the change that was made in the first road of 1653; and the action of the Court thereon was as follows:

This 19 September 71.

In Order to what the County Court held at Charlestown the—of June 1671 who hath Chosen and impowered James grene Josias Conuers and Jonathan Poole to state the hyway now Jn question towards Redding nere Ensign Thomas linds being in his grounds:: we Whos names are aboue mentioned do therefore Se Cause to remoue the hywaye from where Jt did former ly that Js to say through the Oald feld to the place vnder the rocks where the waye now lyes. Witness our hands.

JAMES GRENE

JOSIAS CONUARS

JONATHAN POOLE<sup>9</sup>

<sup>8</sup> For some interesting items concerning this old homestead, I am indebted to Mr. Wilton F. Bucknam, author of the *Bucknam Genealogy*, a lineal descendant of the Spragues, Lyndes and Greens, by intermarriage, and who has given much attention also to the Sprague and Lynde genealogies, as well as historic matter relating to these families. In a letter dated July 10, 1899, he states that the original house as built by Ensign Thomas Lynde in 1670, was enlarged and its internal arrangements changed by his grandson Col. Joseph Lynde. It then had diamond-paned windows, which came from England, the glass set with lead. These windows were afterwards transferred to the Jabez Lynde house on

Washington Street, hereafter referred to. The stair-rails, mouldings and tiles for these alterations, also came from England. Some of the timbers are 14 inches square. He also states, that tradition in the Lynde family says, that owing to some disagreement between Dea. Thomas Lynde, the original settler in Charlestown, and his son, Col. Joseph Lynde, brother of Ensign Thomas, that the deacon came to live in this new house, which had been built in part by the father's money, and died there; which would account for his having been buried in Bell Rock Cemetery, instead of at Charlestown.

<sup>9</sup> *Middlesex Court Files*, October, 1671.

This changed the road from the east side of Boston Rock to the west side; "the place vnder the rocks where the way now lyes," still existing, plainly seen and easily followed, leaving Sylvan Street a few rods east of Main Street, thence skirting the base of the "rocks" by the old stone wall, to the residence of the late D. Alvin Lynde, enters our present Main Street, opposite the Henry Lynde mansion. This change in the road accommodated the new houses then built and to be built by the Lyndes.

From Ensign Thomas Lynde descended all the Lyndes that are now living, or have lived in Melrose. He was one of the Selectmen of Malden during the years 1678, 1684, 5, 6, 7 and 8. He died Oct. 15, 1693, aged 77 years. By his will, dated Oct. 3, 1693, on file in the Probate Court at East Cambridge, he divided his farm between his sons Joseph and John; giving

*Be it known to all men by these presents, I, Jacob Hurd, of the County of Middlesex, Province of Massachusetts Bay in New England, have executed & had at day of making here of my will, Capt. John Lynde & Joseph Lynde of Malden & County aforesaid, to wit: Last will & testament of my grandfather, m<sup>r</sup> Thomas Lynde late of Malden deceased one hundred pounds in full payment being all that was due to me by my D<sup>d</sup> grandfather Lynde in his D<sup>d</sup> testament of which I D<sup>d</sup> sum of one hundred pounds in full payment & satisfaction of all debts & legacies to me given in my D<sup>d</sup> testament we acknowledge our selves fully satisfied & contented & paid in witness whereof we have hereunto set our hands & seals this twentieth day of March — Seventeen hundred & nine teen & in y<sup>e</sup> eight years of his majesty —*  
*Reign Queen Anne —*

*Jacob Hurd*

*Elizabeth Hurd*

10

to Joseph the southern portion, and to John the northern. This farm embraced a region about as follows: Beginning at the southwestern corner and extending northerly along the line of Washington Street to near Wyoming Avenue; thence easterly along the line of that Avenue, and nearly or quite to Lebanon Street, then southerly, embracing the territory of Boston Rock, Wyoming Cemetery, Pine Banks Park, and Forest Dale Cemetery, to Forest Street in Malden; thence westerly to Washington Street, embracing "Island Hill," between Main Street and the Boston and Maine Railroad, which in early days

<sup>10</sup> Elizabeth, daughter of Ensign Thomas Lynde, and sister to Joseph and John Lynde, married Peter Tufts. Her daughter married Jacob Hurd, and above is a facsimile

of a receipt given the executors for their portion of the estate of her grandfather, Ensign Thomas Lynde. The black spots were sealing-wax seals.



Some Part of the Applica-  
tion of a Discourse preached  
the Sabbath after the Funeral  
of Mr. Joseph Lynde. Jan<sup>y</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> 1736.

4<sup>th</sup> Use. Is it certain that there is a  
future State of Happiness hence we  
learn that the Day of the Godly Man's  
Death is better than the Day of his  
Birth. For when he was born into  
the World, he was born to Trouble, for  
Man is born to Trouble, as the Sparrow  
fly upward. The Godly while in  
this World are not exempted from  
Trouble, yea 'tis said, Many are the  
Afflictions of the righteous. They are  
liable to be afflicted in outward Res-  
pects, by Reproaches, by Losses, crosses  
Disappointments as to their worldly Af-  
fairs & Enjoyments, by Bereavements  
by outward Straits & Difficulties  
by Sicknesses, Pains &c. They are liable  
also to spiritual Troubles, Inward  
Darkness, the Corruptions of their own  
Hearts, what Strugglings & Fightings

The above is the facsimile of a  
page of a manuscript sermon which  
was preached by the Rev. Joseph  
Emerson, on the death of Mr.

Lynde, January 11, 1736. Mr.  
Emerson was the pastor of Mal-  
den, from 1721 to 1767.



was surrounded by the meadows of Three Mile Brook. This hill is fast disappearing by the restless hand of improvement and utility. One of the descriptions in this will contains this sentence: "Bounded by a great rock at the corner of John Lyndes about 20 rods beyond his house." This "great rock" was the well-remembered immense boulder which stood near the residence of George Washington Grover, on Main Street.

This house has disappeared; so, also, has a large part of the boulder. These changes took place when Mount Vernon Place was laid out, and the houses built thereon, together with those on Main Street adjoining.

Joseph Lynde, born Dec. 13, 1652, who received the old homestead, and the southern and eastern part of the original farm, embracing what is now Wyoming Cemetery, died in 1736, at the age of eighty-three years, leaving his real estate to his son Joseph; he gave his "negro Dinah" to his wife.

In the Melrose Public Library is a small volume containing four of his printed sermons, which were preached during the year 1738. It was at this time that occurred the visitation of a terrible disease in Malden, carrying off two, three, four, and in one instance five members of a family, mostly children. In the midst of this pestilence the inhabitants cried out—"Behold! The Lord hath created a new thing in the midst of us. It is a very strange punishment that He is inflicting upon us." It was called a "throat distemper." The titles of two of these sermons are: "Early Piety Encouraged; A Discourse occasion'd by the joyful and triumphant Death of a Young Woman of Malden, Who died of the Throat-Distemper, Sept. 6, 1738. Aetat. 21." This has an eight-paged "Dedication To the Children and Youth of Malden." The other was "A Word to those that are afflicted very much. A Sermon Preach'd at the Lecture in Malden, October 20th, 1738. On Occasion of the repeated and multiplied Deaths of Children in many Families in said Town, by the Throat Distemper." This book belonged to one of our Howard family, as is shown by the autograph inscription on the fly-leaf: "Nathanael Howard his Book god give him grace hearin to look in the year of March the 14 Day 1758." This unique and ancient volume was bought at an auction sale and presented to our Public Library by John W. Farwell, Esq.<sup>12</sup>

<sup>12</sup> Facsimiles of the title pages of Corey in his *History of Malden*, these two sermons are given by pp. 639, 640.

This farm of Dea. Joseph Lynde was bequeathed to his son Joseph, who was born September 2, 1690; and it was while in his possession that the changes in the old house, heretofore spoken of, were made, leaving its outward appearance about as now seen. In finishing and embellishing the parlor, he adorned the large, old-fashioned fireplace with tiling. His father considered this a piece of extravagance, and was so incensed that he struck one of the tiles so hard with his cane that it broke; and it so remained for many years. When this house passed out of the possession of the Lynde family, a few years since, during a time of some repairs, these tiles mysteriously disappeared.<sup>13</sup>

*Joseph Lynde*

Joseph Lynde was an active man in town affairs; was one of the Selectmen for fifteen years, between 1735 and 1760, and a member of the Legislature in the years 1739, 1741 and 1743. He died March 16, 1763, aged 72 years. In his will he bequeaths his "Negro Dinah," and his farm to his son Nathan, who was born July 13, 1732. From Nathan the homestead descended to his son Joseph, born July 30, 1769; and he bequeathed it to his son Joseph, who was born Nov. 19, 1804, and never married. He tilled its

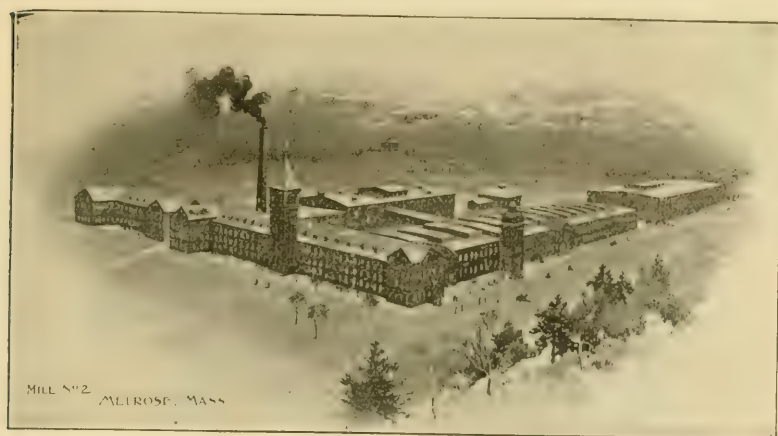
*Joseph Lynde*

acres until he died in 1875, at the age of seventy years, when the homestead passed into the possession of his sister, Mrs. Rebecca Lynde Eaton; and in 1881, the farm, then consisting of 175 acres; was bought by Hon. Elisha S. Converse of Malden. Thus had these original acres remained in possession of the Lynde family, descending from father to son, through seven generations, and for a period of nearly two and a half centuries. While the farm and homestead was in the possession of the Lyndes, it always evidenced thrift and enterprise. Beautifully situated in the valley between ranges of hills, its spacious mansion, shaded by tall ancestral elms, its well-tilled acres, large and commodious barns, well filled with the products of the farm, flocks of sheep and herds of cattle, all indicated one of the good old-fashioned New England homesteads, which, alas! grow scarcer as the years go by!

On the western portion of this farm, close under the tower-

<sup>13</sup> Afterwards one was given to Hon. Levi S. Gould, who had it inserted over one of his fireplaces.

ing eastern edge of the Middlesex Fells, and near the Fells station, the Boston Rubber Shoe Company, of which Mr. Converse is the principal stockholder, built its extensive manufacturing plant, known as Factory No. 2, the works at Edgeworth being No. 1. This establishment gives employment to hundreds of persons, many of whom are residents of our city, and for whom the Company has built numerous dwellings on the surrounding acres.<sup>14</sup>



This view of the Boston Rubber Shoe Company's Works at the Fells is taken from the summit of Black Rock. In the distance is seen the Malden Water Reservoir, on the top of Wayte's Mount.

The eastern portion of this farm, south of Boston Rock and Wyoming Cemetery, is now known as Pine Banks Park. This is a tract of one hundred and ten acres, nearly all of which are in Melrose; a few acres are across the line in Malden. Its surface is diversified with hill and dale, bold crags and winding streams. It has in its central part several peculiarly formed banks and knolls, and is mostly covered with trees; the pine tree largely predominating; hence its appropriate name.

Under the care and superintendence of Mr. John Davidson, Mr. Converse has built many smooth and handsome carriage

<sup>14</sup> Since writing this the business has been absorbed by the large trust known as "United States

Rubber Co.," but the business continues in the name of the Boston Rubber Shoe Company.

roads, many of them bordered with shrubs and flowers, winding through these acres in all directions, affording miles of beautiful drives. Many foot-paths also invite to pleasant walks. On its eastern border rises Mt. Ephraim, up which a carriage road has been



VIEWS IN PINE BANKS PARK.

constructed to its top. In the more central part is situated the "Summit," reached by a winding road, on which an observatory has been erected; and from which a charming view of the surrounding country is obtained. Nearby is "Island Pond" with its rustic bridge and adjoining picnic grove.

Between these summits there is "The Intervale," a densely



wooded glen, on the eastern brow of which, connecting Wyoming and Forest Dale Cemeteries, runs "Hillside Terrace," which traverses that section of the old 1653 road between Winnesimett and Reading; and on the northern part of this Park, bordering on Main and Sylvan Streets, there has been established the links of the Pine Banks Golf Club.

All of this magnificent territory, luxuriously adorned by nature, and lavishly cared for, has been freely opened to an appreciative public by the generous owner. Here all are invited to enjoy the many walks and drives which intersect this sylvan retreat. It is justly becoming a famed resort for outing parties. Each season witnesses the coming and going of thousands of visitors.

There is one unique feature in this Park which is not open to the public; the rustic "Log Cabin," situated on "Island Pond Road," not far from the romantic "Lodge" at the main entrance. This belongs exclusively to Mrs. Mary D. Converse, wife of the owner.

It is furnished with the old fashioned furniture of former days. Its walls are lined with pictures of historic interest. It contains many curiosities, trophies gathered from near and from far. Among the many interesting articles there may

be mentioned Egyptian candlesticks, a Roman shield, boar's head, Chinese gods, spinning and flax wheels, foot stove, warming pan, sabres, pistols, powder-horn, guns—one with a canteen, from the battlefield of "Fair Oaks," Confederate—cup and saucer from the Spanish "Maria Theresa," etc., etc. Occasional parties are held herein; the marriage ceremony of one of the daughters of the Superintendent, was performed therein a short time ago.



OLD CORN MILL.—NOW STANDING  
IN READING ROOM OF MELROSE  
PUBLIC LIBRARY.

At the time this farm was sold, and the contents of the old homestead scattered by an auction sale, there was found in the cellar a relic of the old



colonial husbandry, of "ye olden time," indeed. It is made from an oak log, a little larger and taller than a common barrel, dug out like a mortar, with iron hoops around it. It has two heavy wooden pestles. It is an old corn or samp mill; in it was pounded the corn and grain for family use, doubtless before the building of the Coytmore mill, at Malden Centre, in 1640. At this sale of the farm belongings in 1881, this mill was bought by Homer S. Littlefield, who, a few years afterwards, presented it to the Town of Melrose. This curious and antique relic of by-gone days is now safely cared for in the reading-room of the Public Library.

Col. Joseph Lynde, a brother of Ensign Thomas, born June 8, 1636, was a prominent and wealthy citizen of Charlestown. He had much trouble with Gov. Andros, in 1687, relative to the title of his land. In 1695, he was commissioned by Lieut. Gov. William Stoughton, to pursue the Indians who had made an attack on the town of Billerica. His report of this expedition is as follows:

Aug. 23<sup>d</sup> 1695. Receiving commission from the Honorable William Stoughton, Lieutenant Governor, Commander in Cheif, over all the province of Massachusetts, with instructions for his Majesty's service in the County of Middlesex: pursuant where unto, I went that night to Billerica, where I found about three hundred men in arms from Woburn, Reading, Malden, Medford, Charlestown, Cambridge, Watertown, under conduct of Major William Johnson; Major Jeremiah Swaine; Major Wade Capt. William Greene; Capt. John Greene; Lt. Remington; Lt. Haman Capt. Gerfield Sergeant Bond and Mr. Sherman. That night we marched to the river Merrimack, guarded the fords there, being three between Andover and Chelmsford, with about forty men at each ford, and with about one hundred men encamped that Night at Prospect Hill, that lies between Chelmsford and the river, on the northern side of the Great Swamp; leaving the remaining forces to guard the town. As soon as it was light, on the 24 of Aug. instant, we sent men to the top of the said hill, where we had a view of the said swamp, and the country far about, but could discover no fire anywhere. Thence we proceed to range the woods between Andover and Chelmsford, but finding no sign of our enemies, we rendezvous at a place called Sandy Pond, about eight miles from Billerica eastward; from whence about eleven of the clock that day we went to the Great Swamp, dismounted half our men, the other half taking their horses. We caused the men on foot to pass through the Swamp in a rank, each man at a distance as much as was conveient, appointed to rendezvous again at Prospect Hill. Major Johnson with

about forty men compassing the swamp on the west side, and myself with the rest of the soldiers on the east side. Our men on foot with much difficulty got through the Swamp, gave us account that they saw a new track and smelt Indians in one place, but did not judge by their tracks there were above two, having again rendezvous about four o'clock, afternoon, near Prosect Hill, having before noon ranged the woods belonging partly to Andover and Chelmsford to the eastward of Prospect Hill, we proceeded to range the woods towards Chelmsford; rendezvousing again near the time of sunsetting at the chief fording place on the Merrimack below Hunts Garrison; where I advised with all our officers. Having no prospect of doing service against the enemy: considering the evil that had accrued by diuiding of all the forces at once, I left a guard of ten men to guard that ford under the direction of Hunt and Foster of Billerica, until the 20<sup>th</sup> of Aug. instant, at night, and then to be dismissed without further order. Marching then up to Billerica town in diverse parties, we rendezvous at the Ordinary, where paying off the army with thankfull acknowledgements for the ready and willing services,—at their request I dismissed them according to their desires, to make the best of their way home which without doubt they attended; though with difficulty, by reason of the darkness of the night. So concluding,

I am Sir your Servant

*Joseph Lynde Lt. Col.* 15

Dated at Charlestown, Aug. 25, 1695.

Capt. John Lynde, who received from his father, Ensign Thomas, the northern part of the farm, left the old original house at the foot of Boston Rock and built his new house in 1693, and it stood where lived the late Warren Lynde. The farm and homestead is now owned by his son, Henry Lynde.

Warren Lynde, of the seventh generation, was born May 15, 1799, and died in 1888 at the age of eighty-nine years. The old house first built by Ensign Thomas Lynde, near the entrance to the Wyoming Cemetery was abandoned.<sup>15</sup> The old cellar-hole and well existed until the wall of the cemetery was built. The story is told among the Lynde descendants, of a very severe winter in those early times. A long-continued

<sup>15</sup> *Massachusetts Archives*. Vol. 51, page 41. Col. Lynde died Jan. 29, 1727, aged 91 years.

<sup>16</sup> Mr. Bucknam states in the letter heretofore quoted, that this old abandoned house stood until about 1800, when it was torn down.

snow-storm completely buried the house from sight; and the relatives and neighbors went to the house on snow-shoes, and could only communicate with the snow-entombed family from the top of the chimney, through which provisions were passed and the inmates thus kept from starvation.

The Warren Lynde house, with its contents, was burned April 10, 1819, in the night time, the family barely escaping with their lives, and the present capacious mansion was built the following year by Warren's father, Benjamin Lynde, born Oct. 2, 1758, who inherited the place by will from his father, Joseph, together with "Island Hill" district of fifteen acres,



WARREN LYNDE HOMESTEAD.

situated in Malden just south of the Melrose line, and the sixty acre "Hill Pasture" now known as Boston Rock. Benjamin was a member of Captain Benjamin Blaney's Malden company that marched to Lexington, April 19, 1775, "to resist the ministeral troops."

*Benjamin Lynde*

Captain John Lynde was one of the Selectmen of Malden during the years 1695, 1700, 1703, 4 and 1708.<sup>17</sup> At this period,

<sup>17</sup> John Lynde was impressed January, 1675; "hyres pemberton in his stead;" was with Maj. Willard in 1676. He was captain of

the Malden military company about the beginning of the eighteenth century. Corey, *History of Malden*, 325, 718.

Malden laws required all cattle to be marked in some manner, and each owner's mark to be recorded in the town book. Many different ear-marks put upon cattle by different farmers are upon record. These marks were snipped on the ears of these creatures in every conceivable shape. Under date of 1689, the record of the one adopted by Capt. Lynde, is as follows: "The mark which cap. John Line doe put upon y<sup>e</sup> ears of those his creturs which be usually ear marks—That is, y<sup>e</sup> top of y<sup>e</sup> near eare cut square of, and a slit down in the same eare. Also a half peney cut out of y<sup>e</sup> under side of y<sup>e</sup> furdur eare."<sup>18</sup>

Another Lynde homestead was that of another Joseph, brother of Benjamin, who died in 1798, giving to his son John, grandfather of Chief Fire Engineer, A. Wilbur Lynde, his farm of thirty acres situated between Grove and Upham Streets, east of Lebanon Street, together with the homestead now standing on the corner of Grove and Lebanon Streets.

*John Lynde*

This came to be known among the Lyndes as "the upper house." Until within a very few years a most magnificent elm tree stood in the square in front of this mansion. Old age, lightning and the gales made such havoc with its far spreading and aged branches, that it had to be uprooted; and the homestead it had sheltered for over a century knew it no



JOSEPH LYNDE HOMESTEAD.

longer. Two other farms joining this on the easterly side, belonging to John and Samuel Grover, were purchased and added to this in 1786. The old homestead still remains in the possession of the Lyndes, the present owners being Miss Louisa Lynde, Mrs. Sarah E. Gage, a sister, and Mrs. William Lynde, but the farm, together with

some adjoining land, was bought in 1850, by Hon. Daniel W. Gooch, Walter Littlefield and Otis Clapp; surveyed, streets

<sup>18</sup> Capt. Lynde added much to his farm in his day. Was a trader to a great extent, buying household necessities in quantity and



built, and laid out in house lots, under the name of the "Home Association." Several lots in the square between East Foster, Sixth, Laurel and Larrabee Streets were reserved, and they form what is now know as "The Common." Most of these lots were then sold, or soon afterwards, and have been very generally built upon. Additional tracts of land were afterwards bought and many dwellings built thereon. The whole region has come to be known as East Side.

There were still other Lynde homesteads. The very old house on the corner of Glen and Russell Streets, is still in possession of the Lyndes, being owned by Franklin G. Lynde, who inherited it through a number of generations, from the original owner, Captain John Lynde, who inherited the



JOHN LYNDE HOMESTEAD.

land from Ensign Thomas Lynde. It was built about 1700, by Captain Lynde, for his son John, born April 1, 1672; afterwards it was bought by Jabez Lynde, born January 10, 1744; from whom it descended to the late Jonathan Lynde, born January 15, 1785, grandfather of the present owner; and who died in 1869, aged eighty-five years. The will of Jabez made in 1769, speaks of his negro Zachary. The oldest portion of this house, to which an addition was built many years ago, with

selling to the neighbors, taking his days for market. Bucknam, letter pay in "barter," and had regular of July 10, 1899.



its low-studded, beam-crossed ceilings, is two centuries old. Paintings and photographs without number, have been taken, together with description for press and volume, illustrating its appearance and antiquity. It is still in very good condition. In it was born the late Aaron Green, whose father once tilled the farm, which then embraced the estate now owned by Hon. Daniel Russell; also the land now Russell Park.

Captain John Lynde also built for his son Thomas, born Oct. 24, 1685, at about the same time, 1700, the old house situated about one hundred rods west of the previous one, being the last house on Washington Street before reaching the Stoneham line. It has been remodelled and now presents a modern appearance. Originally it had a very large chimney and fireplace, wide front door through which huge fire logs were taken, and 3x4 diamond-paned windows, the glass secured by lead instead of putty.

By his father's will, Thomas had the right "to pass and re-pass over to the Reading Road, leading to Malden, providing he allows his brother John to pass and re-pass over past his house to the old road leading from Malden to Spot Pond." This first way was an old cart path leading from these homesteads north of the present Daniel Russell estate, over to the present Henry Lynde house to what is now Main Street, then the Reading Road. This was the only way the occupants of these farms had of getting out to the Reading road for many years. Captain John owned a negro boy, Samson, whom he disposed of by this same will made in 1747. The old homestead remained in possession of the Lyndes for a number of generations. When owned by Jabez, it was always spoken of as "the Jabe Lynde place." It has since been known as the "Grundy place," having passed from the possession of the Lyndes in 1850. Jabez, son of Joseph, born in 1719, was Captain of the "Malden Company of foot," in 1765. When troops were wanted for the movement on Crown Point in 1766, the following order was issued by Capt. Lynde:

*To Mr Samuel Baldwin, Corl*

Sir you are Required in his Majesties Name forthwith to warn all the Training Souldiers Within your Limmits to meet at the House of Mr James Kettles Inholders in Malden on Tuesday the 17 Day of this Instant Iune, at one of the Clock in the Afternoon with their arms Ammunition aquiterments as the Law Directs and Make Return of this

warrant With your Doings herein at or Before the time Set for S<sup>d</sup> Training Dated in Malden 1766 June 9<sup>th</sup> By Order of Capt Jabez Lynds.

EZRA SARGEANT Military Clerk.

This is endorsed as follows:

I have warned and Caused to be warned agreeable to within written Warrant.

SAM<sup>LL</sup> BALDWIN.

Capt. Lynde was one of the Selectmen of Malden during the years 1766, 67 and 68. His son, Jabez, born Jan. 10, 1744, was sergeant in Capt. Benjamin Blaney's company that went to Lexington, April 19, 1775; also in the Point Shirley Expedition, June, 1776. He received six pounds bounty Dec. 9, 1776, "Voted by the Town of Malden for Providing a Reinforcement for the American Army."<sup>19</sup>

In 1781, this Mr. Lynde furnished the town some wood and pork, and the following from the Order Book of the Selectmen of Malden shows the unsettled state of the currency at that time:

An order on the treasurer to Jabez Lynde for £325, equal to \$1,083, and 2 shillings, in the first emission of Continental Dollars, for half a cord of pine wood; and for 125 lbs. of pork at \$8 per lb. for the poor, as by his acct. dated Jan. 9, 1781, may appear.

Dated in Malden, Jan. 11, 1781.

By order of the Selectmen,

JOSEPH PERKINS, Town Clerk.

Thus it appears from the foregoing record, that nearly all of the territory now forming the southern portion of Melrose, with the exception of the wilderness portion belonging to the Commons and Scadan Woods, originally belonged to the Lynde family; a goodly number of its acres, which have been inherited from the first settler thereon, Ensign Thomas Lynde, still remain in possession of his descendants.

The following incident is here referred to to show how differently political office is regarded to-day from what it was in those early days. There is no date given, therefore it cannot be said which of the Joseph Lyndes, and there were many, of whom it is recorded, that instead of paying anything to get an office, "insign Joseph lynde" paid the town of Malden £5 to be excused from serving as constable.

The cost of tuition in the early part of the nineteenth century was somewhat less than it is at the beginning of the

<sup>19</sup> Corey, *History of Malden*, 821.

twentieth, as may be seen by the following bill paid by Stephen Lynde, son of Capt. Jabez Lynde, which, among other papers, belongs to Mrs. Sarah G. Crafts, *nee* Lynde:

STONEHAM, Aug. 13, 1806.

MR. STEPHEN LYNDE *Dr to* PATTY CROOKER

for instructing two of his Children 12 weeks at Seven Cents for each Child per week

\$1.68

Rec'd pay

PATTY CROOKER.

THE SPRAGUES. The Sprague families have ever been very prominent and intimately connected with the history of this town from its earliest days. It is quite certain that our territory was visited and traversed by the three brothers, Ralph Sprague, Richard Sprague and William Sprague, who came over from England, at their own cost, and

who with three or four more, by joint consent and approbation of Mr. John Endicott, Governor, did the same summer of Anno 1628, undertake a journey from Salem, and travelled the woods above twelve miles to the westward, and lighted of a place situate and lying on the north side of Charles River, full of Indians called Aberginians. Their old Sachem being dead, his eldest son, [Monohaguaham] by the English called John Sagamore, was their chief, and a man naturally of a "gentle and good disposition,"<sup>20</sup> by whose free consent they settled about the hill of the same place by the said natives called Mishawum, [afterwards called Charlestown,] where they found but one English pallisadoed and thatched house, wherein lived Thomas Walford, a smith, situate on the south end of the westernmost hill of the East Field, a little way up from Charles River side, and upon survey, they found it was a neck of land generally full of stately timber, as was the main, and the land lying on the east side of the river, called Mystick River, from the farm Mr. Cradock's servants had planted called Mystick, which this river led up unto: and indeed generally all the country round about, was an uncouth wilderness full of timber."<sup>21</sup>

<sup>20</sup> His home in Malden was upon the creek which runs from the marshes between Powder Horn Hill, on which the Soldiers' Home is now situated, and Winnisemmet, into the Mystic River, at Sweetser's or Beacham's Point.

<sup>21</sup> *Charlestown Records*, Vol. 1. The above record was written by John Greene, in 1664, and is wrong in its chronology. Gov. Endicott did not arrive at Salem, until September, 1628, consequently the

Spragues could not have gone on their journey during the summer of 1628, as above stated. Corey, in a letter to the writer, dated Feb. 1, 1901, thinks that the Spragues did not come over with Gov. Endicott, in 1628, but with Higginson in 1629, and during that summer made their journey. This view is sustained by Savage in his *Genealogical Dictionary*, and Frothingham in his *History of Charlestown*, p. 14.

There is no doubt whatever, but that the Spragues and their companions, were the first civilized men whose feet trod upon the soil, and whose eyes gazed upon the territory now Melrose, who explored with the view of making a permanent settlement.<sup>22</sup> Undoubtedly other explorers traversed our territory very soon after the Spragues, for Gov. Thomas Dudley, writing to the Countess of Lincoln, in England, March 28, 1631, in giving an account of the dispersal of settlers which had taken place before this date, at various places around Boston, says: "others upon the River Saugus between Salem and Charlestown." In travelling from Charlestown to Saugus, seeking out

<sup>22</sup> Concerning the route of the Spragues during this exploration there is some controversy. Corey in his *History of Malden*, p. 19, says: "Their probable course may be traced along the Salem path, which we may believe already existed as an Indian trail." Such a trail would necessitate the crossing of the Abousett, or Saugus River, in what is now East Saugus, and near its mouth where it is quite wide and deep. A bridge was built here about 1639, after which the Salem Path undoubtedly was much travelled. This entered Malden by Black Ann's Corner, then after following the present Salem Street a while ran northwesterly through the Scadan Woods into the southerly part of Melrose, thence wound around north of Wayte's Mount. But I am led to believe differently. It is distinctly stated in the *Charlestown Records*, that these explorers "travelled the woods above twelve miles to the westward." The *History of Lynn* by Lewis and Newhall, p. 137, under date of 1631, shows a far more probable route of travel for this early date: "At this time, there was no bridge across Saugus River, and people who travelled to Boston were compelled to pass through the woods in the

northern part of the town, and ford the stream by the Iron Works, which were near the site of the present woolen factories in Saugus Centre." These factories were north of the Saugus Town Hall. Here the river was easily forded. Traces of this trail existed until within a short time. From the ford it continued westerly, entering the confines of Melrose, a little way south of the cliffs below John Doherty's, on Upham Street, entering the woods and passing over what became the road from Malden through Saugus to Lynn, and which was laid out in 1796, a part of which is now known as Altamont Avenue; and so on to the region of Spot Pond. After reaching our valley it would seem that the Sprague party turned to the south, crossed the Mystic, and ceased their journeying at Charlestown, where they soon afterwards settled. As we shall see, the Spragues owned land to the west and south of Ell Pond, on record as early as 1638, showing undoubted ownership some years before; clearly indicating to my mind, that this valley was thus explored and admired during that first expedition.



a proper place for settlement, it is quite feasible to suppose that our valley was visited by them in their wanderings.

That the Spragues found this particular tract of country pleasant and attractive, from its varied scenery and adaptability as a place of settlement, is evidenced by the fact that as early as 1638, only nine years later, the Spragues having left Salem and settled in Charlestown,<sup>23</sup> both Ralph and Richard owned by allotment, a large tract of land near Ell Pond,<sup>24</sup> naming it "Pond Feilde."

This covered a large part of what is now the westerly part of the town. Ralph Sprague had "Ninetie acres of land by estimation, more or lesse, scituate in Pond feilde;" and Richard had

sixtie acres of land by estimation, more or lesse, scituate in pond feilde.<sup>25</sup> bounded on the one side by Ralph Sprague, on the northeast by ell pond and the river [that comes through the meadow into Ell pond. — Green.] and on the northwest by the comon.<sup>26</sup>

All this territory belonging to Charlestown, north of the Mystic River, was then called Mystic Side.

These three Spragues were the sons of Edward Sprague, a fuller, of Upway, County of Dorset, England. Ralph and Richard were both prominent in Charlestown affairs, both being among the founders of the Church, members of the General Court, Selectmen for several years, and officers in the Bos-

*William Sprague*

<sup>23</sup> Richard Frothingham, in his *History of Charlestown*, p. 20, gives the names of "The inhabitants y<sup>t</sup>: first settled in this place and brought it into the denomination of an English Towne," and the three Spragues, Ralph, Richard and William, are first on the list.

<sup>24</sup> Variouslly spelled in early documents: L, Ell, Eel, Ele, in one place in the *Charlestown Records* as Elme; and in the Cogan deed, hereafter referred to, "Yeale." It was evidently first named L on account of its shape and it was always so considered by the early inhabitants; but by general usage is now, and has been, spelled Ell.

<sup>25</sup> "This makes it certain that the first recorded name of the section now known as Melrose, was Pond Feilde. It also fixes the taking up of land here, as early as 1638." Address of Hon. Levi S. Gould, at annual banquet of the Highlands Congregational Church in 1897.

<sup>26</sup> *Charlestown Book of Transactions*, in "Third Report of the Record Commissioners of the City of Boston," pp. 33, 46. Undoubtedly the first compilation of the kind in America.

<sup>27</sup> Traced from the original document, now at City Hall, Boston.



ton Artillery Company. William removed to Hingham, where he also became prominent in town affairs.

Richard and William Sprague signed the document establishing the first Board of Selectmen in Charlestown, and Ralph was one of the eleven Selectmen then elected, February 10, 1635.

*Richard S Sprague*<sup>28</sup>

The choosing of Selectmen and other officers at Annual Town Meetings was first adopted by Massachusetts; and to Charlestown—of which we were originally a part—belongs the honor of establishing the first Board of Selectmen, in 1635, six years after its settlement. Dorchester, two years before, had tried a plan which approached this idea, but the inhabitants of Charlestown matured and consummated it, and adopted an order, the original of which is still preserved, with the signatures, and of which the following is a copy; and a facsimile of which may be found in Frothingham's *History of Charlestown*, p. 50.

An order made by the inhabitants of Charlestowne at a full meeting for the government of the Town by Selectmen.

In consideration of the great trouble and chearg of the inhabitants of Charlestowne by reason of the frequent meeting of the townsmen in generall and y<sup>t</sup> by reason of many men meeting things were not so easely brought unto a joynt issue. It is therefore agreed by the sayde townesmen ioyntly that these eleven men whose names are written on the other syde, (w<sup>th</sup> the advice of Pastor and Teacher desired in any case of conscience,) shall entreat of all such business as shall concerne the Townsmen, the choice of officers excepted, and what they or the greater part of them shall conclude of the rest of the towne willingly to submit unto as their owne propper act, and these 11 to continue in this employment for one yeare next ensuing, the date hereof being dated this: 10<sup>th</sup> of February 1634 (1635.)

In witness of this agreement we whose names are under written have set o'r hands.

Soon afterward the General Court embodied this idea in its legislation, and provided for general town government. Thenceforward, from that day to this, year after year, the people of the towns have met in open town-meeting, and with free discussion upon all questions, elected their Board of Selectmen, and other officers, and transacted all other necessary business.

<sup>28</sup> Traced from the original document, now at City Hall, Boston.

The Town Meetings of New England have ever been its true glory; and before the Revolution, they were, indeed, "the nursery of American Independence." Referring to our early town system, George William Curtis once said:

Each town was a small but perfect republic as solitary and secluded in the New England wilderness as the Swiss cantons among the Alps. No other practicable human institution has been devised or conceived to secure the just ends of local government so felicitous as the Town Meeting.

By the year 1640, the inhabitants of Charlestown had so increased that many of them had passed over the Mystic River and made quite a settlement a little to the south of Mount Prospect, now called Wayte's Mount.

In 1640, Thomas Coytmore, quite often spelled Coitmore, who became a freeman in that year, and who was one of the Deputies to the General Court from Charlestown, in 1640 and 1641, built first a dam, and then a mill at Black Rock, on Three Myc Brook, Mystic Side, on the power made by the water flowing from Ell and Spot Ponds, joining as they did at Wyoming; thus furnishing grist-mill privileges to these increasing families of Mystic Siders.

Years afterwards this site was utilized for manufacturing purposes. In 1806, three brothers, George, Thomas and Ebenezer Odiorne, purchased the land and water-power at Black Rock, and established the manufacture of nails; being the first to cut and head them by one operation. William Barrett had previously, in 1803, established the silk-dyeing business, on a site near the Odiorne mill, and still carried on by his sons. It is known as the Malden Dye House.

Among those who left Charlestown and settled in Mystic Side, was Ralph Sprague, who built a homestead a little to the northwest of the Coytmore mill. Dying in 1660, he bequeathed this homestead and its farm to his sons John and Phineas; and his farm in Pond Feilde, near Ell Pond, to his sons Richard and Samuel.

This Ell Pond farm was situated and bounded as follows: Beginning at Spot Pond Brook, below Wyoming Station, and running northeasterly on a straight line on east side of Cottage Street, crossing West Foster Street and the Boston and Maine Railroad, through the late William Bogle's land, thence crossing Essex and West Emerson Streets and Lake Avenue, in

a straight line, to Ell Pond, just east of the residence of the late John Shelton; thence northerly, following the brook that runs from Charles Street through Otis Street, into Ell Pond. From about twenty rods beyond Charles Street the line ran straight to Spot Pond Brook, and then by the brook to the point of beginning. The oldest son, John, bought this Ell Pond farm of his brothers Richard and Samuel in 1652.<sup>29</sup> The part belonging to Richard contained sixty-seven acres of ploughed and meadow land, and was the westerly half. His homestead stood near Barrett Mount, on the southerly side of Maple Street, about twenty rods west of Vinton Street. The old cellar was visible within the memory of some now living. John Sprague was one of the Selectmen of Malden for many years, and a Representative to the General Court in 1690. He was one of the committee on behalf of Malden to lay out the old road of 1653, from Winnesemit to Reading.

John Sprague died June 25, 1692, aged 68, and by his will bequeathed his farm to his sons John and Phineas; John living on the old Maple Street place; and for Phineas a homestead was built out of the estate. This house stood where now stands the residence of L. Frank Hinckley, on West Foster Street, near the junction of Florence, Vinton and Maple Streets. The old well belonging to this homestead, with its ancient well-sweep, was on the opposite side of the street, near where now stands the beautiful and symmetrical elm tree; the spot is now covered by Florence Street, then only a pathway. This well was in use as late as 1850.

John Sprague was Captain in the Military Company of Malden, and Phineas, Ensign, in 1689; and their previous military record is given by Corey in his *History of Malden*, p. 327, as follows: "John was with Maj. Willard in 1676;" and Phineas "was with Lieut. Hasey in the Three County Troop in 1675 and 1676; was with Maj. Willard in 1676; and with Capt. Wheeler in 1676; John was at different times, Ensign, Lieutenant and Captain in the Military Company of Malden. Both John and Phineas were of the seventy-four proprietors and freeholders who shared in the allotment of the Commons.

His brother, Phineas, was a Representative to the General Court in 1691; and there is a record of his pay as such member. He received £10, 18s, 7d for eighteen weeks and two

<sup>29</sup> *Middlesex Registry Deeds*, Book 3, p. 207.

days service; about two shillings per day. Quite a contrast this, to the amount paid the present members of our Legislature.<sup>30</sup>

As did Capt. John Lynde, so did Phineas Sprague, keep, not as a store, but in a limited way, a certain line of goods, which he bought in considerable quantities and "bartered" with his neighbors.<sup>31</sup>

John Sprague, son of Capt. John, was a constable of Malden, and during his term of service it became his duty to serve, among others, the following warning, duly recorded in the Town records of 1745:

*To mr John Sprague, constable of the town of Malden. GREETING.* In his magestys name you are required forthwith to warn Thankfull Burden that she forthwith depart out of this town, and that she take her child with her, and that they be not resident longer any in said town: and make return of this warrant with your doings herein to me the Subscriber. Dated in Malden august the 26 day, 1745. By order of the Selectmen.

JOHN SHUTE, Town Clerk.

thankfull Burden above mentioned, is warned according to the tenor of the warrant per me.

JOHN SPRAGUE, Constable.<sup>32</sup>

Phineas Sprague, brother of John, died in 1736. He left two sons, Phineas and Samuel, to whom he bequeathed his two farms; and for Phineas he built, in 1720, a homestead on the spot where now stands the residence of the late Mrs. Liberty Bigelow, on West Foster Street, and to Samuel he gave the old homestead, which he afterwards deeded to his brother Phineas, in 1761. *Middlesex Deeds*, book 63, p. 198. This Phineas died in 1775; and by his will the property passed into the possession of his son Phineas, the fourth of the name, who was born in

<sup>30</sup> Sixty years later the compensation had not much increased as is witnessed by the following vote passed in Town Meeting in May, 1753: "Voted That the person or persons that shall be chose at this meeting to represent the town in General Court shall manifest to the town at sd meeting that he or they will draw out of the treasury the money that may become due by law to him or them for Sitting in said Court and then immediately deliver it to the town to be for the towns use excepting two shillings and eight

pence per day to a man to be at his or their own dispose and if any person or persons refuse to serve upon said condition the town to proceed to another choyce or choyses." Joses Bucknam was chosen Representative for that year and upon those terms.

<sup>31</sup> Bucknam, letter of July 10, 1899.

<sup>32</sup> The practice of warning all new comers was followed in order that no one might become a "town charge."

1725, in this West Foster Street house, where he lived and died. He had several sons, to one of whom, Jonathan, he gave the old homestead built for Phineas, the first of the name; which, having stood a hundred years, he demolished, and built the house now occupied by Mr. Hinckley. Another son was also named Phineas, the fifth of that name; but at the death of the father, Phineas, in 1805,<sup>83</sup> at the age of eighty years, his homestead passed into the possession of another son, Cotton Sprague, who owned it until 1830, when it was sold, and was no longer owned by the Spragues. Cotton Sprague was a prominent and influential citizen. He was a member of the Legislature for the years 1823, '24, '25 and '26. In 1828 this place was bought by William Foster of Boston, who demolished the old house, and built the one now standing and owned by the estate of the late Mrs. Bigelow. The very large, magnificent elms in front of this estate are more than a century old. The eighteen acres in front of the house were purchased in 1845, by Jeremiah Martin, cut up into house lots, and are now entirely covered with buildings.

Phineas seems to have been a favorite name in the Sprague families; and Phineas, the fourth, was the father of the late Captain Phineas Sprague, who was born in 1777, during the Revolution, and who built the house now standing, in 1812, on Main Street, opposite Ell Pond, in which he spent a long life, dying in 1869, at the age of ninety-two years. He was a shoe manufacturer, and continued to make and carry his shoes to Boston until within the last year of his life. "He was a worthy citizen, highly esteemed and respected by all who knew him." The old homestead is now the property of Samuel H. Nowell.

Samuel Sprague, one of the veterans of the Civil War, and who lost a leg at Antietam, is also a descendant of the Revolutionary Phineas Sprague.

Phineas, the fourth, who lived on West Foster Street, was the Revolutionary patriot, of whom many interesting anec-

<sup>83</sup> His epitaph ran as follows:  
 "In memory of Mr Phinehas  
 Sprague who died this life Decem-  
 ber the 28 aged 80 years and omly  
 1805.

His alms with liberal heart he gave  
 unto the Sons of need  
 His memory will to ages Live  
 though he be gone in deed."



dotes are told. He kept a diary. One record therein gives some details concerning the old couplet:

In 1780, the nineteenth day of May,  
Will ever be remembered as being the dark day.

FRIDAY, MAY THE 19TH 1780.

This day was the most Remarkable day that ever my eyes beheld the air had bin full of smoak to an uncommon degree So that wee could scairce see a mountain at two miles distance for 3 or 4 days Past till this day after Noon the smoak all went off to the South at sunset a very black bank of a cloud appeared in the south and west the Nex morning cloudey and thundered in the west about ten oclock it began to Rain and grew vere dark and at 12 it was allmost as dark as Nite so that wee was obliged to lite our candels and Eate our dinner by candel lite at Noon day but between 1 and 2 oclock it grew lite again but in the Evening the cloud caim over us again the moon was about the full it was the darkest Nite that ever was seen by us in the world.

During one of the intercolonial wars between the French and English Colonies, this same Sprague furnished a substitute.

JAN. 13, 1761.

Received of Phinehas Sprague june'r eight Pounds lawful money it being for my going a Solger to forte cumberland and I had a promes, not of Six Pounds be fore.

Pr me

JOHN BATTS.

When slavery existed in Massachusetts some of these old families in Melrose were slave-holders, as is witnessed by frequent items in the history of these old familes, and by the following document given to this same Sprague. Although it existed in a "mild and patriarchal form," it was real slavery, nevertheless, and human beings had a money value, and were bought and sold like cattle or real estate:

Know all men by these present that I. Thomas Nickels, of Reding, In the County of middlesex, gentilman for and in Consideration of the sum of thirty three pounds six shillings and Eight pence lawfull money of New England to me in hand paid by piniash Sprague, Jun of Malden in the same County above sd Cordwinder whereof I do hereby acknowledge the Receipt and my selfe therewith fuly and entirely satisfied have bargened sold set over and Deliverd, and by these present in plain and open markit acording to the due fourm of law in that case mad and provided do bargain set over and Deliver unto the said phinas Sprague Jun a negro woman namd pidge with one negro boy to have and to hold to his proper use and behoofe of

him the said phinas Sprague his heirs, executors administrators and assigns for ever and I Thomas nickles for my self my heirs executors administrators and assigns ganst all in all manner of person I shall warrant and for ever Defend by these presents In witness whereof with the Deliver of the bargained persons I have set to my hand and seal the twenty-five Day of april in the 17 fifty-three year of y<sup>e</sup> Reign of oure Souerign lord gorg the Second ouer grate Britton.

THOMAS NICHOLS [seal].

Signed and our Seal 1753 and Delever in the present of us.

JONA<sup>A</sup> KIDDER.

EDWARD LAMBERT.

And the following anecdote is told concerning one of his slaves:

He (Phineas 3<sup>d</sup>.) owned a number of Negroes, and made the credulous darkies believe that he could find out by arithmetic any mischief they had been up to. So when a neighbor made a complaint that he had reason to believe a certain negro had stolen a cart chain, he called the negro up and told him he suspected he had been doing wrong, and unless he owned up, he (Phineas 3<sup>d</sup>.) should figure it out. There being no confession, he would then take his chalk and board and sit down to cipher. In a few moments he would musingly say, "links three inches long; links three inches long, what does that mean?" Then turning to his "boy" he would say, "Pomp," or whatever his name might be, "Pomp, you have been stealing sausages." Pomp, astonished at such arithmetic, would say, "no, Massa, me no steal sassage, me steal cart chain." <sup>34</sup>

Concerning his military life we have the following:

Although somewhat advanced in life, and being quite deaf, when the Revolutionary War broke out, and the call was made for the "minute-men," he joined the Malden Company, under Captain Nayler Hatch, which went first to Beacham's Point, and then in the night, to Concord and Lexington. Mr. Sprague's "heart was as impervious to fear, as his ears were to sound;" and when the rest of his comrades were flying from the view of the enemy, he was seen upon a piece of rising ground swinging his hat, and shouting victory.<sup>35</sup>

In the Centennial year, 1875, an anonymous communication in the *Melrose Journal*, "Melrose in the Concord Fight," gave this additional item concerning his Revolutionary history:

That day was made glorious by the courage and patriotism of the yeomanry of old Middlesex, and it is fit and proper that Concord and

<sup>34</sup> Letter to Artemas Barrett from Samuel Poor, June 1876.

<sup>35</sup> Thanksgiving discourse at Malden, Dec. 1, 1831, by Rev. S. Osgood Wright, p. 24.

Lexington should send greetings to the other towns of Middlesex County, and invite them to be represented on the occasion of the one-hundredth anniversary of the most creditable events of American history. Melrose (at that time known as North Malden) was but a small hamlet of a score or two of dwellings, and perhaps but a score or two of men capable of bearing arms: but some of them, on hearing of the march of the British to Concord, left their work, took their arms, went across to intercept them, and did noble service to the cause of freedom. Among others was Sprague, a grandfather of the late Capt. Phineas Sprague of Melrose, and a worthy by the name of Edmunds, whose names have come down to the writer by tradition. Sprague, owning a gun, took it with him. Edmunds had no arms; but when they arrived at the scene of the conflict, Edmunds, having reconnoitered, discovered a British soldier prowling away from the main body of his comrades, and borrowed the gun from his neighbor Sprague and went for him. When he encountered the soldier they both fired at each other at the same time, and both remained unhurt. They then reloaded their pieces: but the Britisher, having a cartridge, was the first to load and fire, and missing his opponent took to his heels. Edmunds, loading his piece from a powder horn, required more time, but when his flying opponent mounted a stone wall in his retreat, he, with a well directed shot, brought him to the ground, securing as trophies a good king's arm and his other accoutrements, also, what was undoubtedly very acceptable, the rations the soldier brought from Boston. Thus were two of our country's heroes well armed, and from the accounts that tradition has brought to us, they bore themselves bravely through the day, being in the thickest of the fray.

This same communication relates the following concerning a later experience of Mr. Sprague, when he and others made an effort to cross Mystic River during the progress of the battle of Bunker Hill, but were prevented by an English vessel in the river:

At low water there was a foot-way to the channel and a boat to cross with. Mr. Sprague, who was quite deaf but very courageous, was determined to go over, and when on his way he was shot at from the vessel. He several times dared them to fire, and they shot several nine-pound balls at him, which missed and were lodged in the bank of the river. He afterward dug one of them out and said he wanted to keep it to remember the devils by. That ball was in the possession of the writer for a long time but it has disappeared.

One of the sons of this Phineas, was Dr. John Sprague, who was born January 13, 1754, in the old Foster Street homestead, but became a resident of Malden Centre, where he practiced

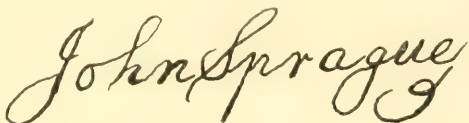
medicine for thirty years.<sup>36</sup> He served as surgeon's mate in Col. Ebenezer Bridge's Regiment, in the early part of the Revolutionary War; entered the naval service as surgeon, was taken prisoner in 1777. After being exchanged, he again became a surgeon in the navy, was again taken prisoner, carried to Kinsale, on the coast of Ireland, detained until the winter of 1781-2, when he was released. The following is a copy of his discharge, the original of which is in the possession of his grandson, Charles H. Sprague, of Malden:

*To all Whom it may Concern.* These are to certify That the Bearer, John Sprague an American Prisoner of War, late Surgeon on board the Thomas Merchant Vessel, is set at Liberty Pursuant to an Order from the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Commissioners for Sick and Wounded Seamen and for Exchanging Prisoners of War. Dated at Their Office on Tower Hill London, The Thirteenth Day of November Instant. Given under my hand this Twenty Second Day of November 1781

JN<sup>o</sup> HOWE Agent  
for Prisoners of War, at Kinsale.

He once more entered the service as surgeon and remained until the close of the war. He practiced medicine in Malden until his death, October 21, 1803. He was a man of strong passion, and quite a wag, withal. The late Artemas Barrett, whose grandmother was a sister of Dr. Sprague, relates the following:

Several years ago the writer met with Capt. John Smith, a retired gentleman in Boston, a native of Malden, who remembered Dr. Sprague very well and said he was a highly esteemed citizen and a very skillful physician, that when he was born Dr. Sprague attended his mother and said in a merry way if she would name the boy for him he would give him a sheet of gingerbread, so his mother in a merry mood named him John. Capt. Smith further said that Dr. Sprague had such a lucrative practice it brought a rival to Malden, a Dr. Goss from Cape Cod to compete with him for the patronage. The mode of traveling in those times was on horseback with a pillion behind the saddle on which the wife could ride. Dr. Goss staid awhile and not succeeding was obliged to leave the town or starve. Soon after his departure Dr. Sprague wrote a poem which he posted in the



<sup>36</sup> The name Phineas is still in evidence in the Sprague family! Dr. John Sprague's son John, born in 1781, was Town Treasurer of



public places in Malden. Capt. Smith repeated the poem, but the following verse is all that I remember:

Doctor Goss mounted his horse  
And took his wife behind him  
He's gone to Cape Cod so far from God  
It would puzzle the devil to find him.

It is characteristic of the Sprague's to abound with wit, humor and good nature.

Mr. Barrett also relates the following concerning two sons of Dr. John Sprague:

A few years ago the writer had occasion to write a letter to one of Phineas Sprague's grandsons, Peter S. Sprague, an old gentleman nearly ninety years of age, living in Greenfield, Mass., and received a reply through the mail directing it with the following superscription covering the whole of one side of the envelope:

To the Postmaster. Now this letter I wish to have  
Go down (before it stops) unto my native town  
Where once I counted my good friends by dozens  
Besides some thirty yea some forty cousins  
And now then I'll direct you further still  
Its five or six miles north of Bunker Hill  
If yet you cannot see Sir where this goes  
Send to ARTEMAS BARRETT OF MELROSE.

On the other side of the envelope was written the following:

You see that I am far from being *green*  
Though of this fact the public's not aware  
Well many a flower's born to blush unseen  
And waste its sweetness on the desert air.

Here is exhibited the peculiar bent of mind running in his father's family. John Sprague, his brother, lived and died in Malden. In early life he was a shoemaker, afterwards a merchant, and became one of Malden's most substantial, wealthy and honored citizens, holding many offices of trust. Early in the present century he connected himself with the Baptist church. Difficulties soon arose in that church about settling a minister, who bore the title of Elder, in which he took part. In 1812 he wrote a brief history of the trouble and published it in pamphlet form which is now extant bearing this title: *The History of Wars and Fightings [Without Shedding of Blood.] in the Baptist Church, in Malden. Written by John Sprague, Sh., Mak., One of the Members. Together With Some Poetry Never Before Published.*

Malden many years, and father of Charles Hill Sprague, born in 1827, still living. His son, Phineas War-  
ren, born in 1860, has a son Phineas Shaw Sprague, born in 1901.



This title indicates the style of the work. He commences with the following original:

My heart's desire is, and I'll pray  
The elder and the deacon may  
Have all their wickedness forgiven  
And cease to sin, and seek for Heaven.

And when their lines they do look over,  
And see they've sinn'd against Jehovah  
O may they on their knees fall down,  
Confess to God, lest he should frown.

Now may the Lord, who dwells on high  
Forgive their sins, and pass them by,  
That through the Saviour's love and merit,  
They may eternal life inherit.

Dr. John Sprague's brother William, also served in the Revolutionary War. He was in the

Lexington alarm, 1775; in eight months' service with Capt. N. Hatch, Lieut.-Col. Bond, 1775; with Capt. B. Blaney in Point Shirley exp., June, 1776; drafted and marched for Horse Neck, with Capt. John Walton, Col. Brooks, Sept. 26, 1776; in Rhode Island service with Capt. Stephen Dana, Col. Whitney, May-July, 1775; lost on armed brigantine "Massachusetts," 1770. How he went from home with "his maits" and never returned may best be told in the quaint words of his father, Phineas Sprague:<sup>37</sup>

William Sprague being in the twenty seacon year of his age Shiped himself with a number more of his maits on board the massachuset Brig so called Bound to France with 14 carige gunes and a Hundred men—the Nex Nite after She Sailed a Voilent Storm of Snow caim on and Nothing of them could wee ever Hear of them Since tho it is Now above three years Since he took his leive of us and Bid us Fair well.<sup>38</sup>

The original way of travelling from these Sprague houses to Malden Centre, was in a pathway which was nearly on a line of the present Cleveland Street, crossing Spot Pond Brook, thence over the Lynde farm to what is now Washington Street, the present "backroad" to Malden.

THE GREENS. As were the Lyndes, almost the sole proprietors of what is now the southern territory of Melrose, so were the Greens, for a long while during the early years, settlers and owners of what is now the Melrose Highlands,

<sup>37</sup> Corey, *History of Malden*, 805, 829.

<sup>38</sup> From Diary of Phineas Sprague now lost.

and a large part of Greenwood, in Wakefield, which, doubtless, received its name from that family; their land also extended westerly into Stoneham as far as Doleful Pond. Then came another of the older families, the Vintons, who, intermarrying with the Greens, in process of time came to possess a large part of the Highlands territory; holding it until about the time the Boston and Maine Railroad was built, in 1845, when, during the next few years, the land ownership almost wholly passed from both families into the possession of the fast growing population of that part of Melrose. Only a small portion of the original Green land is now owned by any one of that name. The family of the late Aaron Vinton, a great-great-grandson of the original settler, Thomas Vinton, still owns and cultivates a small farm, situated on the north-erly side of Howard Street, near the Saugus line.

The first settler in these Highlands was Thomas Green;<sup>39</sup> who was born in England about 1606, came to America in 1635, and to Malden as early as October 28, 1651, when his wife Elizabeth, and daughter bearing the same name, together with thirty-four others signed a petition to the General Court, in behalf of Malden's minister, Rev. Marmaduke Matthews, praying for an excuse for some of his errors and failings. He was one of the Selectmen of Malden in 1653 and 1658, and served many times on the Grand Jury of the County of Middlesex. He came into possession of his farm at the Highlands in the following manner: Thomas Coytmore, who first settled in Charlestown, where he became quite an extensive land-owner, and where he was a Selectman, and Representative to the General Court, and who built the mill at Mystic Side in 1640, before spoken of, came into possession, of one hundred and fifty acres of land lying north of Ell Pond. The following order gives the only instance known where the name of our

<sup>39</sup> "In view of our recent rapid growth, and the evidences of youth on every hand, it is hard to believe that in the days when Oliver Cromwell was marching at the head of his victorious legions, and all Europe trembled at his voice, within the sound of your curfew, and upon this very street, [Franklin]

Thomas Green was living in peace and in comparative security, saving from the ever present danger of the lurking and wily savage." Address of Hon. Levi S. Gould, at the Annual Banquet of the Highlands Congregational Church in 1897.

Pond is given as Elme, as it is here in the margin, but not in the body of the order:

1648

Ordered to lay out young Thos. Coitmore's two lots by Elme Pond. The 20th day of the 3d of March it was agreed to entreat of Bros. Robt. Hale and Thomas Lind to lay out young Thos. Coitmore's two lots by Ell pond, he to send one to go with them to help them.

Coitmore died in 1648. His widow married first, Gov. John Winthrop; and after his death in 1649, she married John Cogan, of Boston, and they came into possession of these one hundred and fifty acres. Four years later, in 1653, John and Martha Cogan sold and deeded one-half of this farm to Thomas Green.<sup>40</sup> He built his homestead, a block house, on



THE OLD JOHN GREEN PLACE

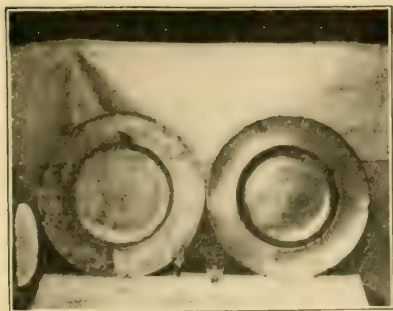
what is now the centre of Pratt Street, halfway between the present Franklin Street and Highland Avenue. It was built strongly, and used as a garrison and place of refuge in times of trouble between the early settlers of that region and the Indians. This old house was demolished about the year 1800, and a new one built nearby, on the old County road, now the

<sup>40</sup> I have in my possession the same some curiously expressed original quaintly spelled, and conditions, time-stained indenture. It con-

corner of Franklin and Sargent Streets, where now stands the house of Mrs. R. M. Taylor.

This house was moved a few rods back and now stands on Howie Court. It has received alterations and improvements.

This group of two large pewter platters and two wine glasses, belonged to the original Thomas Green, and were



PLATTERS AND WINE GLASSES.

brought by him from England. He was a passenger on the ship *Paull*, which sailed from London, and arrived in Virginia, July 6, 1635. There were originally four of these platters. These two have descended from generation to generation, and were the property of the late Mrs. Dexter Pratt, of Melrose Highlands, a descendant of the eighth generation.

Mrs. Pratt, (*nee* Abigail Southwick) was born on the old Green farm, about a dozen rods from where she resided at the time of her death. Thomas Green bequeathed his farm to his sons, Capt. William and Henry, one-half each. William was made freeman in 1668; was member of the Malden Church, Captain of a Military Company, and Selectman of Malden for the years 1678, 1683 and 1702. William sold his half to his brother Samuel in 1670, and from that time Samuel occupied "the old mansion house." In 1684, he bought the other half of the farm of his brother Henry. When "The Commons" were about to be divided among the freeholders of Malden the following vote concerning this property was passed at a Town Meeting held May 18, 1694: "That Samuel Green shall Injoy his hous and y<sup>e</sup> land y<sup>t</sup> stands on, and so much land about It as y<sup>e</sup> Commite shall se cause to lay to It;" and when the division was made the next year, another reference to it was made when describing lot No. 64, of "The Commons:" "Part east against Redding Rhode and part on y<sup>e</sup> west of y<sup>e</sup> Green's farm."

Afterwards this homestead reverted to John Green, son of William. He was a selectman of Stoneham in 1735. This was after this part of North Malden had been set off to Stoneham,

which, years later, came back to Melrose. John's will mentions his son John, who has "my dwelling-house and farm and the land adjoining, that lyeth on the west side of the country road that leadeth from Malden to Reading, that was my grandfather's;" and son Jonas has "all my land on the east of the country road aforesaid." He built thereon a house, just this side of the Wakefield line, on Main Street, which disappeared a few years since.

John Green left his property to his son John, who bequeathed it to his only son John, who was a bachelor. Before the death of the latter, he devised it to William Green, or, more truly to his wife, Abigail Green, who lived with him many years, says the *Vinton Genealogy*, and took care of him in his old age, till the very end. At the death of Abigail Green, Nov. 6, 1848, she left the property to her sister Sarah, widow of Aaron Green, who was a descendant in the fifth generation from the original Thomas, by another line. At her death the property went to her daughter Abigail, who married Edmund B. Southwick. This daughter, Abigail, was the sister of the late Aaron Green, who was born in the old Lynde house, on Russell Street, March 14, 1802, and who died April 23, 1882, eighty-two years of age. Mr. Green served several years as one of the Assessors of Melrose; was also on the School Committee.

There were other descendants of the original Thomas Green, who lived on other farms on the territory first Charlestown, then Malden, then Stoneham, and then Melrose. Others lived in Malden proper. Only the ownership of the homestead of the first settler is here traced.

In 1682, John, Henry and Samuel Green, bought of Thomas Robinson and John Floyd, the northerly part of a farm north of Ell Pond, bounded easterly by the "Redding highway, northerly and westerly on the Common land southerly by y<sup>e</sup> said Greens land."<sup>41</sup> It was in what is now Melrose Highlands. On this farm was built the homestead for John Green. Henry Green's farm and house was situated near the corner of Franklin and Vinton Streets, and it afterward passed into the possession of the Vintons. Isaac, son of above Samuel, had his homestead on what is now Ashland Street, a few rods south of Franklin Street. In 1758, he sold his estate to Thomas and

<sup>41</sup> *Middlesex Deeds*, book 8, pp. 301-2.



Hannah Vinton. Hannah was Isaac's daughter. The farm consisted of nineteen acres, and was "bounded northerly and northeasterly by a Lane that goes from my dwelling house to the County Road." This lane is now Ashland Street, and the County road Franklin Street.

Another Isaac Green, a grandson of Thomas, lived about half a mile west of the Highlands Station. He was a Selectman of Stoneham in the years of 1745, '53, and '58. The following is a copy of a unique receipt he gave on account of an indebtedness:

MALDEN, July ye 26<sup>th</sup> 1759.

Received of Benoni Vinton of Malden the sum of fifty pounds Lawfull money being in full on all accounts debts dues & Demands due or payable from him to me from the beginning of the world to this day.

Recd by me ISAAC GREEN.

Test JONATHAN GREEN.

Among these other descendants were the following who lived in Stoneham: Deacon Joseph Green, whose farm was near where the Highlands Station now is. He was a Selectman of Stoneham in 1747, '49, '54, '5 and '8. April 16, 1770, he sold half of his farm to Thomas Vinton, and April 15, 1777, the other half to Ezra Vinton, a brother of Thomas; Captain Josiah Green, who was born in 1735, and lived on the county road from Stoneham to Lynn about three-quarters of a mile west of the Highlands Station, on Howard Street. He was Selectman 1781, '6, '7, 1791 and '92. His first wife, Elizabeth Green, died in 1798, having borne him eight children. He then, at the age of 64, married Sarah Skinner, a woman twenty-two years of age, and forty-two years younger than himself. She also bore him eight children. The *Vinton Genealogy* says concerning this Captain Green:

A most remarkable family! Where can a parallel be found? Eight children born after the father had passed his sixty-fifth year! Rebecca, the youngest, born in her father's seventy-ninth year! Some twelve or more of his great-grandchildren older than some of his children! Three daughters named Sarah, two living at the same time! On the 27<sup>th</sup> of April, 1806, Josiah Green had a daughter Susanna, a granddaughter Paulina Bucknam, and a great grandchild, all born on the same day! The same accoucheur, Dr. Hart of South Reading, and the same women attended in all three cases!!! This is reported on good authority.

Many descendants of Thomas Green settled in Malden

proper, and attained prominence in civic, town and military affairs. In the will of one of them, Deacon Daniel Green, grandson of Thomas, born in 1681, he bequeathed to his wife Mary, his "negro woman and children." Another grandson, Jacob, born in 1689, kept a diary, or "book of memorabilia: Jacob Green, his Writing Book," which is still preserved. It is a small leather-bound volume,  $3\frac{1}{2}$  by 6 inches, containing about 140 pages. It is mostly in the handwriting of Jacob, but partly in that of his son, Rev. Jacob Green.

A great-grandson of Thomas was William Green, born in 1683. He was a carpenter. As a curiosity a copy of the contract for building a school-house is here given:

Artecles of agrement made an Concluded between ye Select men of Maldon and William Green of ye sd town carpender Referring two ye bulding of a school house for ye sd Town of Maldon ye dementions and conditions are as foloeth:

Viz: That ye sd William Green doath Covenant and agree with ye sd Select men to Buld ahouse to keep school in for ye town of Maldon ye dementions are as foloeth; viz; Twenty foots in Lenght and sixteen foots in bredth six foots between joynts and Buld a Chimne in sd hous nere seven foots between ye gams and Lay a harth in sd Chimne and cover sd hous tite with Boords Rough and Sides—and Shingel ye Rough of sd hous and two Lay one flower and two make it with crooked beams Riseing two foots at ye Lest for Roufe 4 beems, and Ribed upon sd beems as may be sufficient and Brick ye wals to ye plaets and make two windores one on ye South and ye other on ye Est and make ye dower of plain Boords. Sd house being Studed about 3 foots asunder and two find all for sd house so fer as has bin mentioned and two set it wher ye towne shall agree and to under pin sd house. And ye above sd select men dou promis and agree in behaef of ye Town of maldon to pay or case to be paid unto ye above sd William Green 19 pounds for ye above said woork and where with all to do ye same as foloeth; 5 pounds and twelve shillings in Boords and ye Remainder in money as ye woork shall go forward. And sd woork to be don forthwith, by ye 20 of Aprill next ye woork is to be competed, as ye seson will alowe all such Artikels and agreements to be performed by booth partys in Wittness whare of thay have here unto set thare hands this 27 day of October 1712 and in ye elevent yere of her Majest's Reign Queen Anne.

WILLIAM GREEN,	} Selectmen.
HENRY GREEN,	
THOS. NEWHALL,	
SAMLL SPRAGUE,	
JOHN GREEN	

As has been seen, this original Green farm was situated first in Charlestown, then in Malden, then set off to Stoneham, and then, in 1853, it was set off to Melrose; and it was in the possession of the Greens for over two centuries.

The late Elbridge Green, who built the house now standing at No. 467 Main Street, was the son of Reuben, a descendant of the sixth generation from the original Thomas Green. He was born in 1811, and died Feb. 21, 1898, aged eighty-seven years. He held several town offices. He was the first Town Clerk after Melrose was incorporated. He served as Moderator at one Town Meeting, as Assessor for three years, and was on the School Committee two or three years. He was an upright and exemplary citizen; "a gentleman of the old school."

There are still Green descendants living at the Highlands; among them Levi W. Green, of the seventh generation, now living on Franklin Street, whose father, Peter Green, lived on "Green Lane," now Orris Street; some of this land is still owned by the Greens. Another is Mrs. Emily G. Cochrane, daughter of the late Aaron Green, and mother of Maurice G. Cochrane, formerly one of our Park Commissioners.



PARLOR AND CORNER BUFFET.

Captain Jonathan Green, of "Green Lane," now Orris Street, was of the fourth generation from Thomas. He was a leading man in Stoneham for many years; captain of a military company; Selectman twenty years; Town Clerk and Treasurer twenty-five years; member of the Convention assembled in Boston, in 1788, to ratify the Constitution of the United States. His farm contained 215 acres. His

house, still standing, and occupied by a descendant, is near

<sup>42</sup> This unique corner closet contains many of the old china and other family heir-looms."

the line between Melrose and Stoneham. It was built early in the 18th century, and has been occupied by five generations of Jonathan Greens. Tradition says that the builder utilized one end of his house for a while as a barn.

Captain Green kept a diary of the most important events that occurred during the years from 1738 to 1745, wherein he recorded the various house and barn raisings, the going to Lynn for shad, the fact that he "Went to Nahant for a frolick," and that "My Sheepskin Breeches made up;" also "My Green fustian Cote & Gold trimed Jacket made up." Some of the more important events are thus recorded:

- 1738 July 1 Bought our Negro.  
 1740 July 9 Proclamation for volunteers posted and Bees honey melted down in ye hive.  
       Sept 1 Mr. Whitfield precht at Boston.  
 1741 June 15 Chose our Son Representative [Samuel Green.]  
       Sept. 20 A Cattemont seen at Malden.  
 1743 June 22 Unyousal worms seen at Cha<sup>s</sup>. which devoured grass and Indian & English Corn.  
       July 3 They were seen in Jabez Green's field.  
       Aug 5 A fast Kept at Malden on ye account of ye worms.  
       Aug 27 Thanksgiving day at Malden on ye account of ye departure of ye worms y<sup>t</sup> eat ye grass.  
       Nov. 22 Remarkable high tides So high that it carried away ½ ye Stacks on ye Marsh Some it carried over ye Causey at Charlestown neck of land.  
       " 31 A Bear Killed in Ephraim Browns Swamp in Stoneham by about 16 Men.  
 1744 April 7 James Hay bought his Molatto Negro aged 8 yrs.  
       June 3 Sabbath Day ye Earthquakes heard 3 times ye first time a very hard Shake so y<sup>t</sup> ye Stone wall fel Down in many places.  
       June 28 Fast in this province on ye account of ye french war.  
 [This was the French and Indian War of 1744-47. Capt. Green afterwards speaks of "first training to List Volunteers to go, none listed."]

Previous to the time of setting off the ten families living on the territory now Greenwood to Reading, in 1727, some of those living on territory farther south, now Melrose, were dissatisfied with their Church privileges; and May 15, 1722, it is recorded:

John Green Att ye farms [the original homestead at the Highlands] Sam<sup>l</sup> Green Jonathan barritt [between Upham and Porter Streets]



And seuerall othars y<sup>t</sup> petition<sup>d</sup> with Them: doe desier: Abatement on Ther ministars Reates: by Reson as they say They doe liue more conuenant To Go [to] Reding meting Then To malden meting:

It was putt To vote To see whethar y<sup>e</sup> Town will abate Those petitionars The one half of There ministars Reates.

And it past in y<sup>e</sup> negitiue:

And just before the division was made this action was taken:

it was put to vote whether the Town will have two meating houses in this Town and y<sup>e</sup> vote was past in y<sup>e</sup> negative. it was put to vote whether y<sup>e</sup> Town will Alow y<sup>e</sup> people in y<sup>e</sup> north Eand of this Town some money to help them to provid themselfe with preaching in y<sup>e</sup> winter sesons and it past in y<sup>e</sup> negative

But a little later, May 22, it was voted:

that y<sup>e</sup> tenn famelys y<sup>t</sup> have petioned to be Laid off from this Town. unto y<sup>e</sup> Town of Reding. have Liberty to goe to Reding with there Estates According to their petion.

This left the Greens of the woods, Barretts, Uphams and others still unaccommodated and with rates unabated; and yet many years were they necessitated to go to Malden centre for town and church privileges.

THE BARRETTS. All the Malden and Melrose Barretts descended from James Barrett, who was born in England in 1615, came to New England in 1635, and settled in Charlestown. His name does not appear among those who were admitted freemen; but the *Charlestown Records* of 1643, state that "James Barrett was admitted Townsman 'with manifestation y<sup>t</sup> he is not to expect any allotm<sup>t</sup> of land.'" By industry and enterprise he accumulated considerable property; and there are upon record many conveyances of real estate to and from him. In a deed to Peter Tufts in 1653 he is called "Planter." His farm was in Mystic Side, in that portion of it now the city of Everett, not far from where the Eastern Railroad crosses the main street from Malden to Boston. In 1659, he was chosen Highway Surveyor in Charlestown, for Mystic Side. There were some curious law-suits in those early days. James Barrett became involved in two, and the following account of the same is found in the *County Court Records*, vol. 1, pp. 149, 241. They show the somewhat peculiar and effective manner in which justice was administered in those



early days, and the method of paying fines, as ordered by the Court, in the products as well as the currency of the country.

In 1657

James Barrett, on Lord's day turned off his field some cattle belonging to George Knower, into the lane or road. He was met by Knower, as he was letting down the bars, who struck him a severe blow with a stake. Barrett, in self defence, drew blood on Knower's face. It being not only a violation of the law, but a breach of the Sabbath, it therefore became a matter of legal animadversion.

The verdict was as follows:

George Knower being convicted of Breach of the Sabbath and also of the peace of the Common Wealthe by striking James Barrett on the Lord's day is fined by this Court thirty shillings and to pay cost of Court. James Barrett for like offence by him committed in Striving with and fetching blood on Knower is fined twenty shillings and to pay costs of Court. These fines to be Pd in corne Porccouable in all mann<sup>r</sup> graine as the country rate at y<sup>e</sup> same prises.

The other was a case of slander, brought by James Barrett and William Luddington, against Mary Tufts of Malden, in 1660.

It appears by the evidence, that Peter Tufts of Malden, had beaten and abused his man Henry Swillaway, who went to Barrett and Luddington and told his tale and cried. They being kind hearted men sympathised with him. This case was brought into Court they appearing as evidence in his behalf. That led Mary Tufts, wife of Peter, in her indignation to utter the following words—Viz.—“That none Spake against husband at the court but the Skines of the Country, and liars, and them that did not care what they said.” For the utterance of these words a suit of Slander was instituted.

In the *Middlesex Court Records*, vol. 1, p. 200, is recorded this severe and mortifying sentence:

The Jury brought in their verdict, finding for the Plaintiff damages ten shillings apeece, & an acknowledgem<sup>t</sup> to be made by the deff<sup>t</sup> at Mauldon vpon the Lords day in the after noone, within the space of thirty dayes next ensueing, and to be made after the publicke exercise is ended, before the congregation depart in mann<sup>r</sup> following. viz<sup>t</sup>, in these words. That whereas J Mary Tufts am legally convicted of slandering & wronging James Barrat & William Luddington, or any other whom my words might reflect vpon, by speaking Rashly, irregularly, & sinfully, J am heartily sorry, & doe desire to be humbled for the same, & in case of non observance to doe as above is p<sup>r</sup>missid either to pay y<sup>e</sup> said ten shill. apeece, or makeing such acknowl-

edgem<sup>t</sup> both for mann<sup>r</sup> & time: the Jury do find that y<sup>e</sup> deff<sup>t</sup> shall pay vnto y<sup>e</sup> pts fifty shill apeece, & costs of Court, thirty one shill, & two pence.

James Barrett died in 1672. His son James, born in 1644, settled at the north end of Boston, near Copp's Hill, and his son James, born in 1672, came into possession of his grandfather's farm at Mystic Side. He became a prominent man in Malden, serving as Selectman for several years, and acting on many important committees. Among his possessions was a saw-mill at Spot Pond. *The Bi-Centennial Book of Malden*, has the following items connected with this James Barrett:

In 1708, April 2, Deacon Greenland has liberty to build a pew. It was voted at that time, "That if James Baret will make up the twenty aight shillings, which the town is in detted to him for worke at the meting house, forty shillings, then he shall have as convenant seat in the meting hous as his naberas have." Among other necessary appendages of an old-fashioned meeting-house in New England were the horse-blocks and stables. The first notice we find of these in Malden, is under date of Dec. 9, 1698; it was voted "that Tryall Nubry, Simon Grovar, Samuell Bucknam, william pain, James Barrit, and John Greenland, hath the priveleg of a peece of land of 24 fouts long and 9 fouts wide, from y<sup>e</sup> South west corner of y<sup>e</sup> parsonage garding westwardly along by y<sup>e</sup> stone wall. Granted them by a town vote, for to set a stable to shelter their horses on the Sabath days."

Deacon Jonathan Barrett, a brother of James, born in 1678, was also a Selectman of Malden for many years, served on numerous committees, and was many times Moderator of the Town Meetings. These two brothers took opposite sides in the long and bitter contest in Malden, which grew out of the location for the new meeting-house, which was finally settled by building it on the spot where now stands the Universalist Church of Malden. Deacon Barrett came to North Malden about the year 1700, and his farm and homestead was situated on the "East Side;" the house being about half-way between Upham and Porter Streets. Its site, with the stone filled cellar-hole, still exists. It is on the highest rise, a little way to the west of School Street; and the newly laid out Lincoln Street, running from Porter to Upham, now only partially built from Porter, when extended through to Upham Street, will pass directly through it; thus obliterating all traces of the original Barrett homestead. In 1714, Mr. Barrett was one of the petitioners for the laying out of Upham Street.

Porter Street was then called Barrett Lane. He was one of the Selectmen of Malden for the years 1725, '26, '31, '36, '37, '38, '39, '40, and '44. He died in 1749, aged seventy-two years. He made an interesting will, a portion of which follows:

*Jonathan Barrett*

In the name of God Amen, the twenty six day of August one thousand seven hundred and forty nine I Jonathan Barrett of Malden County of Middlesex in the Province of Mass<sup>ts</sup> Bay in New England yeoman being very sick and weak in Body But of perfect mind and memory thanks be given to God for it therefore calling to mind the mortality of my Body and Knowing that it is appointed for all men once to die, Do make and ordain this my Last Will and Testament, that is to say Principally and first of all I give and Recomend my Soul into the hands of God that gave it and my Body I Recomend to the Earth to be buried in a decent Christian Burial at the Discretion of my Executr nothing doubting but at the General Resureition I shall receive the same again by the mighty Power of God and as Touching such worldly Estate wherewith it hath pleased God to Bless me in this Life I give Demise and dispose of the same in the following manner and form.

Item. I give and Bequeath unto Rebecca my Dearly beloved wife the improvement of my East Lower Room of my Dwelling house and Chamber over the same and one third part of the cellar during her natural Life, with free Liberty of coming at the same as occasion shal call for: I do give her the improvement of one third part of my household goods within doors: and the Improvement of two of my best Cows to be kept for her Winters and Summers yearly and every year by my Executors during her natural Life I also give her two bushels of Malt two barrels cyder three bushels of Rye nine bushels Indian Corn ground and brought into her house the cyder and grain to be provided yearly and every year seasonably during her natural Life by my Executors I also give to her six cords of good wood to be cut and split and brought Seasonably to her door fit for her fire I also give her five bushels of Apples two bushels Turnips half bushel carrots and half bushel of white beans fourscore pounds Pork and seventy pounds Beef four pounds hackled flax and four pounds Sheeps Wool all to be provided yearly and every year by my Executors during her natural Life Also Ten pounds Money per year during her Life Likewise that she shall be carried to meeting when she is able and desirous to attend the same<sup>43</sup> all above mentioned to be performed eaqualy be-

<sup>43</sup> In several of the wills of the members of these old families, the following phrase or its equivalent, often occurs: "also a horse suitable

for her (his wife) to ride on to meeting as she may have occasion while she remains a widow."

tween my two Executors. The ten pounds money above mentioned is to be understood in the old Tenor. . . . Item I give and bequeath unto my beloved son Joseph Barrett whom I Likewise constitute make and ordain my Executor of this my last will and Testament two thirds of my Mansion House that is the Remaining part of it that I have not given to my Wife together with the Remainder of my Buildings. I also give him all the Remainder of my lands that I have not given to my son James above mentioned by him to be freely possessed and enjoyed and to be at his disposal forever. . . . As for my Negro Isrial my Will is that he shall serve my son Joseph Barrett faithfully Six years and after that term of time is expired he shall be free and that my Son Joseph shall give Bond that he be not a Town charge.<sup>44</sup>

As is seen by this will, Jonathan's son Joseph came into possession of the old homestead and its farm. At this time slavery existed in Massachusetts, and Joseph Barrett became the possessor of two slaves; one by inheritance by his father's will, and the other through the action of the town of Malden, as is seen by the following from the *Malden Records*:

Malden Febr<sup>y</sup> the 7<sup>th</sup> 1755, be it known that Whereas the selectmen of said town have put a mulatto child that has been latly laid at the dore of ann welcome to me Joseph Barrett of said town giving me fifty two pounds ten shillings old tenor with said child I the said Joseph Barrett do promis for me and my heirs to indemnify and clear the said town from any charge that may arise upon the account of said child so long as it may be made a slave to me my heirs or to them that I or my heirs shall assign said child too.

in witness whereof I have hereunto put my hand

JOSEPH BARRETT.

In connection with this transaction. the town passed this vote two years later:

1757, May 16<sup>th</sup> Voted, That the town doe alow to An Wellcom ten pounds old tenor to be laid out in repairing her Shattered habitation and that on the account of her nursing a child eight weeks that was laid at the dore of her house. 1757, June 6, Voted, that the selectmen shall take care that said money be laid out for that purpose.

This Ann Welcome was a negress, whose little cabin thus repaired, stood under the side of the hill on the northerly side of Salem Street, Malden, near the line between Malden and Revere, at the point known as "Black Ann's Corner."

The slave Israel, which he inherited, was to serve him six

<sup>44</sup> *Probate Records*, Cambridge, Book 26, p. 3.



years. Wishing to learn a trade he was bound out to Joseph's brother, Jacob, by the following instrument:

This Indenture witnesseth that whereas Deacon Jona. Barrit, late of Malden, deceased ordered in his last will and Testament yt his Negroman Survent Isrial should serve his son, Joseph Barrit faithfully for ye space of six years after ye decease of ye above sd Testator, of which time there being Two years Past the sd Negro being desirous of Larning ye Trade and art of a Cooper which his sd master, Joseph Barritt complied with and by these Presents Puts and Binds the above sd Negroman a Prentice unto Jacob Barritt of the town of Lancaster in the County of Worcester and Province of Massachusetts Bay in New England Miller and the sd apprentice to serve him and wife from ye Day of ye Date hereof for and during the full term of fore years next during all which time ye sd apprentice his sd master and mistress faithfully shall serve, there secrets keep, their lawful commands gladly everywhere obey. He shall do no damage to his sd master nor his mistress nor see it to be done by others without Letting or giving notice thereof to his sd master or mistress Goods or Lend them unlawfully to any one, he shall not Commit Fornication nor contract matrimony within sd term. At Cards or Dice or any other unlawful Game he shall not play, whereby his said master or mistress may be damaged, with his own Goods nor the goods of others he shall not absent himself Day or Night from his masters or mistress services without their Leave nor haunt ale-houses taverns or play houses. But in all things behave himself as a faithful Apprentice ought to do during said term. And the sd master and mistress shall use ye utmost of their Endeavors to teach and instruct the said apprentice in the trade and mystery of a Cooper and procure and provide for him sufficient meat drink apparel washing and logging fitting for an apprentice during ye sd term and at the expiration of ye sd Term return ye sd Apprentice as well clothed as at present to ye above sd master Joseph or his heirs who shall by these presents be obliged to receive the sd apprentice and clear the sd Jacob Barrit and his Heirs from all charges yt may arise after his time is out with him and for the true performance of every part of the sd covenants and agreements, either of ye Parties Bind themselves to the other by these presents in witness whereof they have Interchangeably put their hands and seals this seventh day of September Anno Domini one Thousand seven Hundred and fifty-one and in the Twenty-fifth year of his Majesties Reign.

EBEN HARNDEN.  
SAMUEL SPRAGUE.

JOSEPH BARRETT.  
JACOB BARRETT.

Joseph Barrett died in 1758. His son Joseph, after becoming of age, bought the old homestead, built by his grandfather,



Jonathan, of the other heirs. In 1781, he bought an adjoining estate of John Gould, which was situated on the north side of Porter Street, then Barrett Lane. The old Gould house was enlarged and improved by Joseph Barrett, and it became his homestead in which he passed the rest of his days. This was the estate long occupied by the late Charles Porter, and now owned by Albert M. Smith. An uncle of this Joseph, James Barrett, owned a farm which joined the homestead farm of Joseph, on the east and north side of Porter Street. He sold to James Nichols, and the house was burned a few years ago. It occupied the spot where now stands the fine residence of Eugene H. Moore, known as "The Moorelands." At the death of Joseph his landed property consisted of his homestead, with thirty-one acres, the old Jonathan Barrett homestead lot of twenty-one acres, the Pine Hill lot of fourteen acres, and a few other small lots. Among his papers was found the following, which shows that he furnished a man for the Revolution, but probably did not himself enlist.

CAMBRIDGE, Aug<sup>t</sup>. 17, 1781.

Rec<sup>d</sup> of Mr. Joseph Barrett the sum of Twelve Pounds Solid Coine in full for all Accompts, Debts Dues and Demands Against Mr. Joseph Lyonds or Mr. Joseph Barretts Class for Procuring a man for three years' service in the Army.

Rec<sup>d</sup> by me,

BENJ. PERKINS.

Joseph brought up a large family of children on this Barrett Lane homestead. The oldest son was Captain Jonathan Barrett, who was born in 1775, and who made his home in the western part of the town, on a farm that came into his possession in the following manner: It 1699, John Sprague sold the west part of his farm to Deacon John Pratt. It contained eighty acres. The house had been built many years and was the one his grandfather bought of his brother Richard in 1652. It was situated on the south side of what is known as Barrett Mount, about twenty rods west of the corner of Vinton and Foster Streets. Maple Street passes near the site of this old homestead, which was visible until within a few years. After the death of John Pratt, in 1742, the property came into the possession of Isaac Green, who married Mary, the daughter of Pratt. Tradition says that Green demolished the old Sprague house, which had stood a hundred years or more, and used the materials in building what came to be known as the "Moun-

tain House," corner of Vinton and Maple Streets, recently removed. The farm and new homestead then became the property of Benoni Vinton, who married Mary, the daughter of Isaac Green. She afterwards married Joseph Lynde, and when a widow sold this estate to Captain Jonathan Barrett, in 1806. The homestead was then enlarged, and became one of the finest residences in the north part of Malden. It was around and near this house that was situated what used to be known, eighty or ninety years ago, as "the village;" and here, from different parts of the sparsely settled portion of the town, would congregate the people, for games, social chat and amusements. The nearest house to "the village," other than the two Sprague houses, on Foster Street, was that of John Larrabee, the great-grandfather of the present John Larrabee, who for twenty-one years was our efficient Town Clerk, afterwards one of the Sewer Commissioners, City Treasurer in 1900, and Mayor in 1901-2. The Larrabee farm consisted of twenty-six acres, and was bought of the heirs of Benoni Vinton, in 1805. It extended to Youle Street on the north, and was bounded by Vinton Street on the east. He built his homestead on the corner of Vinton and Otis Streets, which is still standing, and belongs to the heirs of the late Smith W. Nichols.

In an L adjoining his homestead, Captain Barrett, for many years, carried on the shoe manufacturing business; being the first and only one at that time in this part of the town, and which he continued until his death in 1821. The following extract from a printed

*Sermon Delivered in Malden, November 25th, 1821. The Lord's Day After the Interment of Capt. Jonathan Barrett, Who Died November 18th, Æt. 46. By Aaron Green, A. M. Pastor of the Congregational Society in said Town.* Alas! my brethren, Capt. Barrett is no more. . . . Yes, my friends, he is gone, and for him, every person of benevolence and affection, patience and resignation, candor and humanity, charity and love, will go mourning about the streets, for in him they have lost a brother. Gone is the useful citizen, the affectionate husband, the tender parent, the generous friend. Deaf is the ear, that listened with delight to the voice of truth: Cold is the heart that throbbed with sympathy: Closedt he eye that sparkled with joy; the pulse, that beat so often now beats no more. "Rest then, ye precious relic, within thy hospitable gloom. Rest in gentle slumbers, till the last trumpet shall give the welcome signal, and sound aloud

through all the silent mansions, with this joyful call Arise, shine, for thy light is come, and the glory of the Lord is risen upon thee."

Mr. Barrett was commissioned Captain of a Company in the First Regiment, First Brigade, Third Division, Massachusetts Militia, by Gov. Caleb Strong, March 28th, 1805.

The shoe manufacturing business established by Capt. Barrett, was afterwards carried on by the late George Emerson, and later by others; and, until within a few years, has been one of the few manufacturing businesses that have existed in Melrose.

In this old "Mountain House" of Capt. Barrett, was born a large family of children; among them, May 25, 1818, the late Artemas Barrett, to whom this history is indebted for many of its genealogical items connected with its old families. He died Jan. 12, 1897, being nearly seventy-nine years of age. He was a highly respected and honored citizen. He held many town offices, and was a Representative to the General Court in 1861.

At the death of Capt. Jonathan Barrett, the estate passed into the hands of his widow, Mrs. Fanny Barrett, who bought out the heirs, with the exception of her two minor sons, James and Artemas. In 1845, she conveyed the land in front of her house to these two sons, who, in the same year, conveyed the farm portion to Jeremiah Martin, for \$10,000, who established, and for many years carried on an extensive nursery business, on a portion of it, the balance being laid out in house lots, and dwellings built thereon. These nursery grounds were sold, after the death of Mr. Martin, and are now covered with many streets and residences. The old mansion house remained in possession of Mrs. Barrett until her death, in 1874. It has since been sold, removed to the corner of Tappan and Sanford Streets, and become a tenement house.

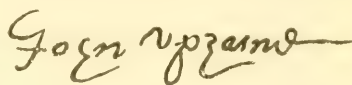
We still have many representatives of the Barrett family among our citizens. Hon. William Emerson Barrett, son of Augustus, who was son of Peter, brother of Capt. Jonathan Barrett, was a member of the Massachusetts Legislature for six years, 1888-1892, five of which he was Speaker of the House of Representatives; and he was Representative for the Seventh District in the 54th and 55th Congresses of the United States.

**THE UPHAMS.** The name of Upham is an ancient one. It was one of the first to be used as a surname, being found in the English *Charter Rolls* - which were "registers of royal grants of

lands, honors, dignities, hereditary offices, liberties," etc. — as early as 1208. It came from an estate that bore that name, such a place being mentioned in the *Domesday Book*, as belonging to the time of Edward the Confessor (1042–1066); and there are places in England today bearing that name, and in one of them, situated sixty-five miles from London, was born Edward Young, the author of *Night Thoughts*. The name Upham was probably formed by uniting the Anglo Saxon words up, high, and ham, a home, dwelling or hamlet, meaning thus: "the Home on the Hill."<sup>45</sup>

John Upham, the progenitor of all that bear his name in America, was born in Bickton Parish, on the River Otter, in 1597, and came to this country in 1635. He first settled in Weymouth, which town he represented several times in the General Court. In 1642, he was appointed one of the Commissioners to treat with the Indians in obtaining a title to the Weymouth territory. He removed to Malden in 1648, where he became one of its leading citizens. As early as 1651 he was one of the Selectmen, an office he held several years. He was several times appointed Commissioner "to settle the lesser legal matters of Weymouth and Malden." He was also deacon of the Church for twenty-four years. The following is the inscription on his tombstone, which is near the centre of the old Bell Rock Cemetery in Malden:

Here lies ye Body of John Upham  
aged 84 yrs. Died Feby 25, 1681.



His son, Lieut. Phineas Upham, born in 1635, soon after his parents' arrival in America,<sup>46</sup> was an active officer in King Philip's War. The headquarters of our troops in the Connecticut Valley, during this war, at this time, was at Hadley. Major Pynchon, not feeling equal to the task of commanding longer, resigned. Captain Samuel Appleton was appointed by the General Court to take his place, and Lieut. Upham of Malden was selected to bear through the intervening wilderness the necessary dispatches. Following is the order:

<sup>45</sup> Mrs. Mary Upham Kelley and Warren Upham, in *Upham and Amherst, N. H.*, 6.

<sup>46</sup> "It has also been suggested that the scriptural significance of the name Phineas 'the peace of God,' may have indicated the feelings of

peace and thankfulness which followed the safe arrival in America, and so have been given to the first born in the New World." Frank K. Upham, *The Descendants of John Upham of Massachusetts*, 47.

Sr Wee have ordered Lt Upham to lead up to you 30 men and do further order that Lt Scill be dismissed home to his family, and his souldjers to make up some of y<sup>e</sup> companies as y<sup>t</sup> chiefe Commander shall order and y<sup>e</sup> above named Lt Upham to be Lt under Capt Wayte. These for Major John Pynchon.

This was dated Sept. 4, 1675. He arrived at his destination on the 12th, and from that time was in active service, conducting many scouting parties and expeditions. At the battle of the Narraganset Fort, Dec. 19, 1675, when one thousand Indian warriors were slain or wounded, and eighty-six English killed and one hundred and fifty wounded, Lieut. Upham was severely wounded. Of this sanguinary fight the historian, Hubbard, says:

It is hard to say who acquitted themselves best in that day's service either the soldiers for their manlike valour in fighting, or the Commanders for their wisdom and courage; leading on in the very Face of Death.

After lingering some ten months from the effects of this wound, Lieut. Upham died, in October, 1676, at the age of 41 years. He was highly respected as a citizen, and was eminent in the military service. The *Upham Genealogy* says of him:

In battle Lieutenant Upham exhibited the character of a brave man and patriot, purchasing with mortal wounds the palm of victory; and the government was not unmindful of his great sacrifice but bore testimony upon the records  
 "to the long and good services he did to the country, and the great loss sustained by his friends in his death."

*Phineas Upham*

In the *Archives* at the State House are several documents signed by Lieut. Upham; and in the records of the fall term of the General Court for the same year, 1676, is found the following entry:

In answer to the petition of Ruth Upham, widow and relict of the late Lieut. Phineas Upham, the Court judgeth it meet to order that the bills of charge to chirurgeons, doctors and diet, &c., mentioned in the said petition, be payed by the treasurer of the county; and in consideration of the long and good services her husband did for the country, and the great loss the widow sustains by his death, being left with seven small children, and not able to carry on their affairs, for the support of herself and family, do further order the treasurer of the county to pay unto the said widow ten pounds in, or as money.



One of these "seven small children," Phineas, the eldest son, became a prominent citizen of Malden. For fourteen years he was one of the Selectmen; Town Treasurer for several years; deacon of the Church; several times Moderator of the Town Meeting; and for five years Representative to the General Court. He died in October, 1720, at the age of 62 years, and was buried in the cemetery at Malden.

*Phineas Upham*

It was his oldest son, born June 10, 1682, and bearing the same name, Phineas, a favorite one with the Uphams, who came to Melrose, then North Malden, and settled on Upham Hill, in the year 1703. At the same time it is recorded, that "Phineas Upham and Tamzen Hill were joined in marriage, ye 23d of November, 1703, by Mr Wigglesworth;" and from them have descended all of the many Melrose Uphams, and many others who have gone to other parts of the land, some of whom have become eminent as lawyers, ministers, authors, and statesmen.

Very soon after his marriage he built his homestead, and established his home "in their primitive dwelling on the wooded crest of Upham Hill."

This was situated on what is now the corner of Upham and Highland Streets, where it remained until within a very few years, when it was removed a few rods south and now stands on Waverly Avenue. Some years ago it was enlarged and improved. While it stood on Upham Street, our present Chief Engineer of the Fire Department, A. Wilbur Lynde, made his home therein for a number of years, tilling his farm thereto belonging.

Here Phineas and Tamzen Upham lived, and brought up a large family of seven sons and six daughters.

One of his sons, Jabez, became a doctor and settled in Brookfield, Massachusetts; and concerning him occurs the following sentence in his father's will.

And the reason why I give my son Jabez Upham no more in this my last will, is because I have given him to the value of a hundred pounds in bringing him up to the art of a Doctor or Physician.

Phineas was one of the Selectmen of Malden for several years; two years Assessor, and many years Moderator of the

Town Meetings. In the year 1707-8 he is mentioned as Ensign Phineas Upham. He died in 1766, at the age of eighty-three years. His wife died two years later, at the same age.

Of the personal appearance of this Phineas, we have the following description in *Notices of the Life of John Upham, the first inhabitant of New England who bore that name*, by Dr. Albert G. Upham, published in 1845:

Mr. John Edmonds, of Malden, an old soldier, now 89 years of age, informs me that when a boy he often saw Phineas Upham. He states that he was of the medium height, his hair abundant, but of a pure white, and his costume that of his times, viz., — breeches, cocked hat, etc. He used to walk about the village with the assistance of an ivory-headed cane, and he had a favorite seat beneath a wide-spreading tree, where he was often seen reposing.



THE OLD AMOS UPHAM HOUSE.

The oldest son of Phineas, born Jan. 14, 1708, was also named Phineas. He died in Malden, July 17, 1738, of the malignant throat distemper which prevailed in that year. Amos, another son of Phineas, born in 1718, succeeded to a portion of his father's acres and the old homestead still standing; and, in turn, his son, also named Amos, born in 1741, came into possession. This Amos and his brother William, were in Capt. Benjamin Blaney's Company, which marched to Watertown "upon the alarm on the 19<sup>th</sup> of April, 1775, and from thence to resist the minesteral troops."

It cannot be stated just when this old house was built, but evidently soon after the Phineas Upham house of 1703. Concerning this house, Miss Mary Elizabeth Upham, a direct descendant in the ninth generation, wrote the following description in 1890, for the *Upham Genealogy; The Descendants of John Upham of Massachusetts*:

The original house must have been quite small. A family tradition has taught us that it little more than covered the present cellar, which extends under less than half the building. A huge chimney—with a fire place ten feet long, and as high as the main room of the dwelling—rivalled the house itself in size.

But it was not long before the family outgrew its narrow quarters. Then was the first building supplemented by such additions that it came to be a large, substantial dwelling, thirty feet in length, and two stories high toward the south. On the north the roof sloped nearly to the ground. Later still (and yet so long ago that no one now living remembers it) the sloping roof was raised, so that the house is nearly two stories high on the north, today. In the old garret the original sloping rafters may yet be seen.<sup>47</sup>

The front door of the house is away from the street on the south side. Crossing its smooth door-stone we enter a small passage-way from which a few stairs, with two-square landings, lead to the upper floor. At the right a low door-way admits us to a large room, eighteen feet square, presumably the "best room" of the house. Its low wainscot, and high mantel, the broad beams across the ceiling—but a short distance above our heads—and the long hearth of the primitive fireplace—all point to the age of the structure.

On the left of the front entry is another room, much like the first. The center of the house is occupied by the huge chimney, and on the north are the smaller rooms. The oak beams are in many cases

<sup>47</sup> From an examination of the huge chimney, directly in the centre of the house, and from the fact that "in the old garret the original sloping rafters may yet be seen," and that these are in both parts of the house, and that the large beams over head are in both rooms to the right and left of the chimney, and from the position of the front door directly in the centre, I am led to believe that the original house was the same size as it now appears, and that the enlargement was made, as Miss Upham states, when "the

sloping roof was raised so that the house is nearly two stories high on the north." Be that as it may, it is a most interesting old mansion, and presents the nearest approach to the original appearance of any of the houses of our original settlers, unless an exception is made in the Howard House at the corner of Lebanon and Porter streets, which, although not quite as old, does not seem to have had any additions whatever since the day it was built. The Howard house was destroyed in the latter part of the year 1900.

eighteen inches thick; and the walls are filled in with bricks and clay. The chimney is made of bricks of many sizes, and clay instead of mortar is used. The fire-places have been made smaller within a century, but the original hearths—in some of which square tiles are placed—are still left.

The occupants of this house through the various succeeding generations have all been tillers of the soil, though several have combined with this mechanical trades, as a supplementary occupation. Its present owner and occupant still carries on the farm, though but few of the original acres remain.



INTERIOR OF THE AMOS UPHAM HOUSE.<sup>48</sup>

Amos' son Asa, born April 29, 1785, was the successor in the ownership of this old ancestral homestead; and here, under

<sup>48</sup> This is a view of a portion of the south-east room, with its large oaken beams crossing the ceiling. Herein are grouped some of the many interesting heir-looms, still remaining in this old Upham homestead. Some of these two hundred years of age or more. The fire-place—formerly much larger than now, occupying, with an oven by its side, nearly the whole of the side of the room—with its crane, hooks, andirons, shovel, tongs and bellows;

the two old chairs, one a Winsor; on the mantel-piece, candle-sticks, an old "Black Jug" two hundred years of age, and a pitcher of the "willow-ware" pattern; on the table a needle-worked picture, old cup and saucer, old school books, a wooden quart water-bottle—it is surmised that this has had something in it stronger than water!—an old English cup, and an Indian stone-hatchet, plowed up on this farm.



this same roof-tree, he passed a long life, dying in 1869, at the age of eighty-four years.

He could well remember when Malden had but one church, where all the town could worship God, and when that part now Melrose had but one small, rough schoolhouse, with its rough seats and large open fireplace and the school kept only two months in the year, the town very sparsely settled, with its narrow, rough and crooked pathway, travelled only on foot or horseback. . . . Mr. Upham was blest with a competence of this world's goods, but with what was far better, good health from the cradle almost to the grave. And what was still better, he has during his long life, travelled in the pathway of virtue and uprightness, and has gone down in his ripe old age to his final resting-place with an unblemished reputation, honored and respected by all who knew him.

And in this homestead a large family of children, of the eighth generation, was born; among them the late Eri, Asa, Orne and Benjamin R. Upham. Orne, born Sept. 25, 1820, succeeded his father as owner of the farm, whereon he spent a long, quiet, unostentatious life as a farmer, dying April 2, 1894, aged seventy-four years; and here in the old mansion, still lives the family of Orne, his widow, Mary E., being the present owner; with her live her two daughters, Esther Norris and Mary Elizabeth, they being of the ninth generation—the latter of whom wrote the description of the old Amos Upham house, quoted in the preceding pages.

Eri Upham and Asa Upham, brothers, born respectively Sept. 7, 1813, and March 31, 1816, lived on Upham Street, near the old homestead, where they passed long lives; Eri dying July 2, 1897, at the age of 84 years, and Asa, Dec. 15, 1899, aged 83 years.

Another brother, Benjamin R., born April 5, 1823, lived for many years in the old Emerson mansion, on the corner of Main and Emerson Streets, where his widow, Rachel E., still lives. He died Nov. 30, 1892, at the age of seventy years. His son Frank Richardson, born Dec. 18, 1852, is at present Chairman of the Board of Assessors of Melrose.

Besides the Uphams already spoken of as having lived in the old homesteads on the original acres of the first Melrose Phineas, he had numerous other descendants who lived in other homesteads on Upham Hill. The Rev. Frederick Upham, D. D., "The Nestor of the M. E. Church," was the son of Samuel Sprague Upham, and was born October 4, 1799, and



died March 20, 1891, at the age of ninety-two years. He was a very active and influential minister, and presiding elder in the Methodist Episcopal Church. He began his career as preacher at the age of twenty, continuing until within a very few years of his death. His brother, Freeman Upham, born December 7, 1811, for many years had his homestead on Main Street, and until the day of his death, May 25, 1900, was hale and hearty; he walked our streets during his last years with the appearance of a much younger man. One of his sons, Osgood Wright Upham, born May 2, 1835, was a resident of Melrose for many years, but now resides in Keene, N. H.



JESSE UPHAM HOUSE.

Another branch of the Upham residents on this hill, and descendants from the original Phineas, was Jesse, son of Timothy, who was born August 29, 1710, and of the fifth generation. Jesse was born March 18, 1745, and died August 23, 1825, at the age of eighty years. Jesse's son, also named Jesse, born November 8, 1775, lived in the original Phineas Upham homestead. He died April 5, 1860, aged eighty-five years.

Jesse's son, Joshua Upham, born Dec. 27, 1806, built his house on Upham Street, near Gooch Street. This has now been moved to First Street. Joshua died January 16, 1871, at the age of sixty-four years. His brother George, born October

4, 1810, lived in his grandfather Jesse's house. Here he dwelt, cultivating these acres, until February 13, 1872, when he died at the age of sixty-two years. His homestead was on the corner of Upham Street and Waverly Avenue, and must have been built at least one hundred and fifty years ago. It has received some additions and changes but is in good condition. It is the only old homestead in Melrose which still retains its old well, with its old-fashioned well-sweep, still in use, and which is the last relic of this primitive mode of drawing water. One cannot see it without at once calling to mind the familiar refrain:

The old oaken bucket, the iron-bound bucket,  
The moss-covered bucket, which hung in the well.

May it be a long time before this old well-sweep is displaced! It is one of the last North Malden relics of former days. Suffer it to remain as a reminder of former generations of the Uphams of Upham Hill!

Still another Upham farm and homestead was situated on Upham Street, that of Nathan Upham, son of Amos, born February 28, 1781, and died in 1845, aged 64 years. This was on the north side, between Upham and Porter Streets. This farm was inherited by his two sons, Eli and Albert, two bachelors, who tilled its soil for many years; and finally lost possession because they would not set back a small carriage or tool house in order to widen Upham Street; being ordered so to do, first by the town authorities, and then by the County Commissioners. As they were determined not to move it, it was done by the State, the necessary tax levied, refusal to pay, citation in Court, non-appearance, defalcation decreed, and the estate sold to Nathaniel P. Jones, and thus passing out of the possession of the Uphams forever. Quite a portion of the farm has been sold in house lots, and many of our finest residences built thereon; but Mr. Jones still owns many of its acres, and he still owns the old homestead, which was built by Nathan Upham in 1816.

The brick house, on what is now known as the "Parker Place," was also built by an Upham, Joshua, son of the senior Jesse, in 1810. He was a master-mason of Salem. The road leading from the present Upham Street, just to the east of this residence, built in 1796, was the old way to Saugus and Lynn. This Upham house was sold sometime during the war of 1812,

to a Mr. Peale, for \$2,000, and the payment was made in whole pepper, which, from fear of being raided if taken to Salem, was stored in the chamber of Jesse Upham's house, then on Upham Street, now on Waverly Avenue. After the war was over, it is said by representatives of the Uphams, the pepper was bought back by the former owner. Some years later a Mr. Derby bought this place, and after owning it several years, sold it to the present owners, the Parkers. Cottages for different members of the Parker family have been built near by, and the whole cluster of buildings makes one of the pleasantest residential spots in Melrose.

Time was when the old original Amos Upham, and the two Jesse Upham houses, views of two of which are given, were the only ones existing on what is now Upham Street, once Upham Lane, or the old country road to Saugus.

Just over the brow of the hill, at the extreme end of East Foster Street, there exists what may be called an Upham Cemetery, but what remains visible has more the semblance of a tomb; the door has disappeared, and the entrance has been walled up. Here were buried the two Jesse Uphams, father and son, their wives and many of their children. There was also entombed, Thomas Smith, who married a daughter of Jesse Upham, and his wife, also a Mr. Towle, who once lived on the Parker Place. There were graves outside the tomb, in which burials were allowed; among them, a negro named Johnson and his wife, and quite a number of others. These graves were entirely obliterated, years ago, by plowing and cultivating the soil. The tract embraced some ten thousand feet, and was originally fenced; but that also has disappeared, and nothing but the face of the undoored tomb now remains, in an open, unprotected field.

On the north side of Lynde Street, a few rods east of where Summer Street intersects, there once stood a very old house, built by John Pratt, who, at his death in 1743, gave it, with twelve acres of land to his grandson David Green, who sold it to Amos Upham. Mr. Upham was a blacksmith; the only one in this part of the town; and his shop was nearby his dwelling. These were situated on the original 1653 road. In those days, besides shoeing horses and cattle, and repairing carts, a great variety of work was done at the blacksmith's shop; here all kinds of agricultural implements then used were made; plough-

shares, axes, spades, hoes, scythes, etc.; also all kinds of household utensils; and a blacksmith's shop was a much frequented place. Here public notices were posted. In 1693, when rams were not allowed to run at large, the town passed the following vote which was duly tacked upon the blacksmith's shop:

That ye finder of any Rams shall forthwith set up a paper one both ye Smith Shops in this town fairly written ye marke of said Ram.

This property passed into the hands of William Upham, of the fifth generation, in 1777. He was born August 7, 1747, and was a soldier in the Revolution; being in the battle

at Bunker Hill, and at White Plains, where he was wounded and crippled for life.



THE DOLLY UPHAM HOUSE.

On the opposite side of the street, on the rising ground, stands the little one-story Dolly Upham house, built by William Upham, in 1812, for his son William. In 1845, this property passed out of the possession of the Uphams.

**THE HOWARDS.** The Howards were among the original families occupying the territory of Melrose. Peter Tufts, who seems to have been a land speculator, owning large tracts of land in this region, sold, in 1663, to Samuel Howard, then of Charlestown, his farm land, which was situated in what is now the centre of Melrose. It is described in the *Middlesex Deeds*, book 3, page 276, as lying at Ell Pond, and is embraced within the following bounds:

Northerly by s<sup>d</sup> Ell Pond, easterly by the brook from s<sup>d</sup> Ell Pond, and southerly by the brook running from Spot Pond, westerly by John Sprague's farme.

This latter line has been described as running northerly from Spot Pond brook, through Cottage Street, crossing Foster Street and the railroad east of the late Mrs. Liberty Bigelow's house, and so on a straight line to the head of Ell Pond. Mr. Howard, who came from England in 1635, in the ship "Elizabeth," built a house on the border of Ell Pond, on the



east side and near its outlet. He also built a dam across the outlet, and erected a sawmill thereon. Samuel Howard died about 1681, his estate passing into the possession of his heirs. His son Samuel had the homestead of twenty acres, with the sawmill, bounded north by Ell Pond and south by a line a few rods north of Winthrop and Vine Streets. His son Jonathan had the remainder, lying south of this line, and afterwards came into possession of this mill, as is evidenced by the following sale, dated Jan. 8, 1721:

Jonathan Howard conveys to Samuel Howard, wheelwright, one acre of land lying near the dwelling house of said Samuel Howard, with the grist or cornmill that stands on the land with the mill dam and all the privilege belonging to the mill.



THE OLD HOWARD HOUSE.

It would seem that this mill, after a service of fifty years, exhausted the timber in its vicinity and was converted into a gristmill.

Mary Howard, wife of Jonathan, came into possession of eight acres of land with the buildings thereon, on the east side of Ell Pond. The house here referred to is the one which, until the latter part of 1900, stood on the corner of Porter and Lebanon Streets. This was a very old house. The curb of the



old well still stands, but the sweep has disappeared. Benjamin Howard sold one-half of it to Joseph Lynde, in 1762, mentioning in the deed that he purchased it of his father in 1740. This estate passed into the hands of Jonathan Howard, who sold to Amos Howard in 1786; and he sold to the late Nathaniel Howard, so long the principal undertaker of Melrose. He was born in this house, with a large family of brothers and sisters. One of them, Atalanta Howard, married Isaac Emerson, who built his homestead, wherein he passed a long life, where now stands the handsome parsonage of the Methodist Episcopal Church, on Main Street. Another, James, built the house on the corner of Pleasant and Summer Streets, Malden, now occupied by his grandson, George Howard Fall, and who, many years after leaving his home on the borders of Ell Pond, wrote a poem in its memory: "But Now, No More, No More," two stanzas of which, furnished by Mr. Fall, are as follows:

The twilight kissed that little lake,  
The waves dipped on the shore;  
We said such days shall come again,  
But now, no more, no more.

The sun it dazzles on the lake,  
As in the days of yore;  
There the old cottage, still it stands,  
Where we shall meet no more.

The east half of this old Howard House, and the adjoining land was sold to the Melrose Hospital Association before its demolition; the other half of the estate, still belongs to Cynthia Howard Hawkes, a daughter of Nathaniel Howard, who now lives in Saugus.

Nathaniel Howard, son of Jonathan, built a house at an early period in the rear of the present Eastman's Block, on Main Street, about fifteen rods east of said street, near the Ell Pond brook. By his will, dated in 1763, he gives his real estate and buildings to his sons Amos and Ezra. This estate consisted of about forty acres of land, lying on both sides of Main Street, which was not then in existence, embracing the old village cemetery lot on the north, on which now stands our High School Building, bounded east on Ell Pond Brook, south to a line within about ten rods of Foster Street, including the Baptist Church and Sewall School House lots, west on line just in the rear of the Main Street stores, crossing Essex

Street on the line of the City Hall lot, crossing Dix's Pond and Winthrop Street to a line parallel with the north line of the cemetery lot. Ezra Howard became sole owner of this estate by purchase from his brother Amos. Ezra Howard died and the estate, in 1808, passed into the possession of Ezra Tainter and William Dix, who married two of Ezra Howard's daughters. Dix's residence was on the corner of Main and Essex Streets, where now stands our City Hall. Tainter owned the old house, which was in a dilapidated condition, and was demolished about the time Main Street was laid out in 1806;



PRATT FARM HOMESTEAD.

and the material was used in the building of the old Tainter house, for many years occupied by the late Henry G. Fields, and by him sold to Messrs. Burrell & Swett. They sold it to Seth E. Benson, who removed it to Faulkner Place, where it now stands. Where it formerly stood, the present handsome block was erected by Messrs. Burrell & Swett in 1891. It contains stores, and, for several years the Post Office was here located; its upper stories are occupied by the Melrose Club.

The Charles Pratt farm, of forty-six acres, on Lebanon Street, now belonging to the City of Melrose, having been purchased in 1887, for the purpose of enlarging the Wyoming

Cemetery, was originally owned by Jonathan Howard, who built a house thereon. Reference is made to this by the Selectmen of Malden, when running bounds in 1690, as follows:

Beginning at the ferder post of Joseph Lynde orchard so along to Jonathan Howards land next to the common land.

When bought by John Pratt, father of Charles, in 1778, according to a memorandum found among Mr. Barrett's papers, the house

was two story with a leaky kitchen on the back of the west end and occupied by 2 old Maids Ruth & Sarah Wait. The old Maids were to have the East End of the house during their life time. . . After the death of the old maids John Pratt tore down the old house and built the house where Charles Pratt now lives, in 1806.

Charles Pratt lived in the old homestead a year and a half after selling his farm to the town of Melrose, for \$10,000, that consideration being a part of the price. He died Sept. 2, 1888, at the age of eighty-six years. At a town meeting held March 14, 1898, it was voted to utilize the mansion house and twelve acres of this property as a poor farm, until such time as the territory shall be needed for cemetery purposes.

Where now stands the Masonic Building, on the corner of Main Street and Wyoming Avenue, once stood another homestead of the Howards, that of Joseph, the second son of Jonathan Howard, who died in 1769. This descended to his heirs, and afterward passed into the possession of Joseph Boardman; and when the Masonic Building was erected, the old house was removed to Dell Avenue, and occupied as a dwelling until within a few years, when it was demolished.

THE VINTONS. John Vinton of Lynn, was the ancestor of all the Vintons of America. The first of the Vintons that settled on Melrose territory, were the brothers Thomas and Benoni, of the fourth generation, about the year 1742. They married sisters, Hannah and Mary Green. Thomas bought his farm in 1758, situated on what is now Vinton and Franklin Streets. The old county road from Stoneham to Lynn, ran through our territory on or near our present Franklin Street; a short portion of it being

*Thomas Vinton*

now covered by Day Street.

As we have seen in the sketch of the Barrett family,

Thomas' brother Benoni, came into possession of the Mountain House farm, to the south of Maple Street. This was also in 1758. Curious articles of agreement between these brothers exist in a quaint old manuscript: It is

agreed and Entered into by & between Thomas Vinton of Stoneham in the County of middlesex & province of the Massachusetts bay in New England. Husband=man on the one part and his brother Benoni Vinton of malden in sd County Husband=man on the other part witnesseth that they the said Thomas and Benoni for their own Convenace and preventing future Dificulty do Covenant promise & agree to & with each other in the following manner Viz that the said Thomas shall & will pay or Deliver to the Said Benoni in his the Said Thomases orchards near his house annually apples anought to make two barrels of Cyder or else two Barrels of Cyder Ready made and delivered by the said Thomas at his house annually to the said Benoni that is Equally as Good as the other Cyder that the said Thomas makes provided that the Said Thomas may make four barrels in a year and untill the said Benonis young orchard near his house doth bear apples anough to make two barrels of Cyder in one year as Shall be Judged by Indiferent men and that the Said benoni Shall & will Give Liberty to the Said Thomas within three years from the Date hereof at any time to pull up and take away the one half of all the young apple trees that are now in the nusseries near the house and barn of the Said benoni.

Also Benoni

Shall and will be at one half of the Cost of additional finishing the house the said Thomas now Dwells in and the whole to be done within three years from & next after ye 28 day of July Ad: 1758.

This house was on what is now Ashland Street, but has been turned round and altered somewhat. It is now owned by the estate of the late Charles A. Messenger.

Benoni Vinton's son, Lieut. John, was a man of note, and filled a number of prominent positions in Malden. He was a constable in 1777, and as such served a warrant under the following circumstances, as told by Mr. Corey, in his *History of Malden*, pp. 769-70:

In the winter of 1776 the General Court passed "an Act to prevent Monopoly & Oppression," which was designed to check speculation and a spirit of extortion, which, as is usual in times of public distress, began to appear. Under this act Ezra Sargeant and Jonathan Sprague gave information, on oath, to the Board of War, "that they have good Reason to suspect that in the Houses of Mary Emmerson Widow &



Jacob parker Housewright or Gentleman, both of Malden aforesaid there is considerable number of yards of Woolen & Linnen Cloth, which Cloth is absolutely necessary for the use of the Army & that the said cloth in said Houses the owner refuses to sell or dispose of at reasonable price."

On this information a warrant was issued, upon which the following return was made March 19, 1777.

"In obedience to the within Precept I have made Search In the house of the widow Mary Emerson & have found in said house forty three yards one Qr<sup>r</sup> & one 8. of a yard of Checked woolen Cloath & twenty five yards one half & 1.8 of a yard of Tow Cloath & after taking the same into my care the Agents appointed by the Selectmen of malden agreed with the said mary for the Cloath & purchased it at the State price. I Dident proceed to go to mr Parkers house by reason it was not Suspected that any of the Goods had been Removed there

"pr me JOHN VINTON Constable."

*Papers on file in the office of the Secretary of State.*

Mrs. Emerson was the widow of the Rev. Joseph Emerson, and Jacob Parker was their son-in-law. After the death of Mr. Emerson his widow and daughters appear to have kept a small shop for the sale of goods in their house near the meeting house.

Lieut. Vinton was a member of the Committee of Correspondence for Malden, for the years 1779 and 1780, serving with Lieut. Bernard Green, John Green, William Dexter, Samuel Sprague, Jonathan Sprague and others. He was also Tax Collector for Malden's assessment by the State.

TREASURER'S OFFICE, Jan<sup>r</sup> 13 1778

Received of Mr. John Vinton of Malden one hundred twenty four pounds 6 in part for Taxes committed to him to collect for the Year 1778.

£124=6=0

H. GARDNER Treasurer.<sup>49</sup>

Lieut. Vinton's military services are given in the chapter "Military History."

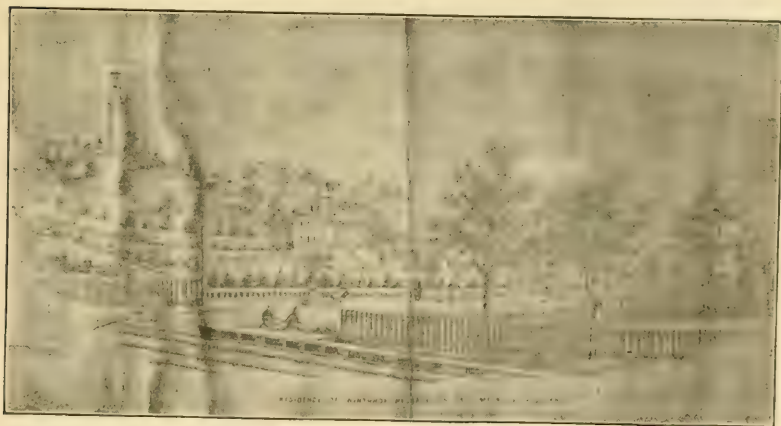
Benoni Vinton died in 1760, and his brother Thomas in 1763. Thomas left three sons, Thomas, Timothy, and Ezra. To Timothy he gave the above homestead. He never married, but lived with his mother, until she died in 1804. He lived to be ninety-two years of age, and died in 1836, an abject miser. Turning his farm productions into money, he would hide it in all sorts of out-of-the-way places; burying some of it in the ground, a part of which was undoubtedly lost; five

<sup>49</sup> From old papers in possession of George A. Fuller.



hundred Spanish dollars, old and tarnished, found in his house, were divided among his relatives immediately after his funeral.

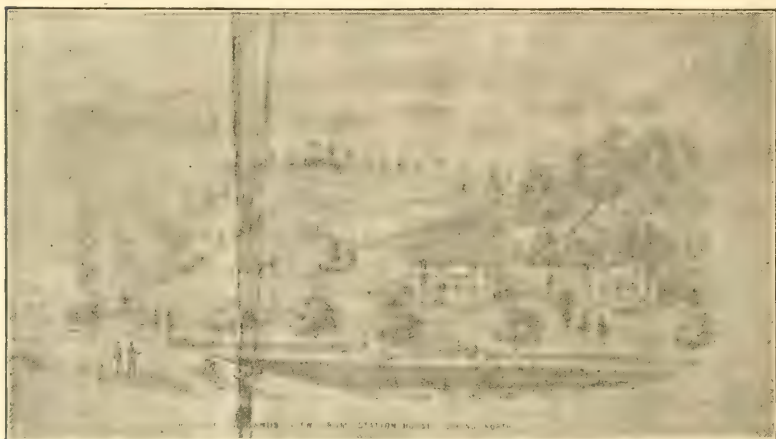
For Thomas was built, in 1770, the house formerly standing near the corner of Tremont and Franklin Streets, since removed to the corner of Tremont Street and Ellsworth Avenue, and now owned by John Singer, Senior. This farm descended to his son Thomas, who died in 1841, aged 70, of whom it is said he never left his farm for forty years, and never visited Boston, although living so near it. He left a very singular will, bequeathing his property in a curious manner to the Baptist Church of Malden. In 1846, the Baptist Church sold it to Winthrop Richardson. This was soon after the Boston and Maine Railroad was opened. At this time there



were but four houses in what is now the Highlands, west of Main Street—three occupied by Vintons and one by the Greens. This old homestead farm was held by Mr. Richardson for farming purposes until 1853, when it was surveyed, and laid out in streets and house lots, and people from Boston began to make investments and build homes thereon. For himself he built a fine mansion, of which the above is a view. It stood about where now is situated the residence of Charles E. French, on Highland Avenue, the tower standing where the Stone Fort, sometimes called "Chipman's Folly," is situated, on Chipman Avenue. This tower, from the top of which was afforded a most extensive view of the surrounding country, was destroyed by an incendiary fire one Fourth of July,

several years since, and the house has been removed to Ashland Street, and is now the residence belonging to the estate of the late Charles A. Messenger.

The following is a view at the corner of Franklin and Greenwood Streets as it existed in 1853, and where now stands the residence of the late Frank A. Messenger. The two houses are those of the late octogenarian, Deacon Joel Snow, and Mrs. Martha A. Adams, widow of the late Rev. John G. Adams, D. D.

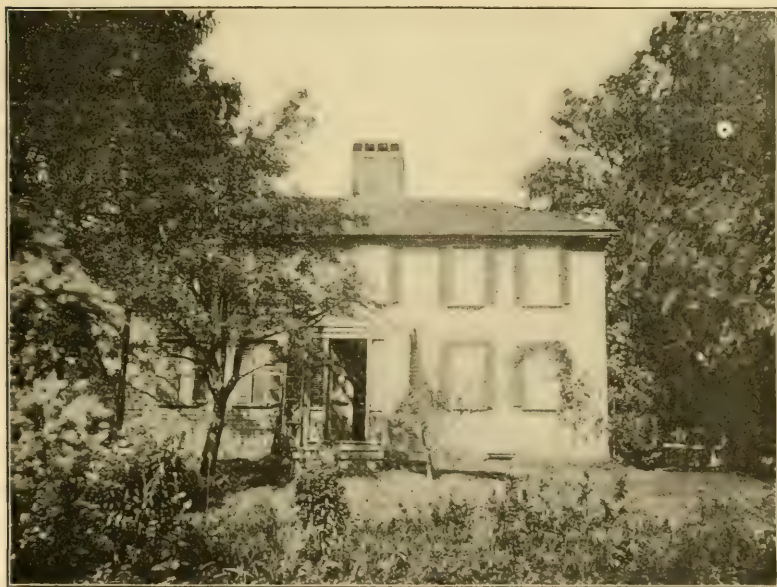


What property had not been disposed of by Mr. Richardson, before his accidental death on the railroad in 1853, was inherited by his daughter, Mrs. Caroline M. Wood, who now lives on Tremont Street; and in 1895, the large tract of land north of Highland Avenue, then owned by her, was surveyed and laid out in house lots, in an artistic manner by Ernest W. Bowditch; and many fine residences have since been built thereon. It is destined to become one of the finest residential precincts of Melrose.

In 1777, Ezra Vinton bought the Deacon Joseph Green farm and homestead, situated westerly from the original Thomas Vinton farm, the house being on Vinton Street, near the corner of Franklin Street. Our present Vinton Street was then merely a cartway which led from Stoneham to Malden. About 1790 this house was burned, and Ezra then built on the same spot the house now standing. This is one of those large-timbered, strongly-built, huge-chimneyed, with oven

attachment, old-fashioned houses of the early settlers of the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries; devoid of ornamentation, but commodious and comfortable. It is not quite so strongly built, in the way of timbers, as those of the earlier settlers. It has had some alterations and additions in the rear, and the top of the chimney has been made smaller.

At the death of Ezra in 1817, the estate was inherited by his son Joseph Vinton, who owned it until 1845, when it was sold to Horatio Nelson Perkins, who lived many years on the corner of Vinton and Franklin Streets. He sold the Vinton homestead to Israel Richardson of Portland, and the property



EZRA VINTON HOMESTEAD.

is now owned by his heirs; but Miss Sarah A. Chever, through Mr. Richardson's generosity, has a life lease of the house. She has gathered many interesting heir-looms therein; among them three chairs and writing table that belonged to Rev. Cotton Mather, D. D. On this table many of his sermons and books were written; the chairs will be seen in the centre of this interior view of one of the rooms in this comfortable old mansion, but the table has been disposed of.

A grandson of Ezra, Aaron Vinton, born in 1826, lived on

Howard Street, where he carried on the farming industry for many years. He died July 1, 1901.

The southern part of the Ezra Vinton farm, the woodlands, was sold by Mr. Perkins, to Dexter Bryant, and is still owned by him, with the exception of those portions sold in houselots and built upon. On this land, some way south of Orris Street, formerly Green Lane, on the high ground, is an old cellar-hole where once stood the Wilson house. Six or seven large elm trees are now growing within its walls. Mr. Wilson was a shoemaker and school-teacher; and carried on both branches of his business in that house, and at the same time.<sup>50</sup>



EZRA VINTON HOUSE—INTERIOR.

A natural curiosity existed on the southern part of this Vinton farm, and now belongs to the estate of Mrs. Benjamin F. Dyer, No. 44 Orris Street. It is an immense "Cleft Boulder," or natural gateway to the woods beyond, a view of which is here given. The space between its walls is wide enough for a carriage drive, and it has a large oak tree growing therein.

<sup>50</sup> This Wilson place formed the corner from which the boundary line was run northerly, in the act of 1853, when a part of Stoneham was set off to Melrose.



It is an interesting specimen and relic of the glacial age. It has been called by some "Chapel Rock" — why I know not.

As we have seen in the history of the Green family, for more than a century they owned nearly all the territory now comprised in the Melrose Highlands, and a large part of Greenwood. After the advent of the Vintons, and their marriage into the Green families, this Highlands territory, to a very large extent, became the property of the Vintons. These three brothers, Thomas, Timothy and Ezra Vinton, lived side by side, on the then existing county road, (discontinued when Franklin Street was built,) and joined Captain Sprague's company of "Minute Men," marching from



THE CLEFT BOULDER.

Stoneham to Lexington, April 19th, 1775.<sup>51</sup>

These families, the history of which has been given more or less in detail, are the ones that owned nearly every acre of the occupied territory now Melrose, during the early years, and many of the members of which were prominent in town affairs; and each and every one of which has descendants among its citizens today. Their characteristics, as well as those of all New Englanders in general of that period, are concisely described by Corey, in his *History of Malden*, pp. 296-300.

Whatever the superficial observer may pretend to see in the past which is now two centuries ago, there was very little of romance in the lives of the fore-dwellers of New England. The land which, when weary leagues away beyond the sea, seemed to flow with milk and honey and to stand forth a later Canaan amid the virgin forests of the new world, became to their nearer vision a reality of bleak and rocky shores, a stubborn land of dark woods and rocky soil wherein Israel might rest; but where existence was to be had at the price of privations not unmixed with suffering, and where a livelihood was only to be gained by the literal sweat of the brow.

<sup>51</sup> Capt. Sprague lived in Stoneham, on the borders of Spot Pond. Bucknam, letter July 10, 1899.



Out of such surroundings and from such conditions arose a generation not unlike the country which had given them birth and in which their early youth had been passed. . . . Much though there may have been of spiritual grace in these men and women of the seventeenth century, there was little of that outward grace which tempers the manners of men and beautifies, if it does not elevate, the lives which fall within the circle of its influence. Out of the hard and simple lives which they led perforce came a race of hard and simple men and women, who were almost without a sense of the beautiful, thinking little of those arts which had borne a rich fruitage in the land of their fathers, and who were as careless of the beautiful in nature as in art. Hardly within the pale of civilization could a people be found, even in the seventeenth century, so destitute of the æsthetic sense. In music, their knowledge was bounded by the few tunes which they painfully sung in a high and unnatural key in the dreary meeting houses, which matched the tunes they sung. Of painting and sculpture they knew comparatively nothing; and poetry of a range above the Bay Psalms or the Day of Doom, and philosophy, except it came within the narrow limits of a prescribed theology, were forbidden fruits. . . .

Yet there was much of promise in the strait and formal habits of life and thought of the fathers of New England. Underlying all was a sound and uncompromising enmity to injustice and wrong, and an unflinching devotion to the right, as they understood it; and more than all, there was a sturdy assertion of the independence of the individual and, through, him, of the masses. There was an ever-present democracy, latent sometimes and sometimes militant, but always ready to spring into life and action. They were not always law-abiding; but it was a wicked or an unjust law which they resisted; and their resistance was usually fortified by good and sufficient legal principals. . . .

Out of these qualities came all that has endured of the old Puritanic fabric which the fathers reared; and, while mistakes and weaknesses of the past have disappeared one by one, these enduring qualities have remained with us as a people and are the corner-stones of a great nation.

Of similar characteristics were the settlers and early inhabitants of Malden; and while they may not have reached the higher limits of those qualities, they, happily, did not descend to the lower depths of ignorance and crime. They were the common people of a common New England settlement of the lesser kind—farmers, woodsmen, and craftsmen, who cleared their lands and built their humble homes, jealously guarding their privileges as well against ecclesiastical as against civil encroachments. . . . There were fields to clear, houses, roads, and mills to build, and above all, in God's Providence, the foundation of a nation to lay deep, though they in their weakness knew it not, happily building better than they knew.

These were the conditions of the people of Malden during the period which intervened between their settlement and the war of the Indian Philip. Their work was that of subduing the forests and wild lands, and bringing them into forms fit for the uses of civilization. Then were laid out farms, whose boundary lines may still be traced, and roads, which from mere winding paths have become our principal streets.

Besides these families already spoken of, there were others, some of whose names have been mentioned, who became residents of this territory at quite an early date; among them, Herring, Breeden, Wilkinson, Grover, and Dunnell; but most of them have disappeared, and no longer have representatives among our citizens. Nearly all of these lived in the southeasterly part of the Town, in the Long Pond district. At a later date, some before, some after, and some about the time of the Revolutionary War, came the Pratts, the Emersons, Edmunds, Larrabees, Boardmans, Hemenways, Tainters, Fullers, Coxes, Waites, Goulds, Eatons and a few others; and the descendants of most of these families are still citizens of Melrose. Of some of them much might be said concerning their identification with the interests of the Town, while it was a part of Malden, and since its incorporation. Some served in the early wars; some in the Revolution; some held civic office; some were manufacturers; and some were peaceful farmers. Thomas Dunnell served in King Philip's War, being in garrison at Groton. He lived on the old road to Reading. The cellar of his house remained in the land now occupied by the Wyoming Cemetery in Melrose, until filled by Charles Pratt many years ago.<sup>52</sup> He was sexton of the Malden church for twenty-eight years, his first year being 1690. March 1692 $\frac{2}{3}$ , after the church bell had been transferred from its frame on the rock, where it had previously hung, thus giving the name to the near-by Bell Rock Cemetery, the following vote was passed:

Thomas dunnell Is chose to Ring y<sup>e</sup> bell and sweep and look after y<sup>e</sup> meting hous for this year; and the Town doth agree to give him Thirty five shillings by a Reate: y<sup>e</sup> said dunnell Is also to dig the graues.

He was re-elected, March 7, 17<sup>19</sup>/<sub>20</sub>, and appears no more. I suspect that he performed his duties until the next winter, and that Sandy

<sup>52</sup> Corey, *History of Malden*, 355.

Bank took to itself all that it could claim of the bellman and gravedigger.<sup>53</sup>

One of the earliest settlers in Malden was Capt. John Wayte (Waite) who married Mary, daughter of Joseph Hills. From him have descended the many citizens bearing that honored name. One of them, Ezra, lived on territory now Melrose, in what is known as the Ezra Waite House.



EZRA WAITE HOUSE.

This interesting old domicile, now owned by George H. Ireson, who has lived therein some sixty years, is situated on Swain's Pond Avenue, in the southeastern part of Melrose. No one knows just when it was built, but it is undoubtedly two centuries old. It has brick-lined walls, and the usual wooden cross-beams in the ceiling, found in all the oldest houses. On the opposite side of the road may be seen the remnants of an old milldam; this makes it evident that there were once two sawmills on the outlet of Swain's Pond, one of which, Grover's, has been before referred to.

EMERSON. William Emerson, although born in Reading, and living some years in Woburn, early came to North Malden. He married Mary Vinton, a sister of the three brothers, Thomas, Timothy and Ezra Vinton, heretofore spoken of.

<sup>53</sup> Corey, *History of Malden*, 355.

Mr. Emerson was in the Revolution, enlisting at the early age of eighteen; and the relation of his war experiences, to his children and grandchildren, afforded much entertainment.<sup>54</sup> His first homestead "stood near the old well with a narrow cartway between the house and well," says one of his sons, the Rev. Warren Emerson, writing June 23, 1876:

The house was afterwards sold to Amos P. Lynde, and converted into a barn. In the above house my father kept a Public House for a number of years. The family moved into the new house on the



EMERSON TAVERN.

<sup>54</sup> William Emerson, (then of Reading), was private in Capt. John Dix's Co., Col. McIntosh's regiment, Gen. Lovel's brigade; enlisted Aug. 1, 1778; discharged Sept. 12, 1778; service 1 mo. 15 dys., travel included, at Rhode Island; also, descriptive list of men raised to reinforce Continental Army for the term of 6 mos., agreeable to resolve of June 5, 1780, returned as received of Justin Ely, Commissioner, by Brig. Gen. John Glover, at Springfield, July 11, 1780; age, 20 yrs.; stature, 5 ft. 7 in.; complexion, ruddy; engaged for town

of Reading; arrived at Springfield July 10, 1780; marched to camp July 11, 1780, under command of Ensign Bancroft; also, list of men raised for the 6 mos. service and returned by Brig. Gen. Paterson as having passed muster in a return dated Camp Totoway, Oct. 25, 1780; also, pay roll of 6 mos. men raised by the town of Reading for service in the Continental Army during 1780; marched July 5, 1780; discharged Dec. 12, 1780; service, 5 mos., 19 dys. *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War*, Vol. v, p. 352.



corner of Main and Emerson Streets. either the 6th or 7th of November, 1805, as you may find marked with chalk on a rafter in the garret in the east end of the house unless it has been rubbed out by some one. I think marked by myself.

In this old inn all of Mr. Emerson's children were born, excepting William, son of his first wife, who early went to Bangor, Maine, and Isaac, the oldest son by his second wife, who was born in Woburn. Another sister of these Vintons, Martha, married John Pratt, father of the late Charles Pratt, whose farm was on our present Lebanon Street, and which now forms part of the Wyoming Cemetery.

**HEMENWAY.** Francis Hemenway, whose farm was on the easterly side of East Street, corner of Porter, was born in Stoneham in 1797, but came to Melrose when he was a year old. In 1815, there occurred an Indian mock fight, in which Mr. Hemenway took part. Some six hundred Malden and Reading men, arrayed in war-paint and feathers, tomahawks and scalping-knives, were pitted against several military companies from Charlestown and other towns. The battle began on Reading Hill, north of Green Street, and ended at Joseph Boardman's, whose house stood where Masonic Hall now stands. After a hard and desperate struggle the red men were defeated. Mr. Hemenway represented an Indian squaw, and carried on his back for a papoose, the late Charles Porter, then a baby two years old. During Lafayette's visit in 1825, Mr. Hemenway joined the military company at Malden centre, marched to Bunker Hill, to take part in the laying of the corner-stone of the monument, heard Daniel Webster's great oration, and shook hands with our friend and ally, the great Frenchman. The old homestead, with its well and well-sweep, has disappeared but the house still exists, having been moved to the upper end of Porter Street.

**THE OLD BOARDMAN HOUSE.** Although this house does not actually stand on Melrose territory, it is so near it, being just over the line in Saugus, its age, its history, and the lives of some of its former occupants, are so closely connected with our city, that it is appropriate to introduce a view of the venerable relic, with a short sketch of its history.

It is known, far and wide, as the Abijah Boardman House, and is situated on Howard Street. It is one of the oldest, if not the oldest house now standing on New England soil. It



was built in 1635-6, by Samuel Bennett, who came to Saugus in the first of these years. He came over from England, at his own cost, in consequence of which he received a grant of fifty acres of land, locating it on this spot.

With the shrewdness which was characteristic among the first settlers, he selected for the site a moderate elevation just west of a running rivulet which came down from Castle Hill to water his "horned cattle," and to meet at the declivity south of the house another little stream that kept green and fertile his meadows.

The house is the best preserved specimen of the projecting upper story architecture to be found. It has the old fashioned huge chimney, fireplaces, and ovens, of the early colonial period; large beams cross its ceilings; hand-made, wrought



ABIJAH BOARDMAN HOUSE.

iron nails were used; its cellar stairs are made of hewn logs instead of boards; and the walls were bricked between the upright timbers from top to bottom, thus making it warm and impervious to the storms of winter; and the old house is still strong and able to defy the tempests of yet other centuries. The projecting upper story, in this case eighteen inches wide, so often thought to be so built for a means of defence, simply followed familiar architectural designs for dwellings extant in the early part of the seventeenth century. The openings, through which to shoot, or pour hot water upon the heads of attacking Indians, exist only in imagination.

## CHAPTER V.

### ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY.

THE FIRST METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH. The first organized religious society in Melrose (North Malden) was the Methodist Episcopal Church. In the winter of 1813, a committee consisting of Phineas Sprague, James Green, Jesse Upham and Cotton Sprague, requested the Rev. Timothy Merritt—then a member of the Massachusetts Legislature from Maine—to preach in the little district school-house, which was situated on the west side of the old road, now Lebanon Street, a short distance south of the present Upham Street. He accepted and continued for four Sabbaths, beginning February 4. A political sermon had been delivered in the Orthodox Church, at Malden Centre, which was opposed to the prevailing sentiment existing in North Malden, and consequently caused great dissatisfaction among its residents; and the call to Mr. Merritt was the result of an indignation meeting held in one of their barns.

In support of this movement the following petition was prepared and circulated previous to the commencement of these services:

MALDEN, Jan'y 15<sup>th</sup> 1813.

The undersigned, impressed with the necessity of attendance upon Public Worship, experiencing the disadvantages of residing at a distance from Meeting and believing that the interest of Piety & Morality would be promoted by Meeting in this vicinity for religious Worship do hereby severally agree to pay the Sums set against their respective Names for the Support of a Methodist Preacher to Preach Statedly at the Northern District School House.

Phineas Sprague, Jr.,	3.00	Josiah Fuller,	1.00
Joseph Howard,	3.00	Moses Rand,	1.00
Asa Upham,	2.00	James Howard,	1.00
Jesse Upham,	1.50	James Green, Jr.,	1.00
Joseph Boardman,	3.00	Samuel Green, Jr.,	2.00
Samuel Sprague,	1.00	Jonathan Barrett,	3.00
Peter Barrett,	1.00	Issac Vinton,	2.00

Benjamin Porter,	2.00	James L. Green,	1.00
Isaac Emerson,	1.00	Charles Fuller,	1.00
Edward Emerson,	1.00	Cotton Sprague,	3.00
Asa Hart,	1.00	Jonas Green,	5.00
Robert Gary,	1.00	Hermon Sturtevant,	1.00
Phineas Sprague,	1.50	Hanson Connor,	1.00

---

Total, \$45.00

A few months later another petition was circulated for the same purpose, in order to continue the services:

MALDEN, Sept. 16<sup>th</sup> 1813.

We the Subscribers do severally agree to pay the sums set against our Names for the support of Methodist Preaching at the North District School House.

Jesse Upham,	2.00	Joseph Richardson,	1.00
Phineas Sprague,	1.50	Moses Rand,	1.00
William Emerson,	3.00	William Edmunds,	1.00
Jonathan Barrett,	3.00	Charles Fuller,	.50
Cotton Sprague,	3.00	Phineas Green,	2.00
Phineas Sprague, Jr.,	3.00	Benjamin Lynde, Jr.,	1.00
Jesse Upham, Jr.,	3.00	Jonas Green,	2.00
Jonas Green, Jr.,	2.00	Joseph Fuller,	.50
Isaac Vinton,	2.00	Jonathan Boardman,	2.00
Samuel Green, Jr.,	2.00	Thomas Green,	2.00
Asa Upham,	2.00	Hanson Connor,	1.00
Isaac Emerson,	2.00	Joseph Lynde, Jr.,	2.00
Joseph Boardman,	2.00	Edward Emerson,	2.00
James Howard,	1.00	George Emerson,	1.00
Samuel Sprague,	1.00	Barse Sturtevant,	1.00
Amos Upham,	2.00	Joseph Howard,	2.50
Benjamin Porter,	2.00		

---

Total. \$59.00

Mr. Merritt was succeeded by Rev. Epaphras Kilby, who also preached four Sabbaths. He was succeeded by Rev. Thomas C. Pierce, who remained six months, at a salary of \$2 per Sabbath. The next preacher, Rev. Ephraim Wiley, remained three years, from 1814 to 1817, the same salary being voted: "half the amount of \$2 a Sabbath be paid at the end of the first six months, and the remainder at the close of the year." A portion of this time he lived in two rooms of the house of Capt. Phineas Sprague, on Main Street, opposite Ell Pond, now occupied by Samuel H. Nowell.

Considering the salary received we are not surprised to learn that Mr. Wiley worked through the week at his trade, that of shoe-making, often with a book open before him studying to prepare for the next Sunday's services.<sup>1</sup>

During his term of service, in 1815, a revival took place, during which time, he was aided by the famous Father Taylor of Boston.

In consequence of continued interest and success, this same year a Church was organized; and in 1818, while Rev. Orlando Hinds was pastor, a meeting-house was built at the junction of Main Street, with Green Street, then a portion of the old Reading Road. This edifice was thirty feet long by thirty-two feet wide. Its cost, land and all, was \$1,500. The subscription paper circulated for this object was headed as follows:

Whereas, it is for the improvement and good of the public, as well as for the salvation and comfort of individuals, to support public worship and provide religious instruction, and as it is necessary for the comfort of those who meet for divine service to have suitable places to assemble in, the members and friends of the Methodist Society in North Malden are resolved to build in said town, a house for public worship on the following conditions:

These conditions were that the house was to be a neat, comfortable one, with free seats, and to be in charge of certain trustees, according to the discipline of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Mr. Hinds, who still received the same munificent salary of \$2 per Sabbath, headed the petition with the sum of \$20. This was self-denial indeed! Others gave from \$1 to \$40.

In 1819, Rev. Isaac Jennison became the pastor, during whose term of three years, a very stirring revival took place; services were held morning, noon and night for several weeks in succession.

In 1820, Rev. Ephraim Wiley again preached for a year, being sent this time by the Methodist Conference. Next in succession came Rev. Messrs. Leonard Frost, E. Steel, John Adams, Samuel Norris, Serene Fisk, Thomas F. Norris, and Aaron Josselyn.

About this time, 1827, certain members became dissatisfied with the form of government existing in the Methodist Episcopal Church; trials and troubles began; and quite a number

<sup>1</sup> Mrs. Frank J. Hunt in *Melrose Journal*, Nov. 3, 1888.

of the members withdrew and formed the second religious society, the Protestant Methodist Church. This was in 1828. The end of this movement is given in the history of the First Baptist Church.

The Methodist Episcopal Church, under the successive pastorates, then varying from one to two years in length, of Rev. Messrs. Geo. W. Fairbanks, LaRoy Sunderland, Ezra Sprague, R. D. Estabrook, Ebenezer Ireson, J. T. Burrill, S. Osgood Wright, Timothy Merritt, James Mudge, Ralph W. Allen, David Culver, Henry B. Skinner, C. Hayward and Walter Wilkie, continued to occupy their meeting-house until 1842, when, under the pastorate of Rev. William Rice, the building was enlarged, improved, and rededicated November 30, of that year. The first sexton was hired in 1837, at a salary of \$10 per annum. Then followed in succession as pastors, Rev. Messrs. Daniel Richards, Henry M. Bridge, Nathaniel Bemis, John C. Ingalls, Francis A. Griswold, John M. Merrill, Mark Staples, William H. Hatch, James Shepard, William C. High and John W. Perkins. This enlarged house of worship continued to be occupied until 1857, when it was sold to George F. Boardman, moved to near the corner of Main and Essex Streets, changed into "Concert Hall," and was destroyed by fire, November 30, 1875, with Boardman's Block, just thirty-three years from the day it was dedicated.

Mr. Perkins was stationed here in 1854. A new edifice being much needed for the growing Church, he succeeded in raising money sufficient to accomplish the object; a building committee was appointed, but "the iron law of itineracy" removed Mr. Perkins, and the work was completed under the pastorate of his successor, Rev. Nathan D. George.

The edifice was completed and dedicated April 1, 1857, the Rev. E. O. Haven, D. D., preaching the dedication sermon. The land on which the church stands was given by Isaac Emerson, father of the late Isaac Emerson, Jr., and of George Emerson, Richard Watson Emerson and Mrs. John Massey, still with us. The clock in the audience room was the gift of Rev. Frederick Upham, D. D., a native and former resident of our town.

The first pastor settled in the new Meeting-house was Rev. J. Augustus Adams. He was followed in 1859 by Rev. H. V. Degen, and in 1860 by Abraham D. Merrill. Jeremiah L.



Hanaford was pastor, 1861-62; George Prentice, 1863-64; Henry Baker, 1865-67; Frank K. Stratton, 1868-69; M. Emory Wright, 1870-72; (length of pastorate now extended to three years, if desired,) A. W. Mills, 1873-74; S. B. Sweetser, 1875-76; Isaac H. Packard, 1877-79; William Butler, D. D., 1880-82; John D. Pickles, 1883-85; Samuel Jackson, 1886-90; (pastorate now five years if desired,) Charles E. Davis, 1891-96; Joel M. Leonard, 1897-1900, and Charles H. Stackpole, 1901, and is the present pastor.



METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH AND PARSONAGE.

The church edifice was remodelled during the pastorate of Rev. S. B. Sweetzer, when the church parlor, choir gallery and a kitchen were added; and the re-opening services were held November 19, 1876. The present membership of the Church is as follows: Full members, 568; members on probation, 40; total, 608.

The fiftieth anniversary of the introduction of Methodism into the town, was celebrated in 1862, during the pastorate of the late Rev. Jeremiah L. Hanaford, long a resident and honored citizen of Melrose; sermon by Elder Aaron Sargent. The seventy-fifth anniversary of the formation of the Church was observed in 1888, Rev. Samuel Jackson, pastor. Bishop Randolph S. Foster, D. D., preached the anniversary sermon.

The first parsonage of this church, was the long-time residence of one of its old members, Isaac Emerson, situated on Main street, on land adjoining the church lot. Mr. Emerson died April 18, 1861, aged 72 years. He was one of the first contributors to the enterprise in 1813, and was the first Town Treasurer, after Melrose was incorporated in 1850. A new and handsome parsonage was built on the site of the old one in 1890, which cost \$5,700 above the land.

During the year 1897, it was found that the graceful steeple had become somewhat decayed and rendered unsafe; therefore it was cut off down to the bell-tower, thus leaving it less pleasing to the eye than formerly. As the church building was fast getting too small for the increasing membership and parish, a movement was begun this same year, looking toward the building of a new edifice, which was so generously and enthusiastically received, that undoubtedly, a larger and handsomer one will take the place of the old one in the near future, as a large sum is already pledged and on deposit for that purpose.

During the ministry of Rev. Samuel Jackson, 1886-90, several young men belonging to this Church, moved with a missionary spirit, began work in the somewhat retired district situated southwest of Swain's Pond, and east of Lebanon Street. Their labors were fruitful; religious services were held, a Sabbath School begun, and in 1891, a chapel was erected on Swain's Pond Avenue, and dedicated December 20, of that year, by Rev. J. H. Mansfield, D. D., Presiding Elder of the Lynn District.

The late Charles Pratt, in his will, left \$10,000 to the Stewards of the Methodist Episcopal Church of Melrose, to be used for "Christian Missions." This was the amount his estate was to receive after his death, for the sale of his old farm homestead on Lebanon Street, to the Town of Melrose, for cemetery purposes; the town giving its note for the same,

and Mr. Pratt to receive the interest only during his remaining years. Out of this generous bequest, this Swain's Pond Chapel was built; and it is very appropriately named "The Pratt Memorial." A Sabbath School and religious services were sustained in this chapel by the Methodist Church for a number of years, but it has now been leased by the Congregational Church of Maplewood, Rev. Charles S. Macfarland, pastor.

The Sabbath School of the parent Church, the oldest one in Melrose, was first organized in June, 1824, under the pastorate of Rev. Samuel Norris, who acted as superintendent. It numbered thirty members all told, and in August, a library was bought consisting of thirteen volumes, only one being a bound book. Among its superintendents, the late Fernando C. Taylor held that office for a period of twenty-five years. The present membership of the School, with officers and teachers, is 506, and Francis P. Luce is the present superintendent. It has a library of 600 volumes.

Still another Sabbath School is connected with the Methodist Church. This is known as the "East Side Mission." It is held, together with weekly religious exercises, in the old school-house, built in 1856, on Upham Street, near East Street. It has 167 members, and W. DeHaven Jones is the superintendent. This makes a total Sabbath School membership under the jurisdiction of the Methodist Episcopal Church, of 960. Affiliated with the East Side Mission is the East Side Ladies' Aid Association.

The affiliated societies of the Church are the Epworth League, Woman's Foreign Missionary Society, Woman's Home Missionary Society, the Ladies' Aid Society, the Maternal Association and the Methodist Brotherhood.

**THE MELROSE ORTHODOX CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.** Very early in the present century, and long before the Orthodox Church was formed, preaching services were held occasionally by Congregational ministers, either in the little old unpainted school-house, situated on the old road, now Lebanon Street, on a knoll then existing very near where now lives Deacon John Buffum, or, in the parlors of some North Maldenite. These were generally conducted by the resident pastor of the Malden Centre Church.

By the year 1848, after the Railroad had been opened from Boston to Lawrence, it was found that quite a number of

members of Congregational Churches had become residents of North Malden; besides others, not members, whose sympathies were in this direction; and soon religious services began to be held; first, in the house of Dr. Levi Gould, then living on Main Street, opposite the present Methodist Episcopal Church, in the house now standing and belonging to the heirs of the late George W. Farnsworth. There are those now living who well remember these services, and the part they took in preparing for them; among them Levi S. Gould and Edwin C. Gould; these young boys brought chairs from the neighbors' houses, to accommodate the audiences. Previous to these meetings, Dr. Gould would often take some one of like persuasion in his chaise, and attend church; sometimes in Stoneham and sometimes in Wakefield.

After two, possibly three, of these Sunday services at Dr. Gould's the parlors of Deacon Jonathan Cochran, on Grove Street, being larger, were opened for these meetings; and here, April 25, 1848, began the first preaching services, by Rev. Stillman Pratt, who afterwards became the first settled pastor. After a few weeks, the audiences increasing meanwhile, the passenger room of the Boston and Maine Railroad Station was obtained for this purpose; and here was formed the Sunday School, with James L. Crosett acting as leader. This was in the days of quiet, before the advent of Sunday trains! Here were held preaching services, and the sessions of the Sunday School for several weeks. This building still stands on Essex Street, and is now used as the freight depot.

Steps were soon taken for the organization of a Church, and a preliminary meeting of brethren was held May 21, 1848, when the Articles of Faith and Covenant, as held by the Church of Stoneham were adopted; and a committee consisting of Jonathan Cochran and James L. Crosett, was appointed to call a Council of Churches to advise, and if deemed expedient, to form a Church in accordance with the Congregational form. The Council met in the Academy Building, then on Berwick Street, afterwards moved to Main Street, and known as Lyceum Hall, on July 11, 1848. The Churches represented were from Reading, Wakefield, Malden, Stoneham, Lynnfield, Chelsea, Everett, then South Malden, Saugus, and Medford. The Council approved the proposed plan, and the Melrose Orthodox Congregational Church was then organ-

ized, with reading of the minutes, invocation, consecrating prayer, sermon by Rev. Isaac P. Langworthy, and other customary exercises.

The Rev. Stillman Pratt became the first pastor, being called April 18, and was installed May 17, 1849. He had acted as their minister for several months previous. Mr. Pratt took part in the Bi-Centennial Celebration of Malden, which occurred May 23, 1849, writing an original hymn for the occasion, which was sung to the tune of "North Bend," two stanzas of which follow:

Two hundred years have rolled away  
 Since here our fathers came;  
 And we their sons come here to-day  
 To celebrate their fame.

\* \* \* \* \*

God of the nations! in Thy sight  
 A thousand years are one,—  
 Oh! here defend us by Thy might,  
 Then take us to thy throne.

The original members, twelve in number, who joined by letter from other churches, July 11, were as follows:

Jonathan Cochran,	Levi Gould,
Mary Cochran,	Tristram Bird,
Seth Rich,	Sylva Bird,
James L. Crosett,	Mary S. Manning,
Elizabeth D. Crosett,	Mary R. Pratt,
Lucinda Howard,	Olive Carey.

Only one of these members is now living, Mrs. Elizabeth D. Crosett, now of San Francisco, California; she was one of the Sunday School teachers, and one of the choir singers. Some moved away, taking letters to other churches. Dr. Gould died January 6, 1850; Deacon Cochran died January 6, 1885, aged 93 years and 6 months, having been deacon thirty-six years; all the others who remained in Melrose have joined the "silent majority,"

Very soon after the Church was formed, a movement was made to build a meeting-house, which was accomplished through the unwearied efforts of Dr. Levi Gould, Dea. Jonathan Cochran, James L. Crosett and others, who not only solicited contributions, but two of them at least, Dr. Gould and Dea. Cochran worked on the foundations of the building with pick and shovel. Land was bought on West Foster Street, the meet-



ing-house commenced in October, 1848, and completed and dedicated May 17, 1849; but services had been held in the vestry as soon as it was completed, March 11, about two months before. The land and building cost \$3,500; of this amount the society raised about \$400, among themselves, \$600 was contributed by members of neighboring churches, and the remaining \$2,500 was placed on mortgage. For four years after its organization the Church was aided in its current expenses, in sums ranging from \$44 to \$200 per annum, a total of \$619, by the Massachusetts Home Missionary Society. The Church then, in 1852, numbered twenty-four members.

Concerning the early days of its history the first *Church Manual*, published in 1859, has the following:

Very much was due in the early history of the church and in results reached, under God, to the earnest and faithful labors of the first pastor, Rev. Stillman Pratt, and the brethren associated with him. It should also be added, as showing that God has carried us through dark days, that in the early part of 1853, the Meeting House was taken possession of by the mortgagee, and with heavy hearts brethren removed the furniture of the pews. This gentleman, however, made a liberal offer to the society, and by earnest and continued efforts, a sum sufficient to satisfy the mortgagee was raised, chiefly among themselves, and liberal friends in Boston and elsewhere, and possession of the house resumed.

And from the *Revised Manual* of 1892:

It is difficult at the present time to realize all that this first venture meant to the few brave souls who constituted the little church. They were but a handful and gave literally "of their poverty that others might be rich." The population was sparse, and the territory only a few oldtime farms, with here and there rocky ledges, rough bits of pasture, and clumps of stunted pine.

This little original white-painted church edifice, with its clock and steeple, was enlarged, remodelled, and made over into a building of Gothic architectural design during the year 1858, at a cost of \$10,000. It was re-dedicated January 5, 1859, with a sermon by Rev. Edward N. Kirk, D. D., of Boston.

There is no view of the original church building in existence. In one of its small vestries, a part of the town's primary school was held one or more seasons. There are yet members of the Church and congregation, whose memory clusters around

the past events, and who bring to mind the pleasant scenes and occurrences which took place in the little white church during its history before its absorption in the more stately structure.



ORTHODOX CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH. From Painting by T. C. Bartholomew.

The remodeled church was burned February 17, 1869. In the picture will be observed a small house which was consumed at the same time. This stood where now stands the residence of Mrs. Emma Burnham. It was then a tenement containing two families, and it has a somewhat interesting history. The original building was the little unpainted school-house, before

spoken of, and which is minutely described in the chapter on "Educational History." It was not only the school-house in those early days, but various religious services were often held therein, before any church building existed. It was afterwards bought, in 1828, by the Methodist Protestant Society, moved to the corner of Main and Upham (then Church) Streets, where it remained until that society built its new church in 1842; meanwhile having become often called the "Duck Pen." It was then moved to the corner of Myrtle and West Foster Streets, and there burned, as stated. Not at all disheartened at this calamity, the society immediately took steps to build another church. Subscriptions were made, a large lot of land containing 48,800 square feet, at the corner of West Foster and Willow Streets, and adjoining the old church lot, was purchased, and the corner-stone laid November 24, 1869. On this occasion, an address was made by the pastor, Rev. Albert G. Bale, an historical statement made by Deacon Calvin N. Chapin, and a box containing a variety of articles, coins, newspapers, the *Melrose Memorial*, etc., was placed beneath the stone. The church was finished and dedicated October 26, 1870, with a sermon by the pastor, and an address by Rev. Isaac P. Langworthy.

During its erection public worship was held in Lyceum Hall, Main Street, formerly the old Melrose Academy, on Berwick Street, in which the Church was first organized and where some of its services were held. The land and building cost \$42,000. Extensive repairs were made in 1890, during which time a handsome memorial window was placed in the front vestibule, by Maurice G. Cochrane, in honor of his grandfather, Jonathan Cochran, so long its senior deacon.

The first pastor, Mr. Pratt, resigned in April, 1851, and Rev. Isaac H. Northrop was installed January 15, 1852. He was dismissed in March, 1853, and the Rev. Alexander J. Sessions was installed in January, 1854. His relationship ceased in 1858, and Rev. Edward H. Buck became the pastor. He died January 31, 1861. Rev. Henry A. Stevens succeeded, being ordained September 12, 1861, remaining until May, 1868. He was succeeded by Rev. Albert G. Bale, who was ordained December 3, 1868. After an unusually long pastorate of twenty-seven and a half years, Mr. Bale resigned in May, 1896, remaining until July 15.

At the meeting of the Church, held May 4, at which time his resignation was accepted, the following resolutions were presented by Elbridge H. Goss, and adopted.

Whereas, The Rev. Albert G. Bale having resigned the pastorate of the Melrose Orthodox Congregational Church, and the same having been accepted, it is fitting that some expression of the relations that have existed between us for a period of over twenty-seven years, be adopted by us here assembled; therefore;

Resolved, That it is with deep feelings of regret that the pleasant ties that have so long existed between pastor and people are now to be sundered. He has been in and out with us, these many years, in our sorrows and in our joys; our cheerful and helpful counsellor both to young and old; has given aid and comfort, unreservedly, wherever and whenever needed.

Resolved, That to whatever station in life he may hereafter be called, we can recommend him as a scholar of high culture and deep experience; a thinker, sound and logical; a mind, well stored from wide reading and travel; in knowledge, profound and far-reaching.

Resolved, That we can testify to a walk in life among his people, with a character unimpeachable; unstained by the faintest breath of suspicion; a heart ever open to distress; full of kindest sympathy; a disposition the most charitable; in short, a man bearing away with him the universal respect and admiration of all with whom he has been associated, whether of our church and parish, or of his fellow townsmen.

Resolved, That it is the hearty desire of this Church, that wherever his lot may be cast, the choicest blessings of God may be with him and his; that the consolation and sustaining influence of that religion he has so earnestly and faithfully set before his people, may be experienced by him through the remaining years of his life.

Resolved, That these resolutions be spread upon the Church records, and that a copy of the same be sent to the Rev. A. G. Bale, by the Clerk of the Church.

At a meeting of the Church held March 3, 1897, a call was extended to Rev. Thomas Sims, D. D., late of Toronto, Canada, to become its pastor; and at a special meeting of the Society held March 18, the action of the Church was concurred in. The services of installation were waived, and in their stead a mutual agreement for a three years' pastorate was made, and the services of recognition were held May 25, 1897. Addresses were made by Rev. R. A. Beard, D. D., Rev. George A. Tewksbury, Rev. J. Cooper Antliff, D. D., Rev. Joel M. Leonard, Ph. D., Rev. Burke F. Leavitt, Deacon William McCartney, and the Pastor.



From the day the Church was organized to the present, year by year, members have joined by letter, and by profession of faith; members have died, or have removed to other parts of the land; many have been dismissed to other churches, but there has been a constantly increasing growth until the



ORTHODOX CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

present time, when the membership is 496. Since the Church was organized there have been connected with it nine hundred and seventy-nine (979) members; five hundred and eighty-two (582) came by letters from other churches, and three hundred and ninety-seven (397) by profession of faith.



The Sunday School was organized in the Melrose Depot, in 1848, when it had but few scholars, and was under the leadership of James L. Crosett. As soon as the vestry of the church was sufficiently advanced to allow the Sabbath School to meet and organize therein, Dr. Levi Gould became the first superintendent. From that time the school has prospered, increasing year by year until the present, when it numbers 558 members, divided into primary, junior and senior departments. Some five years ago a home department was organized, and is now under the superintendency of Dea. Frank G. Kellogg, with over two hundred members. This consists of such persons as cannot well attend the Sunday School sessions continuously, but receive the quarterlies used in the school, agreeing to study the lesson at least a half hour each week. In connection with this department are twenty-four messenger boys and a "Sunshine Band" of thirty-three members. The total membership of the school is 766.

The Melrose Orthodox Congregational Society was incorporated under the General Statutes, July 8, 1848, at which time, a meeting having been duly warned, a constitution and by-laws were adopted. The following persons were present and signed the constitution:

Stillman Pratt,	James L. Crosett,
Tristram Bird,	Moses Parker,
Seth Rich,	Joseph E. Stanwood,
Jonathan Cochran,	John McIntire,
Levi Gould,	Nelson Cochran.

Dr. Levi Gould was chosen first clerk of the Society. Here are two distinct but closely allied bodies, Church and Society, each having an entirely different set of officers. The Church, with pastor, deacons, deaconesses, church benevolence and missionary committees, having jurisdiction over the preaching and prayer-meeting services, the choosing of the officers of the Sunday School, the communion table, benevolent contributions, and care of the poor of the Church. The Society has general care and charge of all parish property, builds the edifice, raises all moneys for parish expenses, and unites with the Church in calling or dismissing a pastor.

In 1882, a handsome parsonage was erected on the site of the old church, from architectural plans made by the then pastor, Rev. Mr. Bale, at a cost of \$6,000.

The twenty-fifth anniversary of the organization of the Church was recognized in June, 1873, with an historical sermon by the pastor, Mr. Bale; as was also the fortieth anniversary, when an historical sermon was delivered by Mr. Bale;<sup>2</sup> and on Sunday the 19th, and Monday the 20th of June, 1898, Church, Society, and Sunday School joined in celebrating the fiftieth anniversary. A sermon appropriate to the occasion was preached by the pastor, Rev. Thomas Sims, D. D., and addresses were made by Rev. Daniel March, D. D., Rev. Charles H. Daniels, D. D., and Rev. Smith Baker, D. D. Two past pastors were present, Rev. Albert G. Bale, and Rev. Henry A. Stevens, both of whom took part in the exercises. Also the living past superintendents of the Sunday School, whose names and terms of service are as follows:

Deacon Calvin N. Chapin, 1854 to 1869.

Deacon Curtis C. Goss, January, 1869, to January, 1874.

Elbridge H. Goss, January, 1874, to January, 1875.

Stephen A. Lovejoy, July, 1877, to January, 1878.

Deacon Calvin N. Chapin, January, 1878, to January, 1879.

John M. Small, January, 1879, to January, 1880.

Stephen A. Lovejoy, January, 1880, to January, 1882.

Deacon Curtis C. Goss, January, 1882, to July, 1884.

Albert B. Franklin, July, 1884, to July, 1887.

George L. Morse, July, 1887, to July, 1890.

Don E. Curtis, July, 1890, to July, 1893.

<sup>2</sup> This sermon was printed in the *Melrose Journal*. His text was Deut. viii, 2: "And thou shalt remember all the way which the Lord thy God led thee these forty years." Two extracts follow: "Through the mists of forty years shines a beautiful picture, when on that Sabbath morning the fathers and mothers of this Church met for the first time in the room of the old Melrose Passenger Depot for the public worship of God. It seems more like a missionary meeting on the western frontier than the meeting of a Congregational Church in old Massachusetts—on one of its main railroad lines, and only seven miles from Boston. . . .

But forty years ago no such charming picture of suburban life met the eye, as now, from the crest of any one of these hills. Main Street was then, as at present, part of the main turnpike between Boston and Reading. Essex Street extended, then, only as far as Main Street on the east, and ending on the west in a cart-road leading into the woods. On the west side of the railroad was a continuous road from the Highlands. Upham and Howard Streets were the old roads to Saugus. There was not, at that time, a single house on Wyoming Hill, which was then a rocky blueberry pasture."

Rev. John L. Kilbon, Jr., July, 1893, to July, 1894.

Don E. Curtis, July, 1894, to July, 1897.

Frank G. Kellogg, July, 1897, to July, 1900.

Don E. Curtis, July, 1900, to July, 1902.

George A. Manning, July, 1902.

Many former residents and members took the occasion to visit and renew the acquaintances of their old church home.

The affiliated societies of this Church are as follows: Young People's Society of Christian Endeavor, Junior Young People's Society of Christian Endeavor, and Woman's Union.

Under this head all other affiliated societies, benevolent and social, each having its separate superintendent or president, are as follows: Foreign Missions; Home Missions; Social Committee; Altruist Committee; Music Committee; and House-keeping Committee.

The present officers of the Church are: Deacons, Calvin N. Chapin, John Buffum, Elbridge H. Goss, Moses S. Page, Thomas H. Tucker, George R. Jones, Frank G. Kellogg, Danforth D. Stratton and Albert B. Franklin. Deaconesses, Mrs. Florence M. Whitman, Mrs. Frances A. Brackett, Mrs. Caroline M. Cox, Miss Susan P. Harrold and Mrs. Frances J. Grout. Clerk, Isaac A. Cochran. Treasurer, John Buffum. Auditor, Wingate P. Sargent.

Previous Church clerks as follows: Dr. Levi Gould served from July 11, 1848, to January, 1850; Samuel Harris, June, 1850, to July, 1854; Edward P. Nevins, July, 1854, to January, 1861; Elbridge H. Goss, January, 1861, to December 29, 1874; Isaac A. Cochran, December 29, 1874, and is the present clerk.

The present officers of the Society are: Assessors, John Buffum, chairman, Moses S. Page and George R. Jones. Treasurer and collector, Elbridge H. Goss. Clerk, Lindley R. Browne. Auditor, Isaac A. Cochran. These together form the prudential committee, and have the general charge of all parish affairs. Previous treasurers: Seth Rich, Dr. Moses Parker and Alverse L. White, who served from 1852 to 1867. Previous clerks: Dr. Levi Gould, Nelson Cochran and Curtis C. Goss, who served from 1866 to 1897.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Possibly others served as treasurers between Dr. Parker and A. L. White, and as clerks between Nelson Cochran and Curtis C. Goss; but names cannot be given as records were burned and charred

George A. Thompson has been organist of the Society for twenty-seven years.

In the year 1897, the Sunday School had become so large that the chapel could not accommodate all the different departments; and it was found necessary to have the intermediate department meet in the church auditorium. Just before this, in September, 1896, the Altruists, while Frank G. Kellogg was president, inaugurated a movement to raise money with which to purchase a carpet for the chapel, and procure some decorations for its walls, which resulted in raising a moderate but insufficient sum. Soon after, under the enthusiastic and persistent efforts of Mr. Kellogg, then superintendent of the Sunday School, the still wider purpose of enlarging the chapel was adopted, that all might be accommodated therein; and with the coöperation of the church and parish committees, a system of weekly offerings by Church and Sunday School was commenced and continued through the years 1897 and 1898, which resulted in raising the sum of \$2,500, which was placed in the hands of the chapel fund committee, consisting of Frank G. Kellogg, Don E. Curtis, Curtis C. Goss, George R. Jones, Franklin P. Shumway, Isaac A. Cochran and Elbridge H. Goss, which had been appointed by the Altruists. By a renewed effort, continued through the year 1899, the sum was increased to \$6,000 by cash and pledges.

This sum was deemed sufficient by the prudential committee to warrant the Society to proceed with the alterations and enlargement; and preliminary plans were obtained and submitted to the Parish by the chapel fund committee; and at a duly called meeting of the Parish the following were chosen as a building committee: Albert B. Franklin, Chairman; George R. Jones, John Buffum, John M. Small, and Lindley R. Browne, Clerk. Messrs. Hartwell, Richardson & Driver, architects, were employed by this committee, and new plans were made by them for the enlargement, and when submitted it was found that it would require a much larger sum than \$6,000 to accomplish the desired object. A new and urgent effort was then made, asking for cash contributions and pledges covering the period of one, two and three years.

in the "Great Fire" of November 9, 10, 1872. \* E. H. Goss served as collector from 1858 to 1867, when the offices were united.

The matter was presented to the Society, on Sunday morning, instead of the regular service, by Albert B. Franklin, and the sum of \$10,000 was raised, which added to the amount previously raised made a total of \$16,000. This result was received with great gratification. Subsequent pledges raised the total to \$16,106.99.

At this time, the spring of 1900, there had been a conviction growing in the parish and community, that the main church building was in an unsafe condition. An examination by the state inspectors, and the architects, Messrs. Hartwell, Richardson & Driver, resulted in the building being condemned. Services therein were at once prohibited by the prudential committee. Plans for the strengthening of the edifice were immediately made, and it was found necessary to take \$5,677.22 of the above sum raised for the enlargement of the chapel, for this purpose.

A contract was made with Angus MacDonald, and under the charge of the building committee, this strengthening was accomplished by placing eight columns from the foundation, with cross-beams in the auditorium. A new chancel was constructed, a new system of ventilation for both church and chapel introduced, new windows substituted, and the interior re-plastered and re-frescoed. This was successfully and satisfactorily accomplished, and services for the re-opening of the church were held October 14, 1900, with an appropriate sermon by the pastor, and other exercises.

The chapel building was materially enlarged on its westerly side, under contract with Mr. MacDonald. This has given spacious rooms for the junior and primary departments, a pastor's room, choir room, library room, and in the basement, toilet rooms, coat rooms and kitchen; and on the northerly end an extra entrance. New windows and other improvements were made in the main chapel room. The total cost of this enlargement and these improvements, was \$11,066.79; making a total outlay of \$16,744.01, of which \$139.89 was paid by the ladies, from the chapel furnishing fund. This over-run the total amount raised for this purpose about \$500, which sum was raised by subscription at a business men's banquet held in the chapel, February 5, 1900. These changes were made and the School met in the newly arranged and finished quarters on Sunday, November 18, 1900. Meanwhile Sunday



School services had been held in the Y. M. C. A. Rooms, as had the preaching services of the parish, with the exception of four, which were held in the City Hall, by permission of the Board of Aldermen.

While out of a church home, kind and generous offers of other societies, inviting the Church to hold its services in their meeting-houses, were received. Such was the case with the Universalist, the Baptist and the Methodist Societies. It should be recorded that the same kindly offers were tendered when the church was burned in 1869.

Great credit should be given to the building committee for its successful work; especially to its chairman, Mr. Franklin, for his energetic and unwearied effort in carrying these various improvements to a successful termination, and to the great satisfaction of all the members of the Melrose Orthodox Congregational Parish.

**THE MELROSE HIGHLANDS CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.** The first attempt to hold religious exercises at the Highlands was made in the spring of 1857, when Deacon Augustus Durant commenced a Sunday School in the Franklin Street School-house. This was discontinued when winter came, although a Bible class was taught by him through the following winter, which met at different houses. Soon after this

one of the most fortunate of things happened to the Highlands in the arrival of a gentleman of religious convictions and enthusiasm, with his bride. It were idle for us to speculate on what would have been done to care for the religious life of the people if they had not made their home in this place under the rocks; for in other hearts the question had been asked, "What shall we do?" But, having once taken up their abode here, a Church was a foregone conclusion. I need not tell you that this man was our venerable but youthful Deacon Joel Snow, and that the bride was his good wife. It was the twelfth day of October, 1859, when they came; and now, for over twenty-seven years, they have been foremost in every good work.<sup>4</sup>

The Church here foreshadowed was organized in 1875. For some years previous to this preaching services had been frequently held; some were out of doors, generally at the archway embankment on Melrose Street, when pastors from the centre of the town officiated; and others in the loft of the

<sup>4</sup> From *Origin and Growth of the Religious Movement, at Melrose Highlands*, a sermon preached Nov. 1, 1886, by Rev. John G. Taylor.

stable building then situated on the corner of Tremont and Franklin Streets, which came to be known as the "Highland Chapel;" the use of which had been given by Deacon George W. Chipman, who, in the fall of 1861, altered and furnished it for that purpose; fitting the lower story for a dwelling. In this chapel, not only these preaching services were held, but



BIRTHPLACE OF CHURCH.

regular weekly prayer meetings. Later, the Highlands Union Sunday School, formed February 21, 1869, with the names of forty-five persons as "charter members," and with Deacon Calvin N. Chapin, as its superintendent, met regularly in the chapel.

During these preliminary years, preaching services were

continued quite regularly, the pulpit being mostly supplied by pastors from the centre of the town. Among others were Thomas J. Clithero and A. E. Higgins, students from the Boston Theological Seminary, the latter continuing until a few months before the Church was organized, which event took place September 29, 1875, with thirty-nine members; thirty-three by letter, and six on profession of faith; of the original members, twenty-one were Congregationalists, seven Methodists, four Baptists, and one Lutheran; the entire membership represented fifteen different churches. Rev. D. Allen Morehouse, who had been supplying the pulpit for a few months, was installed as its first pastor, with a sermon by Rev. William H. Willcox, D. D., of Reading. A silver communion service was presented to the new Church by the Mystic Church of Medford.

In August, 1876, Mr. Morehouse resigned, and on November 19, of the same year, Rev. John G. Taylor was installed as his successor. Very soon after this, Mr. Taylor began to agitate the subject of building a church edifice; and by dint of persistent effort and hard struggling, this worthy object was successfully accomplished. A building committee was appointed, land bought on the corner of Franklin and Ashland Streets, ground broken April 25, 1878, the corner-stone laid September 13, 1879, and the church dedicated September 29, 1880. Five years later a chapel was built, adjoining the church, the cost of the whole being \$14,150. In 1883 Mr. Taylor went abroad for fourteen months, and Rev. Henry Bates officiated as pastor.

For nine years this young Church was nourished by the Massachusetts Home Missionary Society, which contributed to its running expenses. In a sermon preached by Mr. Taylor, January 9, 1887, he said:

We talk of ourselves now in the words of ten years ago, without thinking that we have bought a large lot of land, built two houses of worship, or a church and a chapel, relinquished a yearly income of \$300 at first and \$150 later from the Missionary Society, and received into the church since its organization, exclusive of the 30 original members, 112 persons, and since I began my work with you in November, '76, 106 persons. In other departments of church work the growth has been correspondingly encouraging.

And a week later, in his *Tenth Anniversary Sermon*:

When I first became acquainted with you, you were about fourteen months old, and had a membership of forty-five. Of this world's goods you had but very little,—only a small reed organ, and a few settees, and chairs, and lamps. It was primitive enough for the year 1620 at Plymouth. Underneath this hall in the loft lived a good woman, whose staunch piety was of more worth than any cornerstone of granite could be, and in one corner of the first floor was a room with a large window, in which were tempting bits of merchandise, and afterwards candies, and bread, and sweetmeats. No room in the House of Seven Gables could have been more worthy of the storyteller's pen. The stairway up which we climbed, like Pilgrims going up the hill which overlooks Plymouth Bay, landed us not far from a large stove, and just far enough from the side of the room to save our heads from bumping against the slanting roof. On the other side, the singers poured forth their feelings in good music, guiding a congregation which had not lived long enough to forget how to sing; while in the north end, just under the gable window, the minister stood behind a pulpit which had been made out of an old school desk, draped in scarlet.

In July, 1892, the Church voted to become incorporated under the General Statutes, and by due process became a corporation, following which action the Melrose Highlands Congregational Society voted to transfer its property interests and effects to the incorporated Church, which trust was accepted by vote of the Church, July 21, 1893. Mr. Taylor resigned March 30, 1893; soon after which a call was extended to Rev. Burke F. Leavitt; and after several weeks of consideration he accepted. He entered upon his duties October 15, 1893, and was installed November 1. He had been previously settled in the ministry in Portland, Chicago, and Oregon.

The Parish now grew so rapidly that it was found to be in straightened circumstances; and very soon after Mr. Leavitt was settled the building of a new church edifice was successfully agitated. The old church was sold to George J. Bicknell, for the sum of \$1,000, and moved across the street to the land where once existed the little Highland Pond, which had then been filled up. Soon after it was bought by the Shepard Manufacturing Company, and is now used as the factory for its extensive silver-ware business. Ground was broken for the new church edifice April 23, 1895, the corner-stone laid June 29, 1895, and it was dedicated January 2, 1896. It is a large, well



arranged building, having all the appointments of the modern church structure, and a seating capacity of 750. Its total cost was \$21,689. A number of its stained-glass windows were given by Sabbath School classes; its organ by the ladies of the parish; and a fine toned bell, weighing 2,300 pounds, costing \$350 was given by the Sabbath School.

The following figures, given at the fifth anniversary of the settlement of Mr. Leavitt, show not only a successful pastorate, but indicate the rapid growth of that portion of our town. During that period the new church was built; \$28,259 raised for home expenses—twice as much as during the previous five



HIGHLANDS CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

years—and for benevolent objects \$3,206, against \$1,346 for the previous period; 237 members were added to the church, 117 on profession. Present number of members, 362.

The affiliated organizations of this Church are as follows: Young People's Society of Christian Endeavor, Men's Christian League, Women's Christian League, Young Men's Christian League, Society of King's Daughters, and Junior Christian Endeavor Society.

Deacon Chapin continued as superintendent of the Sunday School for five years, when he resigned, and was succeeded by



Florentine S. Shaw, for three years. Then Deacon William W. Mason was elected, when, having moved away, he was succeeded in 1882, by Paul Hayward. He was succeeded in 1885, by Alfred Blanchard. In 1892, Deacon Mason having again become a resident of the Highlands, was again chosen superintendent, and was succeeded by the present superintendent, Walter H. Todd. Present membership of the School, including the home department is 580.

The deacons are: Angus MacDonald, Frederick A. Ellms, W. S. Fawcett, Richard Hicks, W. E. Stanley, Samuel Thurston, Fred A. Houdlette and George W. Bears. Clerk, George W. Basford. Treasurer and collector, James W. Murray.

The Twenty-fifth Anniversary was celebrated by the Church, with services extending from September 28, to October 3, 1900, during which time an anniversary sermon was preached by the pastor, Rev. Burke F. Leavitt, an historical address by Rev. John G. Taylor, an address by Deacon Calvin N. Chapin, the first superintendent, an address by Rev. C. I. Scofield, and a banquet, with vocal and instrumental music freely interspersed throughout the exercises.

**THE FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH.** In the year 1828, several members of the Methodist Episcopal Church became dissatisfied with the form of Church government, left it, and formed themselves into a Protestant Methodist Church. They soon after purchased of the North Malden school district, the little, old, unpainted school-house, hereafter to be described, which stood near the corner of the old road, now Lebanon Street, and Upham Lane, now Upham Street. This they enlarged somewhat, and dedicated it as a place of worship in 1830. It then had seventeen members, and the first pastor was Rev. Thomas F. Norris.

More or less ill feeling and controversy had existed, and continued to exist, between this Church and the Methodist Episcopal Church, which was formed several years before this, and, in the process of time, and for some reason, no one knows why, this church building was stigmatized with the name of the "Duck Pen;" and that of the Methodist Episcopal Church, at the junction of Green and Main Streets, as the "Cider Mill." The after history of the "Cider Mill" has been given in the sketch of the Methodist Episcopal Church; that of the "Duck Pen" in the sketch of the Melrose Orthodox Congregational Church.

In 1841, the Church having outgrown this little school-house structure, which had accommodated it since 1830, steps were taken, and a new edifice was built and dedicated. The little broadside containing the "Order of Exercises at the Dedication of the First Methodist Protestant Church, Malden, (North), January 27th, 1842," announces the hymns, anthems, dedicatory prayer, sermon, etc., but gives no names of those who took the various parts.

For over a quarter of a century the Protestant Methodist Church maintained its organization, but not without a severe struggle and a considerable loss of membership. Meanwhile a number of Baptists had moved into North Malden; and January 1, 1856, the First Baptist Church of Melrose, was organized with thirteen members of Baptist churches, and eight Protestant Methodists, that remained. This list of members was as follows:

Rev. Thorndike C. Jameson,	Caroline C. Bickford,
Mrs. Thorndike C. Jameson,	Lucy Randall,
Eliza J. Shelton,	Caroline Jones,
William B. Burgess,	Caleb Howard,
Ransom J. Norton,	Madeline S. Howard,
Mrs. Ransom J. Norton,	George Howard,
Elizabeth Wood,	Addison Lane,
William Dix,	Clarissa Jackson,
Mrs. George Upham,	William Pierce,
Betsey Converse,	Cynthia Pierce,
William J. Farnsworth.	

The only one of these original members now living is Addison Lane, now in his eighty-second year, and who for many years has been one of the deacons; and who was Superintendent of the Water Works for several years, and Collector of Taxes for five years.

The following is a copy of the vote passed by the Society previous to the formation of the Baptist Church:

Caleb Howard Addison Lane & W. J. Farnsworth Trustees of the First Methodist Protestant Society in Melrose in consideration of \$400 paid by the first Baptist Society in Melrose and in pursuance of a Vote of said Methodist Protestant Society passed Sept. 3 A D. 1855 Quit Claimed to Baptist Society its Successors & assigns a certain piece of land with Meeting house subject to a Mortgage of \$1200 to H. Bancroft. Signed this Sept 8 1855 acknowledged Sept 10 Recd Sept 18 1855 Lib. 722 fol 356, 7.

The Protestant Methodists continued their organization but for a short time, the town allowing them to meet in the old Engine House, recently removed from the northerly side of the Baptist Church, Rev. George Peirson acting as pastor.

At the time of the formation of the Baptist Church, the property consisted of the small church building erected in 1842, and the large lot of land on which it stood, at the corner of Main and Upham Streets; the Baptist Church assumed the



FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH.

indebtedness then resting upon the property, a mortgage of \$1,200, and, in addition, paid the Methodist Protestant Church, as per above vote, the sum of \$400.

This building was used by the Baptist Church until 1873, when it was sold to the St. Mary's Catholic Church, removed to Dell Avenue, used by that Society until the new church was built on Herbert Street, since which time it has been known as Lyceum Hall.

The present brick church was erected in 1874, being dedicated with appropriate ceremonies November 17, of that year. It cost \$20,000.

The list of pastors, and length of pastorates, is as follows:

Rev. Thorndike C. Jameson, from 1856 to 1858.

Rev. James Cooper, from 1858 to 1862.

Rev. Lewis Colby, from 1862 to 1864.

Rev. William S. Barnes, from 1864 to 1868.

Rev. James J. Peck, from 1869 to 1871.

Rev. Almond Barrelle, from 1871 to 1875.

Rev. Napoleon B. Thompson, from 1875 to 1876.

Rev. Robert F. Tolman, from 1878 to 1886.

Rev. George A. Cleveland, from 1886 to 1893.

Rev. Joseph K. Wilson, from 1894 to 1898.

Rev. Augustus E. Scoville, from 1899.

The recognition services of the present pastor, Mr. Scoville, were held Tuesday evening, February 6, 1900, when addresses were made by Rev. John R. Gow, Prof. Charles R. Brown, Rev. Everett D. Burr, and our local pastors, Rev. William W. Hackett, Rev. David M. Lockrow, Rev. Thomas Sims, D. D. and Rev. Edwin C. Bolles, D. D.

The present membership of the Church is 450. Since its organization there have been 961 persons connected with the Church. The present deacons are Charles C. Barry, John E. Marshall, William H. Flanders, William S. Allen and Addison Lane; clerk, William A. Jepson; treasurer, Thomas D. Lockwood; collectors, J. Walter Newhall and Roy D. Stafford.

The affiliated societies are the Social Circle, Baptist Young People's Union, Junior Baptist Young People's Union and the Woman's Missionary Society. The Sunday School was organized forty-six years ago, in 1856. Its list of superintendents follows:

Caleb Howard, 1856.

Rev. James J. Peck, 1869.

Guy Lamkin, 1856-62.

Moses Briggs, 1870-73.

F. W. A. Rankin, Jr., 1862-64.

George M. M'Coy, 1873-78.

S. M. Tourtellot, 1864-66.

Charles C. Barry, 1878-99;

William F. Paul, 1867.

(twenty-one years.)

William N. Tyler, 1868.

Carl B. Smith, 1899.

The present membership of the School is 480. In the near future this Church intends building a new church building, and it now has a fund on hand for that purpose amounting to \$10,000.

THE FELS BAPTIST CHURCH. Soon after the Boston Rubber Shoe Company's works were established, at the Fells



Village, in 1882, where there then existed quite a population, members of the First Baptist Church began mission work in that district. A Sunday School was organized, and weekly religious services were held in a hall at the corner of Main Street and Goodyear Avenue, the property of the Boston Rubber Shoe Company, and which was built soon after the works were established, and has always been placed at the disposal of this religious movement, free of all charge. In this hall, also, the Converse School was kept, before the building of the Fells District school-house—the Converse School—on Washington Street.

The Fells Baptist Church was organized January 25, 1889, with twenty-six members. The first pastor was Rev. William W. Hackett, who had officiated at the religious services for some time previous to the organization of the Church, and was installed February 1, 1889. He resigned November 30, 1890, and was succeeded February 1, 1891, by Rev. C. D. Swett, who remained until August 31, 1893. Rev. George A. Cleveland was the pastor from November 5, 1893, until April 30, 1894; Rev. Wesley L. Smith, May 1, 1894, to May 31, 1897; and June 1, 1897, Rev. Mr. Hackett again became the pastor, and remained until April 30, 1900, when he was succeeded by Rev. D. C. Easton, who was installed June 2, following. He remained until May, 1901, and was succeeded by Rev. L. A. Cooney, who was installed October 6, 1901. The present membership of the Church numbers 83; and that of the Sunday School, which was formed soon after the Rubber Works were built, now numbers forty, with Norman B. Brown, as superintendent. The officers of the Church are: deacons, Norman B. Brown, Edwin White and Edwin B. Marshall; church clerk, Walter W. Wortman; treasurer, Lewis S. Munroe.

THE MELROSE HIGHLANDS BAPTIST CHURCH. For a number of years, the Melrose Highlands has been increasing rapidly in population; and in the fall of 1893, it was found that quite a number of members of Baptist Churches were living there. A series of prayer-meetings were first held at the different residences, and soon a society was formed, and regular services held in Rogers' Hall, on Franklin Street. The first sermon was preached October 22, by Rev. George A. Cleveland, of the First Baptist Church. Different pastors supplied the pulpit until March, 1894, when Rev. Bowley



Green was invited to become their pastor, and the Church was organized April 12, with thirteen members. Mr. Green was ordained November 21, 1894, but in the following April tendered his resignation, and accepted a call to the Worthen Street Baptist Church, Lowell. After two months a call was extended to Rev. Byron U. Hatfield of Georgetown, which was accepted; and he was installed August 2, 1895. During his pastorate the church edifice, on the corner of Day and Franklin Streets, was built and dedicated December 29, of that same year. It cost \$9,000. In January, 1896, Mr. Hat-



MELROSE HIGHLANDS BAPTIST CHURCH.

field resigned, and in March a call was extended to Rev. C. E. Tullar, of Watertown, who accepted. He continued his work until April, 1898, when he resigned. The present pastor, Rev. David M. Lockrow, was installed November 3, 1898. The membership of the Church now numbers seventy-five; of the Sunday School 183, and Abner M. Saunders is its superintendent. The young people's society connected with the Church, is called the Baptist Young People's Union.

Several memorial windows were placed in this church when it was built. Through the efforts of D. Evans Caswell, of the "Humanitarian Chapel," situated nearly opposite the church,

on Franklin Street, a handsome American Flag Window, ornaments its eastern or chancel end. This is in memory of those soldiers who gave their lives for their country.<sup>5</sup> A Grand Patriotic Concert was given in the hall of the Highland Club House, Wednesday evening, December 4, 1895, by which the necessary funds were raised, not only for this window, but for two others; one called the Queen Esther Window, in honor of the mothers, wives and daughters who gave their sons, husbands and brothers to their country; the other a Peace Window, placed in the vestibule, in honor of the sons and daughters of veterans of the service. Still another handsome window, containing a representation of Ruth, was presented by Dexter Pratt, as a memorial of his daughter, who died a few years ago.

Present officers: treasurer, John N. Underwood; clerk, Mrs. S. A. Pierce; collector, C. M. Huxford; deacons, Henry A. Jones, John A. McLean, Abner M. Saunders and Edwin T. Cone.

THE FIRST FREE BAPTIST CHURCH. During the year 1893, when there was but one church building in the Melrose Highlands, "a few earnest Christian people decided, after much prayer, to undertake a new work for God, and in the interest of the many unchurched and unsaved in the town." For nearly a year services were held in the old school-house on Franklin Street, as a mission. On January 1, 1894, Rev. George N. Howard became pastor, but the Church was not fully organized until February 5, of that year, when it was duly incorporated with thirty-five charter members.

Not long after this steps were taken toward the building of a church edifice. Land was purchased on the corner of Green and Farwell Streets, and the corner-stone of a building, of which Mr. Howard was the architect, was laid October 16, 1894, with appropriate ceremonies. Its plan is a unique one

<sup>5</sup> Until the present year, 1902, Melrose had neither soldiers' monument, tablet, or memorial hall. The only recognition the services of the "Boys in Blue," other than this memorial window, had received was the volume published in 1868, entitled: *The Melrose Memorial: The Annals of Melrose in the Great*

*Rebellion of 1861-65*. On August 2, 1902, a soldiers' monument which had been erected on the soldiers' lot in Wyoming Cemetery was dedicated. Further details are given in the chapter, "Military Organizations," and in the account of "Old Home Week."

On the same floor with the auditorium, which with the two galleries accommodates an audience of over four hundred, is a lecture room seating one hundred persons, a fully equipped kindergarten room and a parlor.

The building was sufficiently advanced to allow of its occupancy by the parish April 7, 1895. During a portion of the previous time, from December to April, services were held in Eastman's Hall, on Main Street. The edifice was not wholly completed until January 8, 1899, at which time dedication exercises took place, with an historical address by the pastor,



MELROSE HIGHLANDS FIRST FREE BAPTIST CHURCH.

Rev. George N. Howard; a sermon by Rev. A. W. Anthony, of Lewiston, Maine, and other addresses.

Rev. Mr. Howard resigned February 14, 1902.

The present officers are: Levi W. Gilman, deacon; George C. Mower, clerk; Levi W. Gilman, treasurer.

The church contains several handsome memorial windows: One, "The Baptism of Christ, by John in the Jordan," in memory of Charles Dana and George Henry Lincoln; another, "The Sower," in memory of the fathers of Mr. and Mrs. Levi W. Gilman. In the gallery, one from "The Stammerer's Friend;" and back of the altar, "Christ in Gethsemane."

The total cost of land and edifice was \$20,000. The Church has now a membership of one hundred and twenty-five. The Sunday School has one hundred members and the superintendent is John T. Hill. It has a library of four hundred volumes. The affiliated societies are The Young Men's League, Ladies' Aid Society, Faithful Workers, A. C. F. Society Senior, and the A. C. F. Society Junior.

**THE FIRST UNIVERSALIST CHURCH.** The first preaching of the doctrine of Universalism on the territory now Melrose, was introduced in the manner described by the late Artemas Barrett, in an article written for the *Melrose Journal*, as follows:

At the commencement of the war with England in 1812, a very bitter feeling existed between the two political parties known as the "Federalists" and "Republicans." While this feeling was at a high pitch, the Rev. Mr. Osgood, of one of the neighboring towns, made an exchange with the pastor of the Church at Malden, Rev. Aaron Green. Mr. Osgood preached a sermon strongly tinged with Federalism, denouncing the Republicans as "war-hawkers," and calling them other hard names. After the service the Federalists were in high glee over the sermon. But this part of the town was Republican, almost to a man, and the sermon therefore caused offense. This rupture caused the Universalists (also the Methodists) to hold occasional services of their own here in a small, unpainted school-house on Lebanon Street, and the ministers they had were the Revs. Joshua Flagg, Edward Turner and Hosea Ballou.

A very important place in the early history of Melrose, was occupied by this little unpretentious, unpainted building; utilized as it was, not only for all the school purposes of the inhabitants of the "North End," but for religious meetings by various denominations, and, possibly, for other occasions. Some are now living who, not only went to school in this building, but also attended church therein. Small as it was, it was the only public building standing on the territory. After the new school-house was built on Upham Street, in 1828, occasional services were held there; also in Academy Hall, then standing on Berwick Street. Among the preachers at this time were Revs. Sylvanus Cobb, Thomas Whittemore, Lemuel Willis, Henry Jewell, E. H. Locke, Hosea Ballou and John G. Adams, then settled at Malden Centre.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>6</sup> The following incident is told Pratt, when the Malden Centre Church, after a bitter struggle, passed, by action of the courts, of one of our former citizens, John Pratt, father of the late Charles



In this manner, with these occasional services, a number of years passed before any permanent organization took place, which occurred February 10, 1849. The first minister was Rev. Josiah W. Talbot, who began his labors, as pastor, March 18, 1849. April 8, 1849, the constitution was adopted, one article of which declared that "this society shall be called the First Universalist Society in Melrose." December 30, 1856, the society adopted a new constitution in accordance with the laws of the State, bearing the following signatures: Artemas Barrett, James Barrett, Joseph H. Green, Josiah W. Talbot, Benjamin B. Day, Thomas B. Woodward, Henry Sprague, James M. Thresher, Franklin Taylor, William Lynde, Kitridge Avery, George B. Talbot, Augustus Barrett, Thomas C. Boardman, Martin Ellis, John H. Green, Elbridge Green, Abel Willis, George Lynde, Anthony Crosby, James D. Littlefield, John Crocker, H. G. Tucker, Lorin L. Fuller, David Fairbanks, Moses Eastman, Francis D. Howe, Henry A. Norris, Charles H. Isburgh, Walter R. Collins, Joseph D. Wilde, Walter Babb, George M. Morse, Jonathan Barrett, Benjamin F. Jones, Thomas J. Kimball and B. Franklin Green.

By the untiring energy and perseverance of Mr. Talbot a church building was erected on Essex Street, and dedicated January 1, 1852, with sermon by Rev. Alonzo A. Miner. Revs. John G. Adams, Otis A. Skinner and Hosea Ballou, also took part in the exercises. Mr. Talbot bought the land for the church site with his own money, deeding it to the society February 9, 1852, soon after the church edifice was finished. He drew the plans, bought the material, superintended the construction, and was largely instrumental in raising money for the same. In the terrible gale of April 16, 1851, when Minot's Ledge Lighthouse was destroyed, the partly finished spire was blown over.

Mr. Talbot was active also in town affairs, serving as one of from the jurisdiction of the Orthodox to the Universalists, and the former withdrew and built another church edifice: "One of the most wealthy and prominent citizens of Malden at this time was a Universalist, and he had in his employ a negro, who attended these meetings. At the final meeting, as they were leaving the old church, some one told Mr. John Pratt, an eccentric and sturdy old Orthodox, living in this part of the town, that this negro voted with the Universalists. In his indignation he stepped into the street facing the church, took off his hat, and made a very low bow, saying, "Good-bye, old meeting-house! The niggers have got you "



the financial committee during the first year of its incorporation, and on the school committee for the year 1851.

Mr. Talbot resigned the pastorate November 13, 1853, and was succeeded by Rev. J. A. Cooledge, who served one year on the school committee and who remained until 1856, when the Rev. Joseph S. Dennis was called, and he was installed as his successor April 1, 1856. During his pastorate the church edifice was enlarged by the addition of sixteen pews, a new organ purchased, and an additional piece of land bought on the east side of the lot. Mr. Dennis served on the school committee for the year 1857. He resigned in July, 1858, and was suc-



FIRST UNIVERSALIST CHURCH.

ceeded in the November following by the Rev. Benjamin F. Bowles, who remained only until the end of the year 1859. His successor, Rev. George H. Deere commenced his labors September, 1860, continuing until 1862, when he was succeeded by Rev. George W. Quimby, who remained two years. From April 1, 1864, to March 20, 1865, the pulpit was supplied by seventeen different clergymen. The Rev. Selden Gilbert then received a call and entered upon his duties, remaining until 1866. The following three years, to 1869, the pulpit was supplied by Rev. B. H. Davis, and September 1, of that year the Rev. John N. Emery received a call which he accepted.

During his ministry the existing mortgage of \$2,500 was paid off and the Church was free from debt. During a thunder storm in June, 1870, the church was struck by lightning, setting the top of the steeple on fire, and doing other damage. Mr. Emery resigned September 1, 1872, and was succeeded December 13 of the same year, by Rev. James E. Bruce. He closed his connection with the Church July 1, 1875, and November 15, 1875, Rev. William A. Start received a call, and was installed March 6, 1876. He resigned in December, 1877, and was succeeded by Rev. Charles A. Skinner in September, 1878. During his ministry stained glass windows were put into the church, and other improvements made. Mr. Skinner resigned May 1, 1881, and was succeeded by Rev. Richard Eddy, D. D. Under the pastorate of Dr. Eddy, the society prospered to such a degree that a new edifice, costing \$16,138.68 was built on the site of the old one.<sup>7</sup> Had the church been built on any other site than this, the land would have reverted to the heirs of Mr. Talbot, the donor, that being one of the conditions of his gift. The new church was dedicated March 24, 1889, with a sermon by the pastor, and an address to the people by Rev. A. A. Miner, D. D., in the afternoon, and a sermon in the evening by Dr. Miner, who preached the dedication sermon of 1852.

For the dedication of the first edifice in 1852, the then pastor, Rev. Mr. Talbot, wrote a hymn, of which the following is a stanza:

And may this earthly temple  
 Our humble souls prepare,  
 To praise Thee in thy heavenly,  
 And all its glories share.  
 Then shall Thy ransomed children  
 Assemble round Thy throne,  
 When all shall be immortal,  
 And know as they are known.

Mr. Talbot was present and read the hymn then written, at the dedication of the new church.

A fine organ was presented to the Church by Hon. Daniel Russell, and a beautiful memorial window was given by Joseph C. Crocker, a former resident, and one of the soldiers who served on the quota of Melrose during the great rebellion, in memory of his parents.

<sup>7</sup> The old church was sold to west side of Essex Street, and became our present Franklin Hall.

After a successful ministry of eight years, Dr. Eddy resigned, July 6, 1889, and was succeeded by Rev. Julian S. Cutler, who was installed the following November. Mr. Cutler also remained eight years, when he resigned to accept a call to Orange, Mass. The Church remained without a pastor but a short time. Rev. Edwin C. Bolles, D. D., who has held pastorates in Portland, Salem and New York City, received a call which he accepted. He was installed January 4, 1898. Mr. Bolles remained until January 1, 1902, when he resigned to devote his whole time as professor of history in Tufts College. He was succeeded April 22, 1902, by Rev. Andrew J. Torsleff, the present pastor. On the 10th of February 1899, the Church celebrated the fiftieth anniversary of its organization, on which occasion a banquet was given in the vestry, and addresses were made by the pastor, two past pastors, Revs. Charles A. Skinner and Julian S. Cutler, Mrs. Mary A. Livermore, Rev. Thomas Sims, D. D., pastor of the Congregational Church, Rev. Henry A. Westall, pastor of the Liberal Christian Union Church, at the Highlands, and an historical address by Sidney H. Buttrick. The only one of the original members present was Abel Willis, who was also a member of the choir, and who took part in the musical exercises of this occasion. Mr. Willis died March 23, 1902, aged 85. The present number of members of the Church is fifty. The Sabbath School numbers one hundred and fifty members. The following persons have served as superintendent: David Fairbanks, Charles H. Isburgh, (who served over thirty years,) Joseph D. Wilde, Robert J. Chute, Walter Babb, Cummings L. Lothrop and Sidney H. Buttrick, the present incumbent. The affiliated societies of the Church are the Russell Club, Young People's Christian Union, the Ladies' Social Circle, and Junior Christian Union.

THE TRINITY EPISCOPAL CHURCH. This is the fifth Church organized in Melrose. Beginning April 13, 1856, five services were held by Rev. William H. Munroe, in the parlors of Mrs. Samuel Rice, on Lake Avenue. Following those, one or more public services were held in the Congregational church, at five o'clock in the afternoon, Rev. Mr. Munroe, who became the first rector, officiating. From the Orthodox church the society went to Lyceum Hall, Main Street, where the Sunday School was established and services held. From there to

the hall in Waverly Block, Essex Street. The Church was organized May 20, 1857, at the house of Charles P. Gordon, on Linden Place. During Mr. Munroe's pastorate, a church edifice was built on West Emerson Street, which was dedicated March 25, 1860. It was consecrated June 13, 1866 by the Rt. Rev. Manton Eastburn, D. D., Bishop of Massachusetts, being then free of debt. Mr. Munroe resigned in 1862, going first to Philadelphia, and afterwards became rector of the famous "Christ Church," Salem Street, Boston, dying a few years since. While here he served on the school committee for the years 1857, 1858 and 1859. He was also instrumental in organizing the first Young Men's Christian Association of Melrose, in 1858, being its president.

Mr. Munroe's successor was Rev. John B. Richmond, who remained until July, 1868. During his pastorate, in July, 1866, the church was entered by burglars, and the carpets stolen. Mr. Richmond served on the school committee for the years 1864 and 1865. Rev. Robert Ritchie succeeded to the rectorship remaining only one year. June 13, 1870, Rev. Charles Wingate was chosen rector, remaining until 1876. During this time he was absent a year in Europe, and Rev. Samuel P. Parker, D. D., had charge of the parish. During the year 1875, the church was again entered by burglars, and the handsome communion service, given by Oliver L. Briggs, in 1860, was stolen.

Rev. Henry A. Metcalf was chosen rector April 27, 1876, and he remained until 1880. During his pastorate a new organ was placed in the church.

Mr. Metcalf was succeeded by Rev. Charles L. Short, who was installed December 21, 1880, and who remained until May 21, 1888. During his ministry a chapel was built, adjoining the church, in 1885, at a cost of \$3,000, and a little later a beautiful new stone church was erected to take the place of the old one, which was consecrated June 21, 1887, the history of which is told in the following letter:

MELROSE, MASS., Dec. 28, 1885.

*To the Corporation, Trinity Parish, Melrose:*

I have been requested by the heirs of the late Miss Catherine L. Tyer to communicate to you the following: No legal will has been found among her papers, but instead thereof, an expression of her wishes written June 6, 1884, requesting that certain amounts of money be given to parties specified, in the event of her decease. The pro-



perty will be settled by an Administrator, and divided according to law. At a meeting of the legal heirs: Horace H. Tyer, Elizabeth Savery, Mary T. Fiske, Frances A. Flint and Laura B. Thomas, held in Melrose on the 28th day of November, it was unanimously voted that the requests contained in the papers found be complied with in full. The seventh article reads as follows: I desire that \$10,000 be given to Trinity Parish, Melrose, Mass. The sentence following prescribed that "the gift to said church or parish be disposed of by the pastor, wardens and vestry, as they shall decide, will be for the best good of said Parish." It was known to some members of the



TRINITY EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

family that the late Miss Tyer intended, if she lived, to within a few years erect in Melrose a church as a memorial to her father, mother and brother, if acceptable to your parish. In consideration of this intention, the members of the family propose, if acceptable to you, to carry out her wishes as a memorial to her as well, on the following conditions: First, the amount donated by her (\$10,000) to be devoted to that purpose. Second: the Parish to erect, within a reasonable time, a stone edifice complete in every part, including furnishing and



all that is necessary to provide a suitable church building, according to plans furnished by, or acceptable to the legal heirs; the whole cost and expenses, including additional land necessary, to be paid by them, providing that the same does not exceed the sum of \$20,000. That is to say, the members of the family will provide \$10,000 in addition to the \$10,000 mentioned in the first article. Third: A suitable tablet to be placed in the church to denote that it is erected as a memorial to Henry George Tyer, Elizabeth Tyer, and Catherine Louisa Tyer. Fourth: Such memorials as are now incorporated in the present church building, or used therein, to be used in the proposed structure as deemed best.

The foregoing is respectfully submitted for your consideration.

Your obedient servant.

F. W. THOMAS.

This generous gift was accepted with heartfelt acknowledgements to the donors. After the plans and estimates had been made, it was found that the cost would exceed the \$20,000. The heirs at once authorized the committee, Rev. Charles L. Short, Royal P. Barry, William H. Allen, W. Irving Ellis, and Frederick W. Thomas, to proceed and they would make up the deficiency. The church was built. The total cost of the edifice and 15,000 feet of extra land was \$28,467.40. An appropriate memorial brass tablet was placed in the west wall of the church. The Perkins memorial window which was placed in the old church July 3, 1884, was replaced in the new. Its inscription is: "To the Glory of God and in memory of Horatio Nelson Perkins."

The widow of Samuel Rice gave the new church a baptismal font, on which is the following inscription: "To the Glory of God and in memory of Samuel Rice, one of the trustees and first warden of the Church. Born January 30, 1814, died April 18, 1885. The pure in heart shall see God." The altar is a memorial gift from Mr. and Mrs. P. Morton DeWolfe, and bears this inscription: "In Memoriam. Louisa Margaret DeWolfe. Born November 5, 1879; entered into rest, August 23, 1884."

Through the kind efforts of the late William L. Williams, the church received a unique gift; a carved stone from the ruins of the celebrated Abbey of Melrose, Scotland. It is placed under the support of one of the trusses on the south-erly side of the church. The tablet is inscribed as follows: "The above carved stone once formed a part of the Abbey

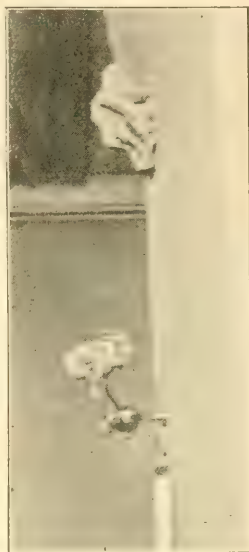
Church of St. Mary, Melrose, Scotland, built about A. D. 1400. It was obtained through the kind offices of Alexander T. Simons, Esq., Gildon Grove, Melrose, and the Rev. James C. Herdman, Melrose, and presented to William L. Williams of this town, and by him to Trinity Parish, A. D. 1886."

Rev. Mr. Short was succeeded in the rectorship by Rev. Charles H. Seymour, S. T. D., who was elected to that position September 12, 1888, and who remained till April 13, 1891. The present rector, Rev. Paul Sterling, began his pastorate September 15, 1891.

Present number of communicants four hundred and thirty-one. The Sunday School has one hundred and fifty-four members. The affiliated societies are St. Margaret's Chapter, St. Agnes Guild, Dorcas Chapter and the Young Men's Guild.

The present officers of the Church are: wardens, Royal P. Barry and Henry A. Bush; treasurer, Henry F. Grout; clerk, Samuel S. Preble, Jr.

**THE UNITARIAN CONGREGATIONAL SOCIETY.** The first permanent movement for the establishment of a Unitarian Church in Melrose, was made November 18, 1866, when services were begun in Concert Hall, on Main Street, near the corner of Essex Street, by Rev. William P. Tilden, under the auspices of the American Unitarian Association. Soon after, in July, 1867, the Unitarian Congregational Society was organized. Previous to this, as early as 1848, a short time after the Boston and Maine railroad was opened through Melrose, services were held for several months in the old Academy Hall, on Berwick Street, by the Rev. F. W. Holland, under the auspices of the American Unitarian Association. The new Society met in Concert Hall, where it continued to hold services for a number of years, having for pastors, besides Mr. Tilden, Revs. John D. Wells, John A. Buckingham, William Silsbee and William S. Barnes, who had left the Baptist denomination, and the pas-



THE MELROSE ABBEY  
STONE.

torate of the First Baptist Church, to become pastor of this Church. He was installed July 30, 1868, but remained only a few months, resigning January 5, 1869. During his ministration the name was changed to the Liberal Christian Congregational Society, but the old name was resumed in July, 1870. Rev. A. S. Nickerson was installed as pastor July 7, 1869, with the installing sermon by Rev. Warren H. Cudworth. Mr. Nickerson resigned June 1, 1870.

At this time, while without a settled minister, a new church building was erected on the corner of Myrtle and West Emerson Streets, largely through the efforts of the late Frederic Kidder, and Thomas B. Peck, now of Walpole, N. H. In addition to subscriptions made by the members, donations were made by the American Unitarian Association, the South Middlesex Conference and by the Boston churches. It was dedicated May 1, 1872, with sermon by Rev. Andrew P. Peabody, D. D., of Cambridge. Services had been continued meanwhile, by the friendly offices of a number of pastors; among them Revs. J. B. Green, H. H. Barber, H. C. DeLong and Richard Metcalf. Other neighboring ministers and theological students at Harvard University also officiated from time to time. During this interregnum, on one intensely stormy Sunday, when the committee had deemed it unwise to send for Mr. Barber, then of Somerville, the congregation was surprised to see him enter Concert Hall, where they then worshipped; and still more so, when they learned that he had walked all the way from Somerville in the storm, having failed to make connection with the horse-cars.

This Society instituted a course of lectures at this time from which financial aid was derived for their enterprise. Among the speakers were Rev. William H. H. Murray and Prof. J. Wesley Churchill. This course was the immediate predecessor of the Melrose Lyceum which had a successful life of twenty-one years. The Society was also aided by a very successful fair given at this time under the auspices of the ladies of the Society.

The first minister to be settled in the new church was Rev. Daniel M. Wilson, who had just graduated from the Harvard Divinity School. He was called October 24, and installed November 15, 1872. Sermon by Rev. Rufus Ellis, D. D., and an address to the people by Rev. A. P. Peabody,

D. D. Mr. Wilson resigned March 1, 1876, and was succeeded September 1, 1876, by Rev. Nathaniel Seaver, Jr., who remained five years, and October 29, 1881, was succeeded by Rev. Henry Westcott, who was settled over this Parish in conjunction with the newly formed one in Malden, October 29, 1881, conducting services in Melrose in the morning, and at Malden in the evening. Mr. Westcott died July 14, 1883, much lamented. A handsome memorial volume was published soon after his death, containing a number of his sermons, and an appreciative memoir by John Oscar Norris, which was first read at a meeting of the "Roundabout Club." The volume also contained poems, "At Rest," by Henry H. Clark, and "In Memoriam," by Mary A. Livermore.

The Rev. John H. Heywood, D. D., who had been forty years a pastor in Louisville, Ky., was called by the Church in April, 1884, and was installed May 6. He was welcomed at the morning service by John O. Norris, in behalf of the Parish, and in the afternoon by addresses from Rev. Andrew P. Peabody, D. D., Rev. H. H. Barber, Rev. Richard Eddy, D. D., then pastor of the Universalist Church, and Mrs. Mary A. Livermore. During Mr. Heywood's ministry the mortgage, which had rested on the church from its dedication, was paid off. Mr. Heywood remained until September 1, 1889, when he resigned and returned to his old home in Louisville. When his successor, Rev. Joseph H. Weeks, was installed, February 1, 1890, with sermon by Rev. Minot J. Savage, and address to the people by Rev. Henry C. DeLong, Mr. Heywood wrote his former Parish a letter full of good wishes and pleasant remembrances. Among other things he said:

It is now almost fifty years since I first came to Louisville and entered upon the active work of the Christian ministry. They have been years of very varied experience. I have seen life in its manifold phases of peace and war, of joy and sorrow, of blight and bloom, but as I look back upon the half century, which has proved so eventful to our country and the world, and compare the past with the present, I find myself no less an optimist now than I was in the buoyant season of youth and early manhood. I rejoice with grateful joy at the advance made all along the line—the deepened and quickened thought, the larger hope, the more living faith and the warmer, more generous love. Never much of a sectarian and becoming less and less so all the while, with fuller appreciation of all earnest, humane work, with heartier "God speed" for everyone, whatever, wherever,



whoever he may be, who is seeking and laboring in the spirit of Jesus to do good service to God and man, in making or in trying to make, life purer, sweeter, brighter, better, happier, for all. Thus thinking, thus feeling, I can say this from the depths of my soul and with the emphasis of firmest conviction, that never have I felt warmer gratitude than in the 72nd year of my life, for the gracious influence of the Divine Mind and Spirit—sweet as the air from the spice-islands of the blessed—which have led me and are leading true-hearted men and women in all communions, to the larger, profounder and more loving conception and interpretation of Christianity, by which are brought into ever bolder relief, the Fatherhood of God, the Brotherhood of Man, the unbroken Continuity of life, the ultimate redemption of all



UNITARIAN CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

souls from ignorance, error, selfishness and sin, and their constant progression in truth, knowledge, righteousness, and beneficent activity through the eternal ages—the grand conception and inspiring interpretation which make religion to the followers of Jesus what it was to him, “the life of God in the soul of man,” and to which the religion of Christ “is not so much a theory to be explained as a life to be copied.”

The Society now needed more room, and during 1841, under the auspices of the Ladies' Aid Society, an enlargement was completed by the erection of an adjoining building, nearly resembling the original church, containing Sunday School room, a ladies' parlor, supper room and kitchen, costing \$5,000.

Mr. Weeks resigned December 15, 1861, and was succeeded by Rev. Thomas W. Brown, who was installed June 1, 1862.



After a useful and successful pastorate of six years, Mr. Brown resigned June 1, 1898; he still remains a resident of Melrose.

After the resignation of Mr. Brown, the Parish remained without a regularly settled minister until November 5, 1899, when the present pastor, Rev. Thomas Jay Horner, commenced his ministerial duties in accordance with a request made by the Society. There are two hundred and twenty-five church adherents.

The Sunday School connected with this Parish has had among its superintendents, Rev. William S. Barnes, Rev. Hobart Clark, George H. Dearborn, 1870 to 1880, John O. Norris, 1880 to 1890, George E. Munroe, the late Capt. John C. Maker, Harlan E. Glazier and at present, George L. Davis. The School has a membership of one hundred and twenty-five.

The affiliated societies are the Young People's Religious Union, the Ladies' Aid Society and the Unity Club.

The late William F. Conant, who died in December 1897, was the parish treasurer for a period of thirty years. His son-in-law, the late Dexter F. Munroe, was parish clerk for many years.

**THE LIBERAL CHRISTIAN UNION CHURCH.** This Church was organized in 1895. Preaching services were held at first in the hall of the Highland Club House, and afterward in Rogers' Hall. Until 1896, the pulpit was supplied by many different pastors; then the Rev. Henry A. Westall was settled over the Society. The congregation was a small one, and after an existence of four or five years, during which it received aid from the American Unitarian Society, of \$250 annually, the Society disbanded.

**SAINT MARY OF THE ANNUNCIATION CHURCH.** The names of the first Catholic families living in North Malden, were Conway, Kelley and Doherty. A few others came about the time the Boston and Maine Railroad was built in 1845. From 1851 to 1854, the Melrose Catholics attended mass at the Wakefield church. In the latter year, Melrose was made a part of the newly established parish of the Immaculate Conception, on Pleasant Street, Malden, near the Medford line. For nearly twenty years, the Melrose Catholics worshiped with the Malden parish, during which time the first mass in

Melrose was celebrated on Christmas day 1868, by Rev. Thomas Gleason, of Malden, in Masonic Hall, corner of Main Street and Wyoming Avenue.

In 1873, Melrose was attached as a mission to the Stoneham parish, under the pastorate of Father William H. Fitzpatrick. After a few years, the number of Catholics had increased in numbers sufficient to warrant the establishing of a new parish in Melrose, which was done and placed under the charge of Father Fitzpatrick, in conjunction with his Stoneham duties. When the First Baptist Society erected its present brick chapel, in 1874, the church edifice then standing on its site, at the corner of Main and Upham Streets, was sold to the Catholics for the sum of \$2,200, removed to a lot on Dell Avenue, costing \$1,000, remodelled and named St. Bridget's Church. Previous to its completion several services were held in Masonic Hall, Father Fitzpatrick officiating. The first service in their church was held in October, 1873. Here the Catholics worshiped until their present large and handsome edifice was erected in 1893-4, on the corner of Herbert and Myrtle Streets. The church lot contains an acre of land, having a frontage on the three streets, Herbert, Myrtle and Grove.

The corner-stone of the new church was laid in 1891. Rev. Dennis O'Callaghan delivering the sermon. It was dedicated in November, 1893, with appropriate exercises, and sermon by Rev. John P. Dore of Chicago. The cost of land and edifice was \$55,000. It was originally intended by Father O'Farrell, to build the church of stone, modelling it after the famous Melrose Abbey; but it having been discovered that the substratum soil was of such sandy and unsubstantial nature it was deemed unwise to build such a heavy structure as that would have been; therefore the plans were changed, and the present Romanesque edifice with a rock-faced Lynnfield granite basement substituted.

The Melrose mission was raised to parish dignity towards the close of the summer of 1894, the name changed from St. Bridget to St. Mary, and the Rev. Francis J. Glynn became the first resident pastor, and still remains.

As the parish now numbers about two thousand, Father Glynn is aided in his parochial duties by Rev. Daniel J. Carney as assistant, who received his appointment January 1, 1897.

In 1895, the handsome residence of Albert D. Holmes, on Myrtle Street, near the church, was purchased for a rectory, at a cost of \$7,500.



ST. MARY'S CHURCH.

After the new church edifice was built, the old one on Dell Avenue, was abandoned for religious services, and is now used

as a parish hall. Here the Young Men's Catholic Lyceum and other associations meet.

Previous to the purchase of their first church in 1873, a Sunday School had been organized as early as May 1, 1870, by James P. Murphy, and its sessions were held in different halls. It now has a membership of 425.

At the time Father Glynn came to the parish the indebtedness on the property had been reduced to \$20,000. Some improvements have since been added costing a number of thousands of dollars, but under his energetic management, aided by a church debt society which he organized, the church will soon be free of debt.

#### OLD TIME CHURCH GOING.

Previous to the beginning of the nineteenth century, and for some years afterwards, the residents of North Malden had to wend their way to "Middletown," either on foot, horseback, or by team, on the Sabbath day, to attend public worship, as they did also, on election days to vote. Relative to these facts, and as a picture of those early days, the following from *Echoes from Mystic Side*, is here given:

Our sympathies, even at this late day, go out to our North and South Malden friends, when we think of their hurrying under the rays of a hot sun, or plodding through the deep snows, over such a long stretch of land, and then to enter a not over-heated room, and seat themselves on hard, wooden benches, and listen to a long, and, we imagine, rather a doctrinal sermon. Then there was the tithing man, who stood watching ready to reprimand all unruly boys, whispering girls, or sleeping parents. At a meeting of the selectmen in 1684, it was agreed and ordered, that "all householders or masters of families in this Towne shall take their turns successively every Lord's day, both be low and in the galires."

On entering the church, the women were expected to pass up one flight of stairs, and the men up those on the opposite side, and a railing was placed between the galleries in which they sat. A committee was always appointed to assign seats to each person in town, and this act was called "dignifying the seats." The choice fell to those paying the highest rates towards the support of the minister, while dignity, age and deafness were considered.

Under date of 1692 the first grant of separate seats was given, and it was voted "that corronal page have liberty to build a pue, and in case corronal page leave the seat it shall returne to the towne." Later

it was "voted that collonal paige hes liberty to remove his pewe into That corner of y<sup>e</sup> meeting-hous by y<sup>e</sup> little dore." "Voted that deken Green and John Greenland are goe and Treat with collonal paige in order to y<sup>e</sup> Removing of his pew." Other permits were given, from time to time, until the seats were alone reserved for the galleries.

It was also voted, that certain persons were to be allowed a piece of land to erect a stable to shelter their horses "on the Sabbath days." A space of four feet was given each person, which was ample room, since the farmers rode on their farm horses, and were often accompanied by their wives, seated on pillions behind them.

Quartette choirs were not in vogue until a much later period, and as books were not plentiful, one of the deacons would read two lines of a hymn, the congregation would then sing them, when he would read two more, and so on to the end. This was called "deaconing the hymn." Many of them were not of a particularly cheering nature, being written as lessons to ponder over rather than for diversion, and were oftentimes made doubly plaintive by being set to minor music. We copy a few for the perusal of those who are fond of verse:—

"Hark! from the tombs, a doleful sound;  
Mine ears attend the cry—  
Ye living men, come, view the ground,  
Where you must shortly lie."

One story, repeated and vouched for by a well-known divine, is, that a much-respected pastor over a small society, departed this life, and the usual funeral ceremonies were held in the church. The choir was invited to assist on this solemn occasion, and being desirous to add as much as possible to make the exercises interesting, selected and sang the only anthem that they had well practiced together, many repetitions of these words occurring:

"Believing, we rejoice, to see the curse removed."

Such hymns were sung, and dutifully listened to generally, but on one occasion, when a very just and worthy man was having the last solemn rites performed, and the minister selected the hymn—

"See how the aged sinner goes,  
Laden with grief and heavy woes,  
Down to the dwellings of the dead,  
With endless curses on his head;"

the choir refused to sing it, and another was chosen.



## CHAPTER VI.

### EDUCATIONAL HISTORY.

**N**ORTH Malden had no school-house of its own until about the middle of the eighteenth century. But as early as 1691, the town records show that action was taken for the education of its children. No doubt it had done so earlier, but there is no earlier record than the following: "Ezekiel Jenkins continuing to be the Townes Scoule Master." In 1693, there is an item equally concise: "John Sprague jun<sup>r</sup> Schoolmaster." August 24, 1699, the record is given a little more in detail:

John Sprague chose scoolmaster for this present yeer: or for one yeer, it is left to ye select-men to agree with him what he shall haue for his incurigment to keep scool for one yeer.

In 1702, the town began to provide education for the different parts of the same, as shown by the following vote:

John Sprague Is chose scool-marstar for ye yeer insuing To learn Children & youth to Reed and wright and to Refmetick according to his best Skill. And he is to have ten pounds paid him by ye town for his pains. The scool is to be free for all ye Inhabitants of this town: and to be kept at foure severall places at foure severall times one quartar of a yeer in a place: In such places whar those five men shall apoint, namely: Leut Henery Green, Leut John Line, Lemuell Jenkins, Tho Okes And Nathaniell Upham: who are chose by ye town for y<sup>t</sup> purpose.

Just where the school was kept in North Malden it is hard to say. But by the record for the next year it would seem that the North Maldenites had to travel to the centre of the town:

by a uote Ezeckiel Jenkins is chose scoolmaster for this present yeer: and The Scoole to be Kept at his one hous: he is to haue 3 pounds for ye yeer: and ye befitit of ye scollars.

This means he was to have the benefit of whatever small

amounts of money that may have been paid by the scholars for any purpose, besides the three pounds. Mr. Jenkins was again elected on similar terms in 1704. He died in 1705, and was buried in Sandy Bank, or Bell Rock Cemetery. The gravestone bears the following epitaph:

Here Lyes y<sup>e</sup> Body of | Ezekiel Jenkins Aged 37 Years | Who Died  
July y<sup>e</sup> 30<sup>th</sup> 1705 Mauldens | Late School Master From A Painfull | Life  
Is Gone To Take His Rest His | Lord Hath Calld Him Whome .

The next reference in the records to any school privileges for the northern part of the town occurs under date of July 12, 1710, as follows:

nathaniell waite chose Scoolmaster voted y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Scool shall be Remoued into 3 parts of y<sup>e</sup> Town—The first half yeer in y<sup>e</sup> center—and one quartar in y<sup>e</sup> southwardly end And one quarter in y<sup>e</sup> nothardly end of y<sup>e</sup> Town.

For some reason Mr. Waite did not serve; and later in the year "m<sup>r</sup> Samuells wigglesworth," son of Rev. Michael Wigglesworth, author of *The Day of Doom*, was engaged for a six months' session, with this vote:

y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Schoole shall be kept y<sup>e</sup> first four months in m<sup>r</sup> parsons hous And then y<sup>e</sup> School shall be Remoued into sum hous Towards y<sup>e</sup> north end of The Town y<sup>e</sup> othar Two months.

Mr. Wigglesworth was engaged for a second term, when it was

Voted Ther shall be sixteen pounds money Rais<sup>d</sup> for To pay y<sup>e</sup> schoolmastar namly m<sup>r</sup> Wigglesworth, and That y<sup>e</sup> school shall be kept 4 months in y<sup>e</sup> body of y<sup>e</sup> Town And Two months at y<sup>e</sup> northwardly end of s<sup>d</sup> town.

The location and building of a school-house in the early times was a source of excitement and contention, as is often the case in later years. At a town meeting held May 18, 1711:

It was put to vote whether y<sup>e</sup> Town would buld a Schoolhous and set jt on y<sup>e</sup> Towns land on y<sup>e</sup> west side of y<sup>e</sup> way ouer against y<sup>e</sup> wachhous. And y<sup>e</sup> School to be kept two thirds of y<sup>e</sup> time y<sup>t</sup> a Schoolmastar shall be jnproud jn y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Schoole-hous and y<sup>e</sup> othar third part of y<sup>e</sup> time at y<sup>e</sup> northerly end of The town: neer or a mong y<sup>e</sup> Greens jn sum priuet Roome And y<sup>e</sup> hous to be bult at y<sup>e</sup> charg of y<sup>e</sup> town and also y<sup>e</sup> charg of priuet Roome: And y<sup>e</sup> vote past on y<sup>e</sup> negitiue.

Six months later, November 20, 1711, it was voted:

That ther be a School-hous bult — Also voted y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Schoolhou shall be set between y<sup>e</sup> pound and John Wilsons hous.

Up to this time schools had been kept in the watch-house and in private houses; but in 1712, as per above vote, a building was erected for the purpose, as is seen by the following action of the town; this was Malden's first school building:

Voted y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> scool-hous shall be bult 20 foots jn length 16 foots wide 6 foot stud between joints. A chimney, nere seven foots between y<sup>e</sup> gams

decreased the capacity of the room; and when its spacious "harth" was blazing with its pile of green logs the physical discomfort of the child who sat on the nearest bench could only have been equalled by that of the unfortunate shiverer who sat by the door. Of course, it was of one story and its walls were filled with brick "to y<sup>e</sup> plaets," in that good, cold-defying fashion which may yet be found in some old houses, and which puts to shame the shams of modern construction<sup>1</sup>

William Green, the "carpender," was to receive thirty-five pounds. For the somewhat unique contract for this work, between the Selectmen and Mr. Green, see sketch of the Green family. January 17, 1714<sup>5</sup> it was voted:

That y<sup>e</sup> school shall be moued to John greens house jn y<sup>e</sup> woods: — for two months: which js to be March and April next ensuing the date heerof.

This was the house of the original settler, Thomas Green, at the Highlands, west of Main, and north of Franklin Streets.

The next year it was

vot: y<sup>t</sup> The Schoolmstar shall be Removed To y<sup>e</sup> northardly end of This Town To Keep y<sup>e</sup> school y<sup>e</sup> Remaining part of y<sup>e</sup> Time agreed on for him to be among us.

Occasional votes in the town records show that schooling was provided for the north end of the town a portion of the time only. June 17, 1723, Mr. Buckman was engaged to keep the school twelve months, at a salary of four pounds. That year it was kept five months in the centre, three and a half at the south part, and three and a half at "sum conuenant place jn The northardly end of malden."

For the next twenty years nothing definite is said about the schooling for the North End.

<sup>1</sup> Corey. *History of Malden*, 614.

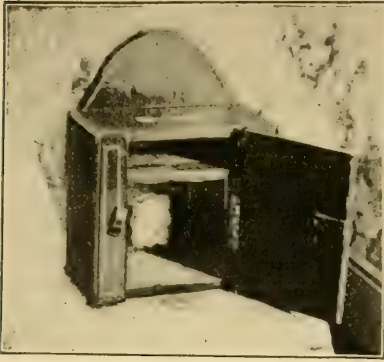
In 1744, it was voted:

That the School shall be kept one quarter part of the time yearly near the house of Abraham Skinner and one quarter part of the time yearly near the house of Thomas Burditt Jun<sup>r</sup> and another quarter part of the time yearly near the house of John Colman or the house of the widow Mercy Pratt provided that particular persons will be at the Charge of erecting a School house at each of those places.

According to a MS. left by Mr. Barrett, the house of the widow Pratt stood where now stands the Lynde mansion, on the corner of Grove and Lebanon Streets; and Mr. Colman's about forty rods north, on the west side of Lebanon Street, which was then the old 1653 road. The school-house stood about half way between these places, on the east side, about on the corner of Lebanon and Laurel Streets. He had heard it described by those who remembered it, "as a small, unpainted shanty, with a brick fireplace in one corner. Old Mr. John Lynde used to say that Master Swain who taught the school there, would frequently, in school hours, send one of the scholars to his father's house for a mug of cider."

During this period, of about a century, the cause of education in Malden seems to have had a varied experience, as the town was several times presented at the Quarter Sessions for not maintaining a grammar school; but in 1750, educational matters were improved, and Nathaniel Jenkins, Jr., was chosen school-master. He retained this office for a period of twenty-five years, until he acquired the well-earned title of "good old Master Jenkins." His original occupation was that of a shoemaker. But the guardians of the town, who had evidently been embarrassed for a long time in their endeavors to procure a suitable teacher, thought they discerned in him some of the necessary qualifications. After some hesitation, which was removed in part by the fact that his health was inadequate for his mechanical calling, he acquiesced in their proposal. To prepare himself for his new vocation, he, for want of a normal school, put himself under the instruction of the Rev. Mr. Emerson for about twelve months. Having by this time obtained some knowledge of the languages, and the approbation of several clergymen, he entered with zeal upon his duties as an instructor of youth. He is represented as a pious man and an excellent teacher, though in his practice the rod was not a mere symbol of authority. It had a use, as well as a meaning.

This is a view of the very curious and unique little box-desk, which belonged to this good school-master, and which



THE JENKINS DESK.

he carried back and forth with him from precinct to precinct. As there is a hole in the top of the back, he evidently hung it upon a nail. It probably held his books, pen, ink and paper, and possibly, his useful rod.<sup>2</sup> In those days he taught school for six months in Malden center, three months in the south part of the town, now Everett, and three months in the north part, now Melrose.

In 1789, Joseph Barrett, of North Malden, was chairman of the School Committee. That year school was kept in the little old school-house, four and a half months; the next year four months.

*Nathaniel Jenkins jr.*

In 1799, the town chose a committee, consisting of Joseph Barrett, Bernard Green, and Captain Amos Sargent, to draw a plan, and estimate the cost of a new school-house for the north part of the town. They reported, and the sum of \$600 was appropriated. Joseph Barrett and William Emerson were the committee to build the same. They bought a small piece of land, in 1800, of Ezra Howard, on the west side of Lebanon, a few rods south of Upham Street, then Upham Lane, and built thereon a school-house. It was about twenty by twenty-five feet in size, and low studded. It was an unpainted building with board blinds for the windows, with a small porch over the door on the south side. Artemas Barrett went to school in this building; and the manuscript before quoted gives this description of the school-house.

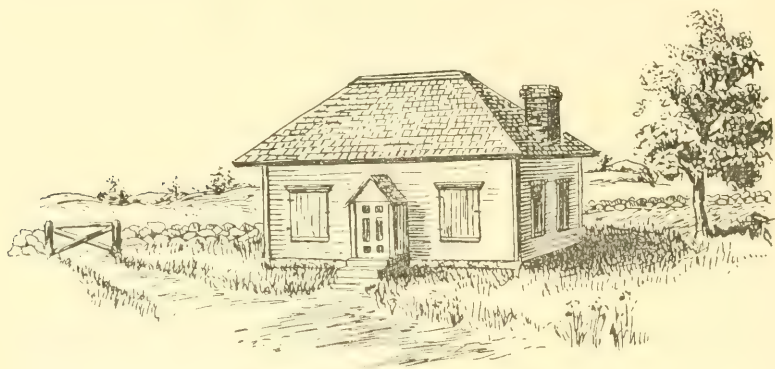
As you entered, there was an open space: rows of seats, with desks in front, on each side of the house with an aisle passing between them

<sup>2</sup> This desk now belongs to Mrs. great-great grand daughter of Mr. Adeline A. Nichols, of Malden, a Jenkins.



on each side to the wall; each row would seat about six scholars. A large wooden desk stood at the north end of the house with a platform raised in its rear where the teacher was seated. There was an open space in front of the desk where the boys put their hats. In the middle of the house stood a massive stove in which wood was burnt in large clefts about two feet in length. It was the practice in those days for the scholars to take their turns in building the fires and sweeping out. The writer well remembers when his turn came of going as soon as he could see, and how he felt when entering that dark room before he could open the close board blinds and let in the light. He also remembers how long it was before the room could be made even comfortable and how the scholars when they arrived would gather around that old stove and remain as long as allowed to. And frequently during school hours, the scholars would have to beg the privilege of going to the stove in order to get warm.

About the time this school house was built the town was formed into districts, each drawing their proportion of the money raised and managing their own affairs. It was the practice in those days during the summer months to employ a school-marm, as she was called, as only the smaller children then attended school. In the winter the boys, and some of them quite large, nearly men grown, attended and a master was then employed.



THE OLD SCHOOL HOUSE.

This was before matches had been invented, and these scholars then took their turn in building fires, and they had to take live coals of fire with them, from their homes. At this time Malden had four school-houses; this one at the North End, one where Sprague Street joins Salem Street, one on Nelson's Hill at the South End, and one on the Lynn road, near Maplewood Square.

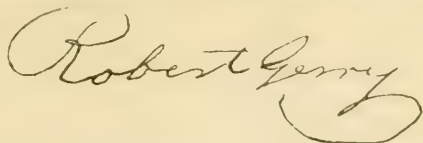
In this little old school-house, Robert Gerry, who died in

Stoneham, April 1, 1873, in his ninetieth year, taught school during the winter season for twenty four years, in succession, commencing in 1803. Here the North Maldenites learned to "read, write, and cipher." The boys and girls living in the west part of the town, came "across lots," passing by the old Tainter or Howard house, which stood where the Swett block now is, crossing Ell Pond brook on a log.

Occasionally, when school did not keep here, the scholars, some of them, went to "middletown" school, going over the old road by the foot of Boston Rock.

This old school-house was abandoned when the town of Malden built a new one, in 1829, on Upham Street, on land conveyed to the "North School District," by William Dix, for \$50. It was built by the

school-master Mr. Gerry. This was burned about the year 1845, and another one built on its



site; in it was kept a Primary, Intermediate, and Grammar School. Others who taught school in this house, besides Mr. Gerry, were Dr. Levi Gould, Nelson Cochran and Rev. John C. Ingalls. This house was burned in April, 1874, and was succeeded by the present Sewall School House, formerly called the Centre School House, standing next to the First Baptist Church.

This house that was burned, built by Mr. Gerry in 1829, was the only school-house existing at the time Melrose was incorporated, in 1850.<sup>3</sup> Very soon after this others had to be built; one on Lynde Street, one on Green Street, and one on

<sup>3</sup> Previous to this there had existed for a few years, a private institution of learning, situated on Berwick Street, near the corner of Herbert Street. This was known as "Academy Hall." It was afterwards moved to Main Street, where it became Lyceum Hall, was used by the Town, and for various other purposes; and perished in the fire of August 20, 1870. In the *Universalist Trumpet*, for 1851, the following advertisement of this institution appeared: Melrose Academy.

The Spring Term of this Institution, situated on the Boston and Maine Railroad, seven miles from Haymarket Square, Boston, will commence on Monday March 4, under the charge of its present Teacher, Mr. D. C. Quimby, A. M., Principal; Miss Caroline M. Ripley, Preceptress; Mr. J. W. Turner, Teacher of Music.

The proprietors have permission to refer to B. B. Mussey, Esq., Rev. S. Streeter, T. Whittemore, T. Starr King, Charles Brooks, Syl-

Foster Street, opposite the end of Vinton Street, all built in 1853, costing \$1,600 each; then the small ones on Franklin and Upham Streets, in 1855; now all abandoned for newer and better ones. That on Foster Street was succeeded by the present D. W. Gooch School building, which was built in 1886, costing \$14,000, remodelled and enlarged in 1892, at a cost of \$18,500. The committee to build consisted of Moses S. Page, Royal P. Barry, Daniel Norton, Joel Snow, and W. Irving Ellis; to remodel, John O. Norris, John C. Maker, William D. Stewart, A. Eugene Upham, Decius Beebe, Albert B. Franklin and Henry Brown.

March 30, 1868, the town appropriated \$20,000 for a new High School building, and January 14, 1869, and additional



THE OLD HIGH SCHOOL HOUSE.

sum of \$7,500, was added. The building committee consisted of Messrs. Rufus Smith, Daniel W. Gooch, Charles H. Isburgh, Wingate P. Sargent, Walter Babb, George Newhall and George A. Mansfield. The site selected was 30,000 feet of land situated on Emerson Street, at the corner of Lake Avenue, purchased of Messrs. David L. & John G. Webster. It was finished and

dedicated July 15, 1869. It was destroyed by fire January 25, 1897.

By the building of this High School House, the crowded condition of the then existing schools was relieved. At this time Melrose had seven school-houses, and eighteen teachers. As our town was increasing in population very fast, additional

vanus Cobb, Boston. H. Ballou, 2d, D. D., F. A. Farley, Brooklyn, N. Y., H. M. Lane, John G. Whittier, Amesbury, Mass., Daniel Osgood, M. D., Mantanzas, Cuba.

Parents and Guardians may rest assured that nothing of a Sectarian nature will be allowed in the School, and the morals of all pupils

will be carefully guarded by the teacher.

Terms: English Branch, including Surveying, Navigation, Book-keeping, the Natural Sciences, per term, \$6.00; Higher Mathematics, per term, \$6.00; Ancient and Modern Languages, \$7.00; Oriental Branches, \$8.00.

accommodations became necessary. Outside halls and rooms were rented for a while. The Centre School House, which was burned in 1874, was rebuilt at a cost of \$10,000, by a committee consisting of George A. Mansfield, W. Irving Ellis and John O. Norris.

At this time, 1883, when it was found necessary to build other houses, there were twenty-four teachers, besides one elocutionist and one music teacher.

The Franklin School House, now known as the Whittier School, a four room building, was erected in 1884, on Franklin Street, near Sargent Street, at a cost of \$8,200. The committee was Joel Snow, Rufus A. White, Thomas W. Ripley, Moses S. Page and John W. Farwell.

In 1883, a new school-house, now known as the Horace Mann School, was built on the corner of Grove and Myrtle Streets, at a cost of \$10,770. Daniel Norton, John O. Norris, Julius S. Clark, W. Irving Ellis and Dexter Pratt served on that committee.

During the year 1885, the Converse School building was built on Washington Street, at the Fells, with an appropriation of \$5,000, on land given to the town by Hon. Elisha S. Converse, for whom the school is named, very appropriately. For some time before, this school had been kept in the Fells Chapel, rent free, through the kindness of Mr. Converse. The committee to erect this school-house, consisted of John W. Farwell, John Robson, Royal P. Barry, Daniel Norton and George H. Dearborn.

As the children in the Swain's Pond District had become quite numerous, it was found necessary, in 1886, to build a small school-house on Swain's Pond Avenue, between the pond and Lebanon Street, thus accommodating our scholars, who had been attending the Malden schools, at quite an expense to Melrose. The committee to build was John B. Souther, Jesse W. Page, Thomas Polson, Thomas W. Ripley and Jesse A. Dill. The house cost \$2,500 and was named the Ripley School.

In 1890, the town voted to employ a Superintendent of Schools, and Guy C. Channell was elected by the School Committee to fill that position. He was re-elected for three successive years, and in 1893, was succeeded by the late Benjamin F. Robinson, who died June 16, 1898, and he was succeeded by Fred H. Nickerson, the present superintendent.

In 1891, the town appropriated the sum of \$46,000 for the purpose of building two new school-houses; the Mary A. Livermore School, on a lot of land between Main and Lebanon Streets, with an entrance from both streets, and the four-room house corner of First and Eleventh Streets, now known as the Winthrop School; also for altering and improving the High School building on Emerson Street. The following committee was appointed to carry out these instructions: Francis S. Hesseltine, Charles W. Higgins, Frank E. Orcutt, George L. Morse, John W. Farwell, Rufus A. White, Albert B. Franklin, Curtis C. Goss and George H. Dearborn.

The same year, 1891, the School Committee, with Frank L. Washburn, Joel Snow and Sidney H. Buttrick added, was authorized to make a four-room extension to the Grove Street School House, now the Horace Mann School, with an appropriation of \$11,000.

In 1892, another new school-house was built, on Warren Street, now known as the Warren School, costing \$16,000. The committee consisted of three members of the School Committee, John O. Norris, John C. Maker and William D. Stewart, and Charles W. Cook, Thomas W. Ripley, Frank W. Hunt and Joel Snow. At this time, 1892, Melrose had twelve school-houses, and was employing forty-three teachers, besides one for music and one for drawing.

Very soon after this date, our population increased so rapidly that some of the abandoned school-houses had to be utilized, together with other outside accommodations; and so great became the pressure for more school room, that the town took heroic action in the spring of 1896. The School Committee and the Superintendent of Schools had made frequent and urgent appeals for several years; therefore, at the Town Meeting held February 24, 1896, the following vote was passed:

That the town treasurer be and is hereby authorized, in the name of the town, to borrow two hundred thousand dollars (\$200,000) for the construction of a high school-house, a school-house in the southeastern part of the town, a school-house in the southwestern part of the town, and the construction of a school-house at the Highlands, so called, in said town; and for procuring or purchasing land for said school-houses. That the town issue for said loan two hundred (200) bonds of one thousand dollars (\$1,000) each, bearing date February 24, A. D. 1896, payable in twenty (20) years from said date, with interest payable semi-annually at the rate of four per cent. per annum; said bonds



to bear on their face the words "Melrose School House Loan, 1896," and to be signed by the treasurer of the town, and countersigned by a majority of the board of selectmen thereof.

It was also at the same meeting,

Voted, unanimously, That the committee to be elected to erect the school buildings be instructed to locate the high school building on the lot known as the "Old Burial Ground," on Main Street; and that the said committee (or the school committee, if necessary to take otherwise than by purchase) be authorized to purchase the land adjoining said burial ground, as recommended in the report of the special committee appointed [at a Town Meeting held November 18, 1895, consisting of John O. Norris, John Dike and William D. Stewart of the School Committee, and Rufus S. Carpenter, B. Marvin Fernald,



FRANKLIN SCHOOL, COR. MAIN AND FRANKLIN STREETS.

Oliver A. Roberts, Charles H. Adams, Charles H. Lang, Jr., Louis E. Lovejoy, Rev. Francis J. Glynn, Curtis C. Goss, and George R. Jones.] to consider the matter of taking such land; and that the town treasurer be authorized to borrow a sum not exceeding ten thousand dollars (\$10,000) for the purpose of paying for the same.

At a meeting held March 26, 1896, it was voted:

Whereas, at the town meeting held February 24, 1896, it was voted to issue two hundred (200) bonds of one thousand dollars (\$1000) each, said bonds bearing on their face, "Melrose School House Loan, 1896," dated February 24, 1896, and payable in twenty (20) years from said date, a sinking fund shall be, and it is hereby established; and there shall be contributed thereto, from year to year, such an amount, raised

annually by taxation as shall, with the other sums payable into the sinking fund, be sufficient with its accumulations to pay said bonds at maturity.

This fund was immediately established by voting at this same meeting, that \$5,000 of the sums received as premiums on the sale of these bonds as issued, should be applied to this "School House Loan Sinking Fund." Various amounts have since been added, and it now, January 31, 1902, amounts to \$18,545.03, leaving the net school-house debt \$181,454.97. The \$200,000 bonds mature February 24, 1916.



WASHINGTON SCHOOL, COR. LEBANON AND LYNDEN STREETS.

It was voted, also, that \$100,000 should be applied to building the three Grammar Schools specified, and \$100,000 for the High School building.

The committee elected at the Town Meeting held March 9, 1896, to carry out these various votes for building these new school-houses was as follows: Royal P. Barry, John Larrabee, Decius Beebe, John C. Maker, Levi S. Gould, Moses S. Page, Francis W. Hunt, Frank L. Washburn and Clinton White; the chairman of the School Committee, Oliver A. Roberts, and Superintendent of Schools, Benjamin F. Robinson, being mem-

bers *ex officio*. This committee was authorized to purchase the land, select plans and specifications, and superintend these buildings in the process of construction.

The result has been that four very handsome school buildings have been added to our public property; and these additional facilities will furnish school accommodations for many years to come; thus relieving the over-crowded condition of the schools as they existed before these new buildings were built.

At a Town Meeting held November 6, 1896, an additional sum of \$6,000 was voted for furnishing halls and grading the



LINCOLN SCHOOL, WYOMING AVENUE.

grounds around these new school-houses; which made a total appropriation during the year of \$216,000 for school building purposes. August 1, 1898, an additional appropriation of \$3,000 was made for the purpose of grading and improving the grounds around the High School building.

The three Grammar School buildings are of brick, each having eight rooms, and are furnished with all the modern improvements in school furniture and appliances.

The High School building, situated in the centre of what was formerly the "Old Burial Ground," on Main Street, is one of the finest school buildings to be found in New England. It

is three stories high above the basement, and is built of Germantown brick and Braintree granite. It has fifteen school rooms, a handsome main hall in the upper story, with a lecture room adjoining, so arranged as to be connected and thrown into one room. There are recitation rooms, a reading room, a library, a physical work and store room, a chemical laboratory, business room, cloak rooms, play rooms, toilet rooms, etc.; in short, it possesses every conceivable appliance and device known to modern scholarship, for the successful teaching of our young men and maidens. It was dedicated September 17, 1898, with appropriate exercises. Addresses were made by Royal P. Barry, chairman of the building committee, Oliver A. Roberts, chairman of the School Committee and Sidney H. Buttrick, chairman of the Selectmen; dedicatory prayer by the Rev. Edwin C. Bolles, D. D., and the following hymn, written by Frank D. Thatcher, was sung by the High School Chorus.

## DEDICATION HYMN.

*Este Perpetua.*

Finished is the workman's labor,  
Strong and firm the walls now rise,  
May our children's children greet them,  
And this prayer ascend the skies :

*Este perpetua. Amen.*

Earnest now and earnest ever,  
Let this prayer ascend the skies :

*Este perpetua. Amen.*

May these doors stand open ever.  
May our youth with courage strong  
Enter here, resolved to conquer,  
And this prayer become their song :

*Este perpetua. Amen.*

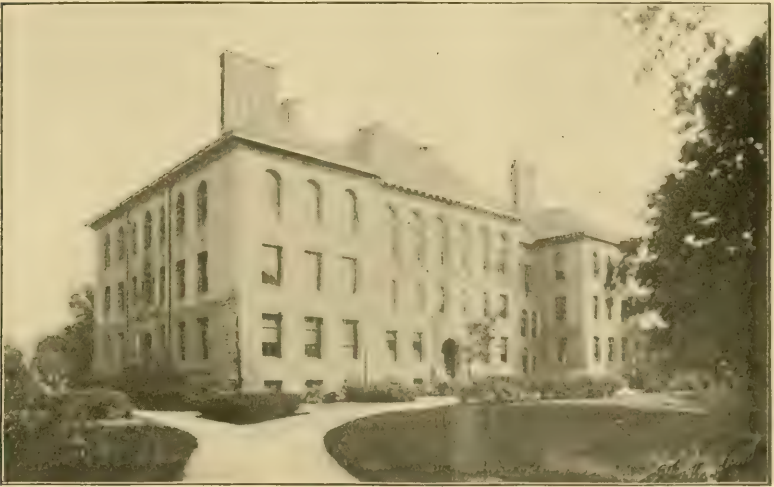
Ent'ring with their faith unbounded,  
Hope shall light their steps along.

*Este perpetua. Amen.*

Under the auspices of the High School Alumni Association, of which Charles C. Barry is chairman, John Larrabee, treasurer, Albert E. Small, secretary, and Miss Hattie A. Manley, assistant secretary, great progress has been made in the decoration of the High School building. So many have been the gifts by classes and friends, over sixty in number, of which

a handsome catalogue has been printed, that they cannot be enumerated here. They consist of busts, paintings, portraits, pictures, engravings, statues, bas-reliefs, alto-relievos and books.

In the arrangement of these donations already received, and which may be received in the future, it is intended to carry out a plan of decoration which shall be not only ornamental, but useful and educational. The assembly hall is to be devoted to music and oratory; the library to English and American men of letters; the first corridor, natural scenery; north end of second corridor, American history; the south end English



MELROSE HIGH SCHOOL, MAIN STREET.

history; one room to Christian art, one to modern art, one to Massachusetts history and literature, and one to local history; of the remaining rooms, one Egyptian, one Greek, one Roman, one French, one German, and one Japanese embellishments.

In this connection must be mentioned an interesting event which took place at the annual meeting of the High School Alumni, June 25, 1902. This was the presentation of a very handsome portrait of Mr. Whitman, painted by a former graduate, Wallace Bryant, long resident in Melrose, and an artist of great merit. This has been appropriately hung in the main hall. On this occasion numerous other gifts were added to those previously noted for the adornment of the High School building.



On the 18th of June, 1901, an interesting event took place in this building, when a handsome bronze mural tablet, in memory of John Crosby Maker, several years a member of the School Committee, was presented by his brother officers of the Twenty-Fourth Regiment Association, through the medium of the Loyal Legion of Massachusetts, with appropriate exercises: Singing by the High School Glee Club; addresses by William D. Stewart, chairman of the School Committee, His Honor, Mayor John Larrabee, His Honor, Mayor Thomas N. Hart of Boston, General Francis A. Osborn, who was Colonel of the regiment in which Captain Maker served, and the presentation address by Colonel Francis S. Hesseltine. These services took place in the assembly hall, after which the audience gathered in the main corridor, and after prayer by Rev. Augustus E. Scoville, of the First Baptist Church, the tablet was unveiled by Miss Helen Goodnow, the young grand-daughter of Captain Maker. The inscription is as follows:

To the Memory of John C. Maker, Captain of Company K, 24th Regt. Mass. Infantry. December 20, 1837-June 19, 1900. A faithful officer in the war which preserved the Union and destroyed slavery. His companions in arms of the Commandery of the State of Massachusetts, of the Military Order of the Loyal Legion of the United States have here placed this tablet. *Lex Regit Arma Tuentur.*

Compare this beautiful new building, with its adornments, to the little old district school-house, unpainted and unadorned in use until 1828 — which was situated on the old road, now Lebanon Street. What a contrast! Yet we have with us still those who have witnessed both, and who learned their A B C's in the structure heretofore described; among them George F. Boardman, Charles Boardman, Mrs. Mary Lynde, Mrs. Joanna Church and Mrs. Mary Vinton; and the late George Newhall, James G. Emerson, Freeman Upham, Asa Upham and Mrs. Sarah D. Howe were also among these scholars.

As a matter of contrast, also, as indicating the growth of a half century, it is pleasant to take note of the school expenses of the "North Precinct," at a time just before Melrose was incorporated, and those of the present time. The *Annual Report of the Financial Concerns of the Town of Malden, March 1, 1844*, shows a total payment for the schooling of the "North District" to be the sum of \$475.00. Total amount for all

Malden schools, \$2,346.54. The total amount appropriated for the same district, now Melrose, for the year ending December 31, 1902, was \$77,089.<sup>4</sup>

Public Kindergarten Schools were established in 1897 in the following manner: At a Town Meeting held March 5, it was voted:

That one thousand dollars (\$1000) of the amount raised or appropriated for school purposes be expended under the direction of the School Committee to establish one public kindergarten school.

Upon the passage of this vote Hon. William E. Barrett announced his intention to present the town the sum of \$1,000, to establish, during the year, another public kindergarten school, whereupon it was

Voted, That the thanks of the town be extended the Hon. William E. Barrett for his very generous offer to contribute into the town treasury the sum of \$1,000 for the purpose of establishing a public kindergarten school.

This was passed unanimously by a rising vote.

<sup>4</sup> The value of our fourteen school buildings with the amount of land connected with each as given in the "Schedule of City Property" for January 1, 1902, including personal property, was as follows:

Converse, 21,017 square feet land, . . . . .	\$ 6,229.00
Franklin, 21,752 square feet land, . . . . .	40,704.00
D. W. Gooch, 27,815 square feet land, . . . . .	32,048.00
High, 116,385 square feet land, . . . . .	178,415.00
Lincoln, 27,604 square feet land, . . . . .	40,607.00
Mary A. Livermore, 26,555 square feet land, . . . . .	19,958.00
Horace Mann, 26,361 square feet land, . . . . .	26,003.00
Ripley, 14,748 square feet land, . . . . .	2,834.00
Sewall, 14,567 square feet land, . . . . .	15,939.00
Joseph Warren, 18,572 square feet land, . . . . .	17,141.00
Washington, 30,794 square feet land, . . . . .	38,671.00
West Side Kindergarten, 11,880 square feet land, . . . . .	4,325.00
Whittier, 15,000 square feet land, . . . . .	10,882.00
Winthrop, 26,544 square feet land, . . . . .	13,429.00
Total, . . . . .	\$446,825.00

This leaves out the old

Green Street building, 24,500 square feet land, . . . . .	\$ 4,600.00
Chestnut Street building, 12,000 square feet land, . . . . .	2,900.00
Upham Street building, 11,400 square feet land, . . . . .	1,275.00
Total, . . . . .	\$8,775.00

The twenty-four years' service by Robert Gerry, who was school-master in the early years, before Melrose was incorporated, have been surpassed in length of service, in later years, by Alonzo G. Whitman, who came to Melrose as Principal of the High School, in November, 1874; and after twenty-three years of efficient work in that position, resigned, and was given the position of Principal Emeritus, where he has charge of the departments of mathematics and science. When Mr. Whitman began his work the school numbered sixty-nine scholars, two teachers besides himself, and one course of study. When he resigned there were two hundred and twenty-nine scholars, eight teachers, and five courses of study. Concerning his work during this long period, the report of the School Committee for 1897 says:

The love and respect of hundreds of young ladies and gentlemen in and around Melrose who received their instruction under Mr. Whitman's guidance, and who are now occupying responsible and honorable positions, is the best evidence of his success as a teacher, and there is a universal feeling that the town is fortunate in being able to retain the services of Mr. Whitman as an instructor.

#### SCHOOL COMMITTEES.

##### TOWN.

1850.	1855.
Henry A. Norris.	Erastus O. Phinney, M. D.
Caleb Howard.	Rev. Alexander J. Sessions.
Elbridge Green.	Rev. J. A. Coolidge.
1851.	1856.
Erastus O. Phinney, M. D.	Rev. Alexander J. Sessions.
Rev. Josiah W. Talbot.	Walter Littlefield.
Rev. Wilson R. Parsons.	Caleb Howard.
1852.	1857.
Rev. Wilson R. Parsons.	Rev. Alexander J. Sessions.
Erastus O. Phinney, M. D.	Rev. William H. Munroe.
George E. White.	Rev. Joseph S. Dennis.
1853.	1858.
Daniel W. Gooch.	Moses Parker, M. D.
George P. Burnham.	Rev. William H. Munroe.
John Shelton.	George N. Noyes.
1854.	1859.
Elbridge Green.	Erastus O. Phinney, M. D.
Erastus O. Phinney, M. D.	Rev. William H. Munroe.
Charles H. Simonds.	Rev. James Cooper.

1860.

Erastus O. Phinney, M. D.  
Aaron Green.  
Elbridge Gardner.

1861.

Erastus O. Phinney, M. D.  
Luther Robinson.  
Charles H. Isburgh.

1862.

Luther Robinson.  
Charles H. Isburgh.  
Henry E. Trowbridge.

1863.

Charles H. Isburgh.  
George A. Mansfield.

1864.

Joseph B. Sanford.  
Rev. John B. Richmond.  
Thomas W. Chadbourne.

1865.

Hon. Samuel E. Sewall.  
Thomas W. Chadbourne.  
Rev. John B. Richmond.  
George N. Noyes.  
George A. Mansfield.  
George Emerson, 2d.

1866.

Charles H. Isburgh.  
Thomas W. Chadbourne.  
George N. Noyes.  
George Emerson, 2d.  
George A. Mansfield.

1867.

Charles H. Isburgh.  
Thomas W. Chadbourne.  
Moses Parker, M. D.  
Rev. Nathan P. Selee.

1868.

Rev. William S. Barnes.  
Nelson Cochran.  
Gilbert Nash.

1869.

Charles H. Isburgh.  
William H. Allen.  
Nelson Cochran.

1870.

Charles H. Isburgh.  
William H. Allen.  
Francis P. Woodbury.

1871.

Nathan P. Selee.  
Francis P. Woodbury.  
Nelson Cochran.

1872.

Francis P. Woodbury.  
Nelson Cochran.  
Nathan P. Selee.

1873.

Francis P. Woodbury.  
Nelson Cochran.  
Hon. Daniel W. Gooch.

1874.

John O. Norris.  
Hon. Daniel W. Gooch.  
J. Heber Smith, M. D.  
Miss Phoebe A. Norris.  
Mrs. Nathan P. Selee.  
Mrs. Samuel E. Sewall.

1875.

Samuel Adams Drake.  
John O. Norris.  
Hon. Daniel W. Gooch.  
Miss Phoebe A. Norris.  
Mrs. James C. Currier.  
Mrs. Alonzo V. Lynde.

1876.

George F. Stone.  
Mrs. Alonzo V. Lynde.  
Maj. W. Irving Ellis.  
Mrs. James C. Currier.  
Alonzo S. Ranlett.  
Miss Phoebe A. Norris.

1877.

Thomas B. Peck.  
Lafayette Burr.  
Moses S. Page.  
Miss Phoebe A. Norris.  
Mrs. Maria W. Currier.  
Mrs. Ann M. Kunhardt.

1878.

Royal P. Barry.  
Lafayette Burr.  
Moses S. Page.  
Miss Phoebe A. Norris.  
Mrs. Ann M. Kunhardt.  
Everett W. Burdett.

1879.

Royal P. Barry.  
 Rev. Clifton Fletcher.  
 Moses S. Page.  
 Miss Phoebe A. Norris.  
 Mrs. Ann M. Kunhardt.  
 Mrs. Marietta M. W. Seaver.

1880.

Rev. Clifton Fletcher.  
 Louis E. K. Robson.  
 Julius S. Clark, M. D.  
 Mrs. Marietta M. W. Seaver.  
 Mrs. Ann M. Kunhardt.  
 Mrs. Benjamin F. Bradbury.

1881.

Rev. Clifton Fletcher.  
 Levi W. Gilman.  
 Julius S. Clark, M. D.  
 Mrs. Ann M. Kunhardt.  
 Mrs. Sarah W. Bradbury.  
 Mrs. Arethusa K. Miller.

1882.

Rev. Clifton Fletcher.  
 Levi W. Gilman.  
 Julius S. Clark, M. D.  
 Mrs. Martha A. Adams.  
 Mrs. Sarah W. Bradbury.  
 Mrs. Arethusa K. Miller.

1883.

Rev. Clifton Fletcher.  
 Julius S. Clark, M. D.  
 Mrs. Martha A. Adams.  
 Mrs. Sarah W. Bradbury.  
 Mrs. Arethusa K. Miller.  
 Thomas W. Ripley.

1884.

Julius S. Clark, M. D.  
 Rev. Clifton Fletcher.  
 Mrs. Martha A. Adams.  
 Mrs. Sarah W. Bradbury.  
 Mrs. Arethusa K. Miller.  
 Thomas W. Ripley.

1885.

Rev. Clifton Fletcher.  
 Mrs. Martha A. Adams.  
 Mrs. Sarah W. Bradbury.  
 Mrs. Arethusa K. Miller.  
 Thomas W. Ripley.  
 S. Robertson Winchell.

1886.

Thomas W. Ripley.  
 Mrs. Sarah W. Bradbury.  
 Mrs. Arethusa K. Miller.  
 S. Robertson Winchell.  
 Hon. Charles F. Loring.  
 Mrs. Addie B. P. Waterhouse.

1887.

John O. Norris.  
 Mrs. Sarah W. Bradbury.  
 Mrs. Arethusa K. Miller.  
 S. Robertson Winchell.  
 Hon. Charles F. Loring.  
 Mrs. Addie B. P. Waterhouse.

1888.

John O. Norris.  
 Mrs. Sarah W. Bradbury.  
 John C. Maker.  
 Mrs. Arethusa K. Miller.  
 Hon. Charles F. Loring.  
 Mrs. Addie B. P. Waterhouse.

1889.

John O. Norris.  
 Mrs. Sarah W. Bradbury.  
 John C. Maker.  
 Mrs. Arethusa K. Miller.  
 Hon. Charles F. Loring.  
 Mrs. Addie B. P. Waterhouse.

1890.

John O. Norris.  
 Mrs. Sarah W. Bradbury.  
 John C. Maker.  
 Mrs. Arethusa K. Miller.  
 Hon. Charles F. Loring.  
 Mrs. Addie B. P. Waterhouse.

1891.

John O. Norris.  
 Mrs. Sarah W. Bradbury.  
 John C. Maker.  
 Mrs. Arethusa K. Miller.  
 Hon. Charles F. Loring.  
 Mrs. Addie B. P. Waterhouse.

1892.

John O. Norris.  
 John C. Maker.  
 Mrs. Arethusa K. Miller.  
 William D. Stewart.  
 Mrs. George F. McDonald.  
 Mrs. Bessie B. Dearborn.



1893.

John O. Norris.  
 Mrs. Bessie B. Dearborn.  
 John C. Maker.  
 Mrs. Arethusa K. Miller.  
 William D. Stewart.  
 Mrs. Ella F. McDonald.

1894.

John O. Norris.  
 Mrs. Bessie B. Dearborn.  
 William D. Stewart.  
 Mrs. Ella F. McDonald.  
 John Dike, M. D.  
 Mrs. Susan F. Flanders.

1895.

John O. Norris.  
 Mrs. Bessie B. Dearborn.  
 William D. Stewart.  
 Mrs. Mabel F. Valentine.  
 John Dike, M. D.  
 Mrs. Susan F. Flanders.

1896.

Oliver A. Roberts.  
 Mrs. Bessie B. Dearborn.  
 William D. Stewart.  
 Mrs. Mabel F. Valentine.  
 John Dike, M. D.  
 Mrs. Susan F. Flanders.

1897.

Oliver A. Roberts.  
 Mrs. Bessie B. Dearborn.  
 William D. Stewart.  
 Mrs. Mabel F. Valentine.  
 Mrs. Susan F. Flanders.  
 John C. Maker.

1898.

Oliver A. Roberts.  
 Mrs. Bessie B. Dearborn.  
 Mrs. Sarah A. Day.  
 Mrs. Susan F. Flanders.  
 John C. Maker.  
 Rev. George N. Howard.

1899.

Arthur F. Amadon, M. D.  
 Mrs. Bessie B. Dearborn.  
 Mrs. Sarah A. Day.  
 Mrs. Susan F. Flanders.  
 John C. Maker.  
 Rev. George N. Howard.

CITY.

1900.

Three Years.

Arthur F. Amadon, M. D.  
 Mrs. Sarah F. Flanders.  
 John C. Maker.

Two Years.

D. Eugene Curtis.  
 Mrs. Sarah A. Day.  
 William D. Stewart.

One Year.

Mrs. Bessie B. Dearborn.  
 Edward B. Marsh.  
 Fred L. Wood.

1901.

Three Years.

Mrs. Bessie B. Dearborn.  
 Edward B. Marsh.  
 Fred L. Wood.

1902.

Three Years.

Don E. Curtis.  
 Mrs. Sarah A. Day.  
 William D. Stewart.

## CHAPTER VII.

### MILITARY HISTORY.

IN THE various French and Indian wars that took place previous to the American Revolution, there were many Malden men. It is next to impossible to decide just who belonged to North Malden, and who to Malden, as they were all credited to the quotas of Malden proper. But as there were many soldiers who bore the names of the original families living in North Malden, Green, Lynde, Sprague, Upham, Howard, Barrett, Vinton, and others of later generations, there is no doubt, indeed it is very probable, that North Malden was represented in nearly all, if not all of them; not only as privates but officers. Several of the Lyndes and Barretts bore commissions as captains, majors, lieutenants, etc., and such was the case with some other names. Artemas Barrett evidently had made quite a study of the part taken in the military by our citizens, and he left a memorandum which is given here, in which there are a few details concerning these wars and the part taken in them by Malden men:

In King Philip's War, 1675, Malden had twenty-nine men. Seven who were in Capt. Samuel Mosely's Company who were in the battle known as the Narraganset fight. Malden troops under Capt. William Green marched on an expedition against the Indians in 1695, in what is known as King William's War. In the Siege of Louisburg, in 1745, Malden bore a conspicuous part; nine of her young men there laid down their lives. In 1758, the enrolled militia of Malden was 134 men under command of Capt. John Dexter, at that time. In Dr. Eben<sup>r</sup> Morrow's Company of Medford, Lieut. Samuel Purditt and Darius Green with thirty-one non-commissioned officers and privates of Malden joined the forces of General Abercrombie at Ticonderoga; of these five Malden men lost their lives. In 1776 the enrolled militia of Malden was 300.

It would seem from the following, copied from the *Massachusetts Archives*, vol. 68, page 112, that some of the drafted or

impressed men, were not anxious to take part in these troublous Indian war-times; or, at least, were in no hurry in reporting for duty; therefore the State had to act in the matter:

*To the Constables of Maulden*

These require yo<sup>u</sup> in his majty<sup>s</sup> name forthwith to sumon require & secure John Linde Jn<sup>o</sup> Cole & James welsh so as they may personally Appeare before the Council sitting in Boston on the 11<sup>th</sup> Instant at one of the clocke then & there to Answer theire neglect of Duty in not appearing at the Randevous at Dedham on the 5<sup>th</sup> J<sup>u</sup>st thereby much disappointing the service of the Country yo<sup>u</sup> are also in like manner to sumon & require some one or more of the Comittee of militia of the Toune then & there to Appeare that Jmpressed them to make it out that they were duely Jmpressed making your returne at or before the time hereof not to faele at your perrill—Dated in Boston the 7<sup>th</sup> of January 1675.

By order of the Council

EDWD RAWSON Secre<sup>ty</sup>.

John Lynde was a North Malden man, and lived in the house which stood on Main Street, where now stands the homestead of Henry Lynde, a direct descendant.

An order concerning North Malden men during these dark days, runs as follows: it was directed to "Capt. John Sprague of Mauldon."

In Pursuance of an Order from the mag<sup>r</sup> genll to me directed, Bearing date y<sup>e</sup> 18<sup>th</sup> of this Instant June: these are in theire Majies Names to Requier you to detach out of yor Companie To Able Soldiers well appointed with arms and Amunition for their Majies Service to defend the ffrunteer Townes and prosecute y<sup>e</sup> Common Enemy. You are to Cause them to Randevouse at wooburne, by the meeting house, on Tusday the Thirtyeth of this Instant, at one of the Clock in the Afternune, their to Receive farther orders. Hereof you may not fail at yor Peril. Dated In Charles Towne y<sup>e</sup> 19<sup>th</sup> of June 1691, and in the Third yeare of their Majies reigne

No. 62.

JOHN PHILLIPS, Serjt Major.

*To the Committee of Militia in Mauldon.*

This order has the following endorsement on its back: "John green, James whitehead went to the place of randazvoues, July 17, 1691," seventeen days after the time appointed. This was the Capt. Sprague that lived in the old homestead on the southerly side of Barrett Mount, on Maple Street; and Green was probably the grandson and lived in the old homestead of his grandfather, Thomas Green, at the Highlands, then Malden North End.

As to the American Revolution: Malden, although including what is now Everett and Melrose, was not a large town; but it was a very patriotic town, and sent forth not only her sons, but several spirited manifestoes, before and during the war. Eloquent, forcible and full of loyalty to our country were her various papers. First, in 1773, a letter "To the Respectable Inhabitants of the Town of Boston," wherein they informed them of the appointment of a Committee of Correspondence to act in conference with theirs. Second, a series of instructions to their Representative in the Legislature, Captain Ebenezer Harnden, dated September 23, 1874, the last sentence of which was:

The people in the province are a free and a brave people; and we are determined in the strength of our God, that we will, in spite of open force and private treachery, live and die as becomes the descendants of such ancestors as ours, who sacrificed their all, that they and their posterity might be free.

Third, another to his successor, Ezra Sargent, Esq., which is so full of patriotic fire it is given here in full; these instructions were written by Rev. Peter Thacher, who was settled in Malden in 1770,<sup>1</sup> delivered the Fifth of March Oration in 1776, was a delegate from Malden to the Massachusetts Constitutional Convention in 1780, and became pastor of Brattle Square Church, Boston, in 1785;<sup>2</sup>

*Instructions of the town of Malden to their Representative. Passed May 27th, 1776:*

Sir—A resolution of the late Honorable House of Representatives, calling upon the several towns in this Colony to express their minds,

<sup>1</sup> This paper was prepared in response to a resolution of the Massachusetts House of Representatives; and by it the little town committed itself fearlessly in favor of independence first of all the towns of the province, preceding the action of Boston by three days. Deloraine P. Corey, *New England Magazine*, May, 1899, p. 373.

<sup>2</sup> The following anecdote connected with his ministry in Malden was told by Rev. Alexander W. McClure at the Bi-Centennial Cele-

bration of Malden, in 1849: "On one occasion he called in the afternoon upon a lady, poor but proud. The good lady met him at the door, her countenance all wreathed in smiles. She was very sorry that her pastor had not come to dine, she had so nice a turkey, and she knew he loved turkey so much. 'No doubt of it, no doubt of it, madam;' was the reply of the reverend man. 'I perceive you have had turkey for dinner, and here is a feather of it on your kerchief.' Awful to relate, that feath-

with respect to the important question of AMERICAN INDEPENDENCE, is the occasion of our now instructing you.

The time was, Sir, when we loved the King and the People of Great Britain, with an affection truly filial; we felt ourselves interested in their glory, we shared in their joys and sorrows, we cheerfully poured the fruit of all our labors into the lap of our Mother Country, and without reluctance, expended our blood and our treasure in her cause. These were our sentiments towards Great Britain: while she continued to act the part of a parent State, we felt ourselves happy in our connection with her, nor wished it to be dissolved. But our sentiments are altered. It is now the ardent wish of ourselves, that America may become FREE AND INDEPENDENT STATES. A sense of unprovoked injuries will arouse the resentment of the most peaceful; such injuries these Colonies have received from Britain. Unjustifiable claims have been made by the King and his minions, to tax us without our consent. These colonies have been prosecuted in a manner cruel and unjust to the highest degree, the frantic policy of Administration hath induced them to send Fleets and Armies to America, that by depriving us of our trade, and cutting the throats of our brethren, they might awe us into submission, and erect a system of despotism which should so far enlarge the influence of the Crown, as to enable it to rivet their shackles upon the people of Great Britain. This was brought to a crisis upon the ever memorable nineteenth of April; we remember the fatal day; the expiring groans of our murdered countrymen yet vibrate on our ears!! We now behold the flames of their peaceful dwellings ascending to heaven; we hear their blood crying to us from the ground, VENGEANCE! and charging us, as we value the peace of their manes, to have no further connection with a King, who can unfeelingly hear of the slaughter of his subjects and composedly sleep with their blood upon his soul. The manner in which the War has been prosecuted has confirmed us in these sentiments; Piracy and Murder, robbery and breach of faith, have been conspicuous in the conduct of the King's Troops; defenceless Towns have been attacked and destroyed,—the ruins of Charlestown, which are daily in our view, daily remind us of this. The cries of the Widow and the Orphan demand our attention; they demand that the hand of pity should wipe the tears from their eyes; and that the sword of their Country should

er was a respectable dab of mush and molasses! Often after his removal to the Brattle Square Church, did that eloquent and popular divine 'keep the table in a roar' at the numerous dining parties of his day, where he was ever a welcome guest, by rehearsing this incident;

and that primitive dish known as 'hasty pudding' and so scientifically described by the famous Count Rumford, was long known in fashionable parlance as 'Malden turkey.' " *Bi-Centennial book of Malden*, p. 90.



avenge their own and our rights, and bring to condign punishment the elevated villains who have trampled upon the sacred rights of men, and affronted the majesty of the people.

We hoped in vain. They have lost their love to Freedom, they have lost their spirit of just resentment. We therefore renounce with disdain our connection with the kingdom of Slaves; we bid a final adieu to Britain. Could an accommodation be now effected, we have reason to think that it would be fatal to the liberties of America, — we should soon catch the contagion of venality and dissipation, which has subjected Britain to lawless domination: Were we placed in the situation we were in, in the year 1773; were the powers of appointing to office, and commanding the Militia, in the hands of Governors, our arts, trade, and manufactures would be cramped; nay, more than this, the life of every man who has been active in the cause of his Country would be endangered. For these reasons, as well as many others which might be produced, we are confirmed in the opinion, that the present age will be deficient in their duty to God, their posterity, and themselves, if they do not establish an AMERICAN REPUBLIC. This is the only form of government which we wish to see established; for we can never willingly be subject to any other King, than He, who being possessed of infinite wisdom, goodness, and rectitude, is alone fit to possess unlimited power.

We have freely spoken our sentiments upon this important subject; but we mean not to dictate. We have unbounded confidence in the wisdom and uprightness of the Continental Congress; with pleasure we recollect that this affair is under their direction:—and we now instruct you, Sir, to give them the strongest assurance, that if they should declare America to be a Free and Independent Republic, your constituents will support and defend the measure to the LAST DROP OF THEIR BLOOD AND THE LAST FARTHING OF THEIR TREASURE.

So strong, forcible, and eloquent was this address, that Chief Justice Marshall quoted it in his *Life of Washington*; and it has also been commended by other historians.

When the Lexington alarm was sounded, Malden was prepared for the emergency. A messenger arriving at Hill's Tavern, then standing where now stands City Hall, gave the cry "The Regulars are out!" which alarm spread from farm to farm, and the minute-men belonging to Captain Benjamin Blaney's company

gathered on the little green before the tavern and awaited orders from their colonel at Watertown. Women and children followed by their side as they marched away towards Menotomy, now Arlington, where they arrived in time to capture a bewildered supply train of the enemy.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Corey, in *New England Magazine*, May, 1899, p. 373.

The roll of the company in which these "Minute Men of Malden" served, is taken from the *Massachusetts Archives: Revolutionary Rolls*, xi. 209: and is as follows:

A Role of the Company of the Militea that went to Watertown By order of the Late Col<sup>o</sup> Gardner upon the alarm on the 19 Day of april 1775 and from there to Resist the Ministeral troops under the Command of Cap<sup>t</sup>. Benj<sup>a</sup> Blaney.

Benj <sup>a</sup> Blaney Cap <sup>t</sup> .		
Nathan Lyndes Lieut		Williaim Wait Second Liut
Amos Shute Serjant		Nehemiah Oaks Serjant
Jabez Lyndes Serjant		
Micah Wait Cor <sup>l</sup> .		Bernard Green Cor <sup>l</sup> .
Jacob Parker Cor <sup>l</sup> .		Nathan Eaton Cor <sup>l</sup> .
Winslow Sargeant Drum <sup>er</sup>		
John Ramsdel	Ezra Sargeant	Daniel Breeding
Joseph Lyndes J <sup>n</sup>	Ezra Hawkes	Elnathan Breeding
Ezra Howard	James Wade	Benj <sup>a</sup> Brown
John Vinton	Robert Burdit	Peter Brown
Jacob Sargeant	Gidion Williams	Charles Hill
William Sprague	Jacob Pratt	Phinheas Sprague, J <sup>r</sup> .
Benj <sup>a</sup> Lyndes	Daniel Chadwick	Edward Newhall
John Pratt	Thomas Wait y <sup>e</sup> 3	James Green
Eben <sup>r</sup> Payne	William Upham	Silas Sargeant
John Grover y <sup>e</sup> 3	Ezra Upham	Ezekiel Jenkins
John Wat J <sup>n</sup>	Ezekiel Jenkins J <sup>n</sup>	John Grover, J <sup>n</sup>
David Wait	Joseph Floyd	John Gould
William Dexter	William Low	Naler Hatch
Jonathan Gardner	Joseph Hollowell	Daniel Waters
Stephen Tufts	John Jenkins	Joseph Jenkins
Samuel Wait	Francis Phillips	Phinehas Sprague
Unite Cox	Bernard Newhall	David Bucknam
Benj <sup>a</sup> Grover	Nathan Parker	William Gill
Eben <sup>r</sup> Wait	Richard Dexter	John Grover y <sup>e</sup> 4
Joseph Barrett J <sup>n</sup>	Timothy Tufts	Stephen Pain J <sup>n</sup>
David Howard	Samuel Hollowell	Benj <sup>a</sup> Sprague J <sup>n</sup>
		Joseph Lyndes
Benj <sup>a</sup> Blaney cptn. <sup>4</sup>		

<sup>4</sup> They were paid for one day's service at the following rates: captain, 4s. 4d.; lieutenant, 3s.; second lieutenant, 2s. 8d.; sergeants, 1s. 8d.; corporals, 1s. 6d.; drummer, 1s. 6d., and privates, 1s. 4d. The last fourteen names were allowed for twenty miles travel, "out and

home," and the others for thirty-four miles. The total amount was £15 4s., for which the Council ordered a warrant to be drawn, Feb. 7, 1777. Captain Blaney's company was the fourth in the first regiment of Middlesex militia.

Some years ago, Artemas Barrett made a search of the Town and State records, and, by the aid of those and his own personal knowledge, completed a list of those of our own citizens, who were in this company, and who went to Lexington on that famous 19th of April. They are as follows:

Sergeant Jabez Lynde,	Corporal Nathan Eaton,	Phineas Sprague,
Joseph Lynde,	John Grover, Jr.,	Phineas Sprague, Jr.,
Joseph Lynde, Jr.,	John Grover, 3d,	Ezra Upham,
Joseph Barrett, Jr.,	Unite Cox,	John Vinton,
John Gould,	Benjamin Lynde,	William Upham,
Ezra Howard,	John Pratt,	Benoni Vinton.

Here are found all of the oldest names of the settlers in North Malden. There was hardly a man living here at the time, who was able to bear arms, who did not become a "minute-man," when the alarm was sounded. The two Spragues were father and son; the father living on West Foster Street, the son on Porter Street. There were three others that went from our present territory; the three brothers, Thomas, Timothy and Ezra Vinton, who lived at the Highlands, then a part of Stoneham; they went in Captain Samuel Sprague's company.<sup>5</sup>

The following additional items concerning the military

<sup>5</sup> Thomas, Timothy and Ezra Vinton of the Vinton neighborhood, now Melrose Highlands, but then a part of Stoneham, marched with the minute men of the latter town. Some of the North End men marched with the minute-men from Kettell's Tavern, while others took a shorter route across the country to the Lexington Road. After they had left, the women filled saddle-bags with food and despatched Israel Cook, with a horse belonging to Phineas Sprague, after them. Meeting the British on their retreat, his horse was killed; but he shouldered the bags and wandered about until he met his friends, who were in need of the refreshments which he carried.

Among those who went out upon the early alarm was John Edmunds,

who lived in the southeast part of the town, near the Chelsea line, and a boy named Breeden, who was probably from Chelsea, near Black Ann's Corner. The latter was about eighteen years old, and was unarmed, but he said he would get a gun if they would let him go. While they were following the troops in the afternoon, he became so daring that Phineas Sprague, one of the minute-men, called attention to him several times and remarked that he would be killed. Observing one of the soldiers lagging, he borrowed a gun and followed him. When the others came up he had killed the soldier and was eating the ration which his dead enemy had provided. Artemas Barrett, in the *Melrose Journal*, April 17, 1875.

history of the North Malden men are taken from Corey's list of "Soldiers and Sailors," in his *History of Malden*:

Barrett, Joseph, Jr.; Lexington alarm, 1775; with Captain Benjamin Blaney, Col. Brooks's regiment of guards at Cambridge, Feb.-April, 1778.

Cox, Unite; Lexington alarm, 1775; sergeant in eight months' service with Captain Naler Hatch, Lieut.-Col. Bond, 1775.

Eaton, Nathan; corporal at Lexington alarm, 1775; in eight months' service with Captain Naler Hatch, Lieut.-Col. Bond, 1775.

Gould, John; Lexington alarm, 1775; with Capt. Benjamin Blaney in Point Shirley expedition, June, 1776.

Grover, John; Lexington alarm, 1775; eight months' service with Capt. N. Hatch, Lieut.-Col. Bond, 1775; drafted and marched for Horse Neck, [Conn.] Sept. 26, 1776, with Capt. John Walton, Col. Brooks; with Capt. Joseph Fuller, Col. Bullard, in service "Northward," Aug.-Nov., 1777; with Capt. Caleb Brooks's regiment of guards at Cambridge, Dec., 1777-April, 1778; with Capt. Benj. Edgell, Col. Jacobs, July 1778-Jan. 1779, perhaps in Rhode Island service. John Grover also appears with Capt. B. Blaney in Col. Brooks's regiment of guards at Cambridge, Feb.-April, 1778; as matross with Capt. Donnell, Col. Crane, July, 1778-Dec., 1780, and perhaps later, having enlisted for the war. I cannot distinguish between the two who performed the above service. John Grover and John Grover, Jr., have become confounded; and perhaps the two following names should have a part of this record.

Grover, John 3rd; Lexington alarm, 1775.

Grover, John, 4th; Lexington alarm, 1775.

Howard, Ezra; Lexington alarm, 1775; with Capt. Benj. Blaney in Point Shirley expedition, June, 1776; with Capt. Blaney in Col. Brooks's regiment of guards at Cambridge, Feb.-April, 1778.

Lynde, Benjamin; Lexington alarm, 1775; with Capt. Benj. Blaney in Point Shirley expedition, June, 1776; with Capt. Blaney in Col. Brooks's regiment of guards at Cambridge; Feb.-April, 1778.

Lynde, Jabez; sergeant at Lexington alarm, 1775; sergeant with Capt. Benj. Blaney in Point Shirley expedition, June, 1776; received six pounds bounty, Dec. 9, 1776, "Voted by the Town of Malden for Providing a Reinforcement for the american Army."

Lynde, Joseph; Lexington alarm, 1775.

Lynde, Joseph Jr.; Lexington alarm, 1775; with Capt. Benj. Blaney in Point Shirley expedition, June, 1776.

Pratt, John; corporal with Capt. Cadwallader Ford, in Col. Brooks's regiment of guards at Cambridge, February-April, 1778.

Sprague, Phineas, and Sprague, Phineas, Jr.; both father and son were at the Lexington alarm, 1775; one was with Capt. Blaney in



Point Shirley expedition, June, 1776; one was in Rhode Island service with Captain Stephen Dana, Col. Whitney. I cannot separate their service.

Upham, Ezra; Lexington alarm, 1775; joined company of Capt. Caleb Brooks, in Col. Brooks's regiment of guards at Cambridge, November 3, 1777.

Upham, William; Lexington alarm, 1775; with Capt. Benj. Blaney in Point Shirley expedition, June, 1776; drafted and marched for Horse Neck, with Capt. John Walton, Col. Brooks, September, 26, 1776; in hospital, October 31, 1776.

Vinton, Benoni; with Capt. Benj. Blaney in Point Shirley expedition, June, 1776; drafted and marched for Horse Neck with Capt. John Walton, Col. Brooks, September, 26, 1776.

Vinton, John; Lexington alarm, 1775; with Capt. Benj. Blaney, in Point Shirley expedition, June, 1776; 2nd Lieut. in Col. Samuel Thacher's Middlesex regiment (militia), July 29, 1778.

In May another company was raised in accordance with a vote passed "In Committee of Safety May 3d, 1775 Cambridge," for two companies to be formed in Chelsea and Malden "for the defence of the Sea Coast of said Towns." The Malden company under the command of Capt. Naler Hatch, was posted at Beacham's Point, watching the landing places there and at Penny Ferry. This company was composed mostly of Malden men, some of whom were from the North End. The roll from the *Revolutionary Archives* at the State House is as follows:

A return of Capt. Nailor Hatch's Company, in the Third Regiment of Foot, in the Continental Army, commanded by Lieut. Col. W<sup>m</sup> Bond:

Cap <sup>t</sup> . Nailor Hatch Maulden	Serg <sup>t</sup> . Barnabas Newhall Maulden.
Leut <sup>t</sup> . Nathan Eaton do	Serg <sup>t</sup> . Unite Cox do
Ensign John Vezee Boston	Corp <sup>l</sup> . Edward Thompson Lynn
Serg <sup>t</sup> . Elijah Caswell Maulden	Corp <sup>l</sup> . Charles Hill Maulden
Serg <sup>t</sup> . Benj <sup>a</sup> . Grover do	Fifer Naler Hatch do
Drum Oliver	Donnell Lynn.
Amos Sargent Maulden	Elisha Frothingham Reading
Benj Sweetser Charlestown	Floyd Pratt Maulden
Bela Sweetser do	George Barrington do
David Knowler Maulden	John Grover do
Dudley Jones do	Joshua Caswell do
Ebenezer Eaton do	Isaiah Pain do
Ebenezer Bearne do	Joseph Baldwin do
Joshua Gill Maulden	John Graham Maulden



Joel Whitman Maulden	John Sprague Maulden
Pomp Magus (negro) Reading <sup>6</sup>	James Nichols do
Joseph Holloway Maulden	Robert Burditt Maulden
Moses Woodman Newbury	Robert Campbell Boston
John Hatch Maulden	Stephen Pain Maulden
Nath <sup>l</sup> . Buckman do	Solomon Sargent do
Nathan Burditt do	Samuel Holloway do
Nathaniel Peck Boston	Samuel Bishop do
George Smith	Samuel Burditt do
Obadiah Jenkins Maulden	Samuel Grover do
Prince Hill do	Solomon How do
Phineas Sargent do	Silas Sargent do
Thomas Wheeler Maulden	William Underwood Towns End
Thomas Hadley Stoneham	William Sprague Maulden.

Some of these Malden men were from the north end of the town; just which ones cannot now be stated. Both of these companies, commanded by Captains Blaney and Hatch, were stationed at Beacham's Point, on the Mystic, during the Battle of Bunker Hill; and from this point Rev. Mr. Thacher, who wrote the foregoing patriotic instructions, witnessed the battle, a spirited account of which he prepared for transmission to England. From the top of Wayte's Mount, many watched the progress of the battle; and the next day wounded men were brought to Dr. Jonathan Porter's tavern on the Salem road.

During the remaining years of the war, there were various other enlistments, and drafts required for the several quotas called for from Malden. The record of those that went from North Malden has been given as fully as possible; it being somewhat difficult to separate them from those from Malden proper.

The following enlistment paper, and the receipt were given by one of the Greens:

I the subscriber do enlist myself into the service of the U. S. of America, to continue in sd service until the end of the present War with Britain unless sooner Regularly discharged. I engage to be under the command of the General Officers of the U. S. of A. which

<sup>6</sup> Concerning this colored soldier, Pomp Magus, *Echoes from Mystic Side*, p. 37, has the following: "Very old people still remember Pomp Magus, a colored man, who, on the nineteenth [of April] was working near by, and ran to the

aid of the old men. His rifle was not loaded at the time, and was in the form of a pitch fork handle, which he levelled over the wall, and answered all purposes to point at the flying men. His share of the stores consisted of a sum of

are or may be appointed & faithfully to observe & obey all such orders as from time to time shall Receive from my Officers & to be under such Regulations in every respect as are or may be provided for the Army of the U. S.

DANIEL GREEN the third.

Dated April 13<sup>th</sup>. 1781.

Rec'd of Lieut Nathan Lynde Capt John Dexter Mr Samuel Sprague Mr John Harnden Dea John Ramsdel Mr Nathan Sprague Mr Jonathan Howard Mr Eben<sup>r</sup> Harnden Mr John Kilter Mr Saml Burdett and others Belonging to the same class in Money and Notes of hand to the value of two hundred and seventy-five Spanish Milled Dollars. S<sup>d</sup> notes of hand are given to my Grandfather Jonathan Green as my agent. S<sup>d</sup> Notes when paid together with the Money I have Received of the above named persons is in full for all the time or Bounty that s<sup>d</sup> persons agreed and promised to give me for Enlisting into the Continental Army as a Soldier for s<sup>d</sup> Class as witness my hand.

DANIEL GREEN y<sup>e</sup> 3<sup>d</sup>.

Malden May y<sup>e</sup> 11, 1781

In the war of 1812, and in the war with Mexico, Malden had her soldiers, and some of the enlistments were from North Malden.

As to the Civil War, the Great Rebellion of 1861: In 1868, a volume containing 321 pages was published, giving a history of the part taken in this war, with the following title page: *The Melrose Memorial: The Annals of Melrose, County of Middlesex, Massachusetts, in the Great Rebellion of 1861-'65. By Elbridge H. Goss. Privately Printed by Subscription, 1868.* This work is now out of print; and as it gave the details of the action of Melrose at that time, and the names of those who enlisted on her different quotas, with all the details of their service, it seems fitting to embody the most essential facts from that volume in this; some portions *verbatim et literatim*, and some portions condensed. A list of the names only of those who were citizens, and served on our quotas, will here be given; non-resident substitutes will be omitted. For much information concerning the individual history of our "Boys in Blue," biographical sketches, rebel prison experiences, and other incidents, see that work.

money and a leg of bacon. He joined the army, went through the Revolutionary War, and returned to Malden to live, and where he embraced every opportunity on 'Muster Days' to don his old uni-

form, with his military badge pinned upon his breast, and parade the streets, shouting 'Cambric,' meaning Cambridge. He died at the almshouse at an advanced age.

1861.

The first gun that spat its iron insult at Fort Sumter,  
Smote every loyal American in the face.— *Oliver Wendell Holmes.*

On the twelfth of April, 1861, the bloody hand of Treason was lifted against our Nationality, by the bombardment of Fort Sumter, at Charleston, South Carolina. The Stars and Stripes, which had hitherto waved aloft so gloriously, and so triumphantly, were now lowered at the impious behests of Slavery, and were trailing in the dust. Great was the surprise, intense the interest, and mighty the indignation which the telegraphic announcement of the fact created throughout the length and breadth of our land. By this infamous act every loyal heart was insulted; and, at the reception of the news, every such heart was thrilled and stirred to its inmost recesses.

By the insolent assertion of Jefferson Davis, on the 18th of February, 1861—when the Confederate Government was instituted at Montgomery, Ala., two weeks previous to the inauguration of President Lincoln<sup>7</sup>—by the firing upon the “Star of the West,” when on its errand of mercy, three months before the assault on Fort Sumter—by the boast of the Confederate Secretary of War, L. P. Walker, on the day of the bombardment,<sup>8</sup> by the treasonable and rebellious utterances of the Southern press<sup>9</sup>—by the seizure of arsenals, forts and other public property, to the amount of many millions of dollars—by all these acts it became painfully evident that slavery had determined to break up this government, or commence a devastating civil war.

By the attack upon the heroic band of patriots under Major Anderson, at Fort Sumter, all hope of a peaceful settlement

<sup>7</sup> “The day of compromise is past, and those who now resist us shall smell Southern gunpowder and feel Southern steel.”

<sup>8</sup> “No man can tell when the war this day commenced will end; but I will prophecy that the flag which now flaunts the breeze here, will float over the dome of the old capitol at Washington before the first of May. Let them try Southern chivalry and test the extent of

Southern resources, and it may float eventually over Faneuil Hall in Boston.”

<sup>9</sup> The *Richmond Whig*, with others, reiterated the threats of the Secession leaders, saying, “From the mountain tops and valleys to the shore of the sea, there is one wild shout of firm resolve to capture Washington City at all and every human effort.”

of the issue was extinguished; and, by its fall the mighty energy of the North was aroused.

“ Like some old organ peal,  
Solemn and grand,  
The anthem of Freedom  
Sweeps through the land.”

One purpose seemed to spring into existence instantly, and animate every heart — a determination to maintain our national existence at any and all sacrifices. “ Heart throbbed to heart, lip spoke to lip, with a oneness of feeling that seemed like a Divine inspiration.” On the instant we saw a “ noble and puissant nation rousing herself like a strong man from sleep, and shaking her invincible locks.” And, when on the 15th of April, Abraham Lincoln, President of the United States, issued his Proclamation, convening an extra session of Congress, and calling upon the States for seventy-five thousand (75,000) troops to defend the capital and public property, the response was truly wonderful and glorious.

The plough, the loom, the counting-house, the bar, the pulpit, all the avocations of ordinary life were abandoned; men of all conditions and circumstances flew to arms in response to the call of the nation’s chief magistrate.<sup>10</sup>

Thanks to the foresight, thoughtfulness and energy of Governor Andrew, Massachusetts was ready at once to send her regiments to defend the flag at Washington.

The first call upon Massachusetts for troops was by a telegram from Senator Wilson, April 15th, requesting twenty companies of militia to be sent immediately to Washington, and there mustered into service. Official requisition from the Secretary of War came later in the day. Governor Andrew at once issued his orders to the commanders of the Third, Fourth, Fifth, Sixth and Eighth Regiments. On the 17th the Sixth Regiment was on its way, and on and before nine o’clock of the next Sunday, the 21st — six days only after the call was made — the Governor was enabled to say that “ the whole number of regiments demanded from Massachusetts were already in Washington, or in Fortress Monroe, or on their way to the defence of the capital.” And Edward Everett, speaking

<sup>10</sup> *History of the Old Sixth Regiment in three Campaigns*, by Chaplain John W. Hanson.



at Roxbury a few days later, said: "Wide as the summons has gone forth, it has been obeyed with an alacrity and unanimity that knew no parallel in our history; and the volunteers of Massachusetts have been the first in the field."

History records very many pathetic and interesting facts and incidents connected with the assembling and going forth of these regiments, showing with what willing and cheerful obedience lucrative positions and professional pursuits were given up, that the country's honor might be saved.

Like all the cities and towns throughout the loyal North, Melrose realized the excitement and felt the danger as thoroughly as any of them; but being then a small town, and having no military organizations, there was no immediate stir in our streets — no sound of fife and drum — nor the hurry and bustle consequent upon the gathering of military companies, that was experienced in larger communities; yet its citizens were aroused, and we had several patriotic young men that at once buckled on the armor and moved to the scene of conflict. Four men enlisted in Co. B, Fifth Massachusetts Regiment, and one in Co. F, of the Fourth Regiment. Their names and those of all subsequent enlistments are in the alphabetical list at the end of this chapter.

On the 3d of May, 1861, President Lincoln issued his second call for troops, which was for volunteers to serve for a period of three years, unless sooner discharged; and on the same day our Selectmen issued a warrant, calling a Town Meeting, to take place at Concert Hall, on the evening of May 6th. A very large and enthusiastic meeting was accordingly held, at which Charles F. Esty was chosen Moderator, and the following votes were passed unanimously:

That the Town of Melrose appropriate the sum of Three Thousand dollars (\$3000) for the relief of the families of the citizens of Melrose, now absent in the service of the United States, or who may hereafter volunteer into the service of the United States, or the State of Massachusetts. Also to aid volunteers of the town in their equipment, and to give such relief in the premises as the exigencies and necessities of each may require.

Also that above all other appropriations the sum of Fifteen Dollars per month be paid to those persons having families and the sum of Ten Dollars per month to those who are single men, during their time of service in the war now pending.

It was also voted:



That the Town Treasurer be authorized to borrow such sums of money as might be wanted from time to time to cover the appropriations then made; and that the Selectmen—Colonel John H. Clark, and Messrs. William B. Burgess and George M. Fletcher—constitute a committee to superintend the disbursements of the money thus appropriated.

A stirring and patriotic speech was made by Napoleon B. Bryant, ex-Speaker of the House of Representatives of New Hampshire, then a resident of Melrose.

As Melrose raised no whole company for any regiment, our men, as they enlisted, selected the regiment or battery in which they preferred to serve; consequently they were much scattered, and entered many different organizations before the war was ended.

Our earliest enlistments were in the Second, Twelfth and Thirteenth Regiments of Infantry, mostly in the latter regiment. The nucleus of the Thirteenth Regiment was the Fourth Battalion of Rifles, into which our men enlisted when the President issued his call for seventy-five thousand (75,000) troops, or immediately after the assault upon the Sixth Regiment in Baltimore, April 19th, and which was ordered to Fort Independence. As no more troops for a short term were wanted, the Battalion was recruited to a three years' regiment. On a Sunday evening, just before the regiment left for Washington, the soldiers belonging to Melrose met in the Baptist Church, when the pastor, Rev. James Cooper, presented to each one a Testament, accompanied by an address and prayer. On a fly-leaf of each Testament was written, besides the name, the words "God and our Country."

Another call for volunteers to serve for three years, or during the war, was made by the President in July, and our citizens continued to enlist during that and the succeeding months of that year in the various infantry and cavalry regiments then forming and recruiting.

Melrose was represented in the following organizations: the Sixteenth, Seventeenth, Eighteenth, Twentieth, Twenty-second, Twenty-third, Twenty-fourth, Twenty-sixth, Thirtieth, and Thirty-second Massachusetts Regiments, and the Ninety-ninth New York Regiment; also the Second, Third, Fourth and Fifth Batteries; also the First Cavalry Regiment.

1862.

On the first day of July, 1862, President Lincoln issued his third Proclamation, calling for troops, the Governors of eighteen loyal states having joined in an address to him, suggesting the necessity of so doing. This call was for three hundred thousand (300,000) volunteers, to serve for three years, or until the end of the war. These were to form new regiments and batteries, and fill up the depleted ranks of those then in the service.

The nation had passed through a year of successes and reverses, and this new call came just at the time of the disheartening result of the campaign before Richmond, when Gen. McClellan and his army were falling back to Harrison's Landing, on the James River.

The proportion of the three hundred thousand (300,000) men assigned to Massachusetts was fifteen thousand (15,000). The quota of Melrose was thirty-seven (37) men. On the evening of July 14th, immediately after the promulgation of this order, a war meeting was held in Lyceum Hall, at which Col. John H. Clark was chosen Moderator, and Thomas Shelton, Secretary. Patriotic speeches were made and it was determined to raise the quota of Melrose at once.

A proposition was submitted to the meeting by Rufus Smith, of the following tenor, viz:—That enough of the citizens of the town to fill the quota, then and there pledge themselves either to enlist, or furnish substitutes.

The following gentlemen gave their names, agreeing to abide by the proposition. The first four proposed to furnish two substitutes each, the rest one:

Rufus Smith,	Theodore L. Knowles,
George W. Heath,	George Emerson, 2d,
David Fairbanks,	Moses Parker, M. D.,
Frank A. Messenger,	R. Watson Emerson,
Napoleon B. Bryant,	Elbridge H. Goss,
George A. Bacon,	Thomas C. Evans,
Charles H. Isburgh,	Anthony Crosby,
John W. Fairbanks,	George W. Emerson,
Isaac Emerson, Jr.,	Daniel Russell.

Sums ranging from twenty to fifty dollars each were paid for these substitutes, in addition to the bounty of one hundred

dollars voted to be paid by the town, at a meeting held two weeks later, July 28th, as follows:

Voted: That the sum of thirty-seven hundred dollars (\$3,700) be raised to pay thirty-seven (37) able-bodied men who shall voluntarily enlist in the service of the United States under the recent call of the President of the United States for three hundred thousand (300,000) men; and that the Selectmen be authorized to disburse one hundred dollars (\$100) to each man who shall enlist, as soon as he shall have been accepted by the military authorities of this State, and mustered into said service.

It was also

Voted: That the sum of two hundred dollars (\$200) be raised to aid the cause of enlistment, to be disbursed by a committee chosen at this meeting, in such manner as said committee deem best.

This committee consisted of Col. John H. Clark, William B. Burgess and George M. Fletcher, Selectmen, and Elbridge Gardner, Isaac Emerson, Jr., and John W. Fairbanks.

Encouraging and patriotic speeches were made by several of our citizens. In order to encourage and obtain enlistments, Henry A. Norris offered to pay the sum of fifty dollars (\$50) to the first five men who should enlist at this time.

Daniel W. Wilcox offered to pay the sum of ten dollars (\$10) each to the next ten men that should enlist from our town; and Napoleon B. Bryant agreed to pay the sum of ten dollars (\$10) each to all others who should sign the enlistment roll on that evening.

With these extra inducements a number of our young men enlisted at this time, the first one to sign his name to the roll being William Francis Barry.

Another meeting was held August 2d, when other patriotic addresses were made, and sufficient enlistments were then made to more than fill our required quota. Those who enlisted during this call went into the Eleventh, Thirty-third, Thirty-eighth and Thirty-ninth Regiments, the First Heavy Artillery, Ninth and Thirteenth Batteries, and the Second and Third Cavalry Regiments.

The following vote pertaining to the welfare of our soldiers, was passed in the earlier part of this year. March 31, 1862, the town voted:

To raise the sum of Twenty-Five Hundred Dollars for the aid of the families of Volunteers as provided in Chapter 222, of the Acts of 1861.

On the 4th of August, 1862, President Lincoln issued his proclamation calling for three hundred thousand (300,000) more troops, to serve for nine months; a draft to be made if the quotas were not filled by volunteers by the 15th of August.

The proportion assigned by the War Department to Massachusetts was nineteen thousand and eighty (19,080) men. The quota of Melrose was seventy-nine (79) men. Several spirited war meetings were held, when addresses were made by citizens and others, and in a short time this quota was also filled.

A Town Meeting was held August 21, when the following action was taken. It was voted:

That the Town raise an amount of money equal or equivalent to the sum of one hundred and fifty dollars (\$150) per man, for every man who is, or who may be required from this Town to answer to the recent call of the President of the United States for additional troops for nine months' service, to serve in the army of the United States; and that the Treasurer is authorized and required, under the direction of the Selectmen, to borrow that amount of money and pay the same to such parties who may volunteer, and are properly and legally accepted by the proper and legal authorities for such service.

It was also voted:

That a Rallying Committee of twenty-five men be appointed by the chairman of this meeting, with full powers to call meetings and perform such other duties as they may deem necessary; and that an appropriation of three hundred dollars (\$300) for incidental expenses be made by the Town, to be expended under the direction of said committee.

The following citizens were appointed to serve on that committee:

Rufus Smith,  
Nelson Cochran,  
Michael A. McCafferty,  
Moses Parker, M. D.,  
Samuel O. Dearborn,  
Henry A. Norris,  
Henry B. Newhall,  
Fernando C. Taylor,  
John S. Sewall,

R. Watson Emerson,  
Frank A. Messenger,  
Napoleon B. Bryant,  
Isaac Emerson, Jr.,  
Joel Snow,  
George W. Emerson,  
Philip B. Holmes,  
Levi S. Gould,  
Walter Babb,

Daniel Norton, Jr.,  
Josiah P. Mendum,  
George A. Bacon,

Allen C. Goss,  
Addison W. Banfield,  
Isaiah A. Young,  
Stephen W. Shelton.

The Selectmen were afterwards joined to this committee. Owing to the measures taken at these various meetings the following document—whereby the signers agreed to pay their just proportion of all taxes, and to indemnify all town officers for any action taken in carrying out the wishes of the town—was circulated for signatures:

AGREEMENT.

Be it remembered, that whereas the Town of Melrose, at several meetings called for that purpose, have, with great unanimity, passed sundry votes providing for the payment of bounty to our volunteers, and for the support of their families, and other incidental war purposes, which votes may, upon nice and technical grounds, be regarded as invalid in law,—Now, therefore, we the undersigned, Tax-payers in the Town of Melrose, hereby waive all objections to the form, substance, or validity of said proceedings; and agree to pay all taxes assessed against us respectively arising from said votes.

And we severally hereby release any present or future officer of said Town from all actions, or causes of action, on account of the assessment or collection of the aforesaid tax; all of which we feel in duty bound to do, as true and loyal citizens, resolved to make any sacrifice necessary for the most vigorous prosecution of the war, and for the honor and dignity of our glorious flag.

The nine months' volunteers, most of whom were our own citizens, enlisted in the Fifth, Forty-second, Forty-third, Forty-fourth, Forty-fifth, Forty-eighth and Fiftieth Regiments.

The total quota of Melrose to this date, of three years and nine months' men, was one hundred and eighty-four (184) and the town had furnished two hundred and ten (210) men for those periods of service.

On the 22d of September of this year—1862—was issued the great Proclamation by President Lincoln, declaring that the slaves of all persons in states which, on the first day of January, 1863, should be in rebellion, "shall be henceforth and forever free."

1863.

At a Town Meeting held March 30, 1863, it was voted:



That the Poll-Tax of all the Soldiers in the field from this town during the ensuing year be abated, and all who from wounds or disability have been discharged from the service of the United States.

June 9, it was voted:

That the Selectmen be authorized to set apart a portion of the new Cemetery [Wyoming] for the use of those soldiers engaged in the present war, and the families of such soldiers as may choose to use the same.

An Enrollment or Conscription Act having been passed by Congress, March 3, 1863, for the purpose of recruiting the force in the field, and making up deficiencies on the calls previously made, a new enrollment of the men liable to do military duty was ordered, and a draft of such enrolled men to be made in July, 1863.

These Enrolled men were divided into two classes. The first class comprised all persons subject to do military duty between the ages of twenty and thirty-five years, and all unmarried persons subject to do military duty between thirty-five and forty-five years. The second class comprised the married men who were subject to do military duty and were more than thirty-five, but under forty-five years of age. This draft was to be made from the enrolled of the first class. The quota of Massachusetts on this last call, was found to be fifteen thousand one hundred and twenty-six (15,126) men; and that of Melrose to be twenty-four (24) men.

On the 25th of May, Provost-Marshal Herrick appointed Stephen Shelton "Enrolling Officer for Sub-District No. 9, Town of Melrose." By this enrollment it was ascertained that there were in our town, at this time, exclusive of those then in the service, one hundred and sixty-two (162) persons of the first class, and one hundred and twenty-one (121) of the second class.

Under this law, and by direction of Provost-Marshal General James B. Fry, four drafts were made throughout the loyal States during the Rebellion. The first commenced about the first of July, 1863, and was for one-fifth of the persons enrolled in the first class. The second commenced about the 15th of April, 1864, and was for deficiencies under calls for seven hundred thousand (700,000) volunteers. The third commenced about the 19th of September, 1864, for deficiencies under call of July 18, 1864, for five hundred thousand (500,000)

volunteers. The fourth commenced about the 20th of February, 1865, for deficiencies under call of December 19, 1864, for three hundred thousand (300,000) volunteers.

Captain H. G. Herrick, of Saugus, was appointed Provost-Marshal for this district, and his headquarters were at Lawrence; and on the days of drafting, busy and interesting scenes were presented at his office, there being a great desire manifested during the progress of the draft, to witness the operation, and to ascertain who were the unlucky ones whose names should be taken from the wheel of—not fortune, but, to them, of—misfortune.

The first draft in this district commenced July 9th, and Melrose—Sub-District No. 9—was reached July 13th. Forty-nine (49) names were drawn from the wheel. The provisions of the act were such that any person drafted, if found acceptable, could be exempted from service by furnishing a substitute, or paying three hundred dollars (\$300) commutation.

The following persons were drafted:

Furnished substitutes:

Jonathan C. Howes,	Henry W. Barrett,
George W. Emerson.	

Paid commutation:

William F. Gordon,	Joseph A. Fairbanks,
Osgood W. Upham,	Charles Robbins.

The rest were exempted for various causes:

Nathaniel J. Bartlett,	William Donalavy,
Richard H. Shelton,	Stephen W. Shelton,
William H. Stone,	James Astle,
Charles E. Keith,	Joseph Goodwin,
Curtis S. Gordon,	Daniel L. Chase,
Frederick W. A. Rankin, Jr.,	William Cook,
Jonathan Barrett,	James W. Dodge,
Elbridge H. Goss,	Lucius L. D. Porter,
William F. Morse,	Charles A. Waite,
Moses S. Page,	Lewis H. Richardson,
Albert F. Shelton,	Andrew P. Trott,
Oren Brown,	Leander T. Freeman,
Theodore L. Knowles,	Walter Babb,
Charles H. Blaisdell,	Edmund W. Davis,

John H. B. Henderson,	William A. Fuller,
Oren H. Peck,	William Morse,
Joseph S. Emerson,	John L. Allen,
John Thompson,	Joshua Emery, Jr.,
John H. Crocker,	Bradford Edmands,
Augustus L. Cheever,	George W. Grover, Jr.,
Edward Finnegan,	George Hammond.

The enlisted men that entered the service at this time, went into the Fifteenth, Fifty-fourth, Fifty-sixth and Fifty-ninth Regiments, and the Third and Fourth Heavy Artillery Regiments. The citizens of Melrose were determined that another draft should be avoided if possible; and, although others did take place later, they were of no avail, as, owing to strenuous efforts put forth our quotas were kept full.

At a Town Meeting held November 3, 1863, it was voted:

That the Selectmen be instructed to call a meeting at an early day (as can be) to see if the Town will borrow the sum of—dollars to be used as the Selectmen, with a Committee of four added to their number, may deem expedient in aiding the recruiting of twenty-four men, the quota of Melrose under the late call of the President for three hundred thousand (300,000) Volunteers, and also to authorize the Treasurer to borrow the same.

November 14, Stephen W. Shelton, Isaac Emerson, Jr., Rufus Smith and Charles H. Isburgh were appointed on that committee, and three thousand dollars (\$3,000) appropriated for their use. At this same meeting it was voted:

To open a subscription list to raise a fund to provide all families of Volunteers from Melrose, now in service, with means to provide for them such a Thanksgiving Dinner as they are most deservedly entitled to.

It was also voted:

That the Committee chosen at this meeting be a permanent Committee to look after the interests of families of Volunteers who are now or may be hereafter in the service of the United States and see that they are properly provided for.

1864-5.

At the annual Town Meeting in March 1864, it was voted "to continue State Aid to families of Soldiers as provided by the Laws of the Commonwealth;" also to excuse Isaac Emerson, Jr., from serving longer on the Recruiting Committee, and

William E. Fuller was elected Selectman in place of George M. Fletcher; and the Recruiting Committee now consisted of the following gentlemen: Col. John H. Clark, chairman, and Recruiting Agent—by appointment of Provost-Marshal Herick—William B. Burgess, William E. Fuller, Stephen W. Shelton, Rufus Smith and Charles H. Isburgh. At a subsequent meeting held April 11, it was voted that this same Recruiting Committee continue its labors, and four thousand dollars (\$4,000) were appropriated for its use. This committee acted throughout the continuance of the war; and by its spirited and strenuous exertions—and of the committee as previously constituted—no other draft was ever needed in order to fill our several quotas under the calls of the President, issued in October, 1863, and February, March, July and December, 1864, in which calls a million and a half of men were asked for. A second draft was made, of the enrolled men, in April, 1864, but none of the drafted were required to report, as the quotas were then filled.

The citizens drawn at that time were as follows:

John Thompson,	William Donalavy,
Samuel A. Robinson,	Joseph Goodwin,
Alonzo Patterson,	William F. Paul,
William A. Fuller,	George W. Farnsworth,
William Clark,	Augustus Ripley,
Lyell T. Terwilleger,	Jarvis P. Hudson,
James Biffin,	John Perkins, Jr.,
Fernando C. Taylor,	Timothy Upham,
David A. Alden,	John H. L. Anderson,
Gardner Wheeler,	Sylvanus Magoon,
Joseph Holbrook,	Edward B. Newhall,
Thomas Hawkins,	Daniel R. Woodward.

Various measures were taken to aid the Recruiting Committee in its efforts to procure men, with which to fill our different quotas. June 6, 1864, a Town Meeting was held at which it was voted:

That the Town of Melrose appropriate the sum of ten thousand dollars (\$10,000) for the purpose of procuring recruits for any future calls there may be made by the President of the United States for soldiers, and to make up any deficiencies that there is, or has occurred, in the last call for volunteers; and that the present Recruiting Committee of the Town of Melrose proceed immediately to recruit or pro-

cure men in anticipation of the next call, or calls, that may be made by the President of the United States. And that the Selectmen be instructed to procure the bodies of all those of our citizen soldiers who have or may lose their lives in this war, and have them transported to their relatives or friends;

and it was also voted:

That the Town Treasurer be instructed to borrow, from time to time, such sums of money as might be required of the amount appropriated.

The raising of money for this purpose, in this manner, was illegal, as the Legislature of Massachusetts had provided, by the act of March 16, 1864, that cities and towns might raise money by taxation, or otherwise, for the purpose of procuring volunteers, and pay to each one enlisted into the service as a part of the quota of said cities and towns, a sum not exceeding one hundred and twenty-five dollars (\$125).

A petition was drawn up, signed by thirty-four citizens, and presented to the Supreme Judicial Court, asking for an injunction on the proceedings at the above Town Meeting. Such an injunction was issued by Chief Justice George T. Bigelow, June 11, 1864. This was afterwards so far modified as to permit the paying of one hundred and twenty-five dollars (\$125) by the Recruiting Committee, to each recruit enlisted and accepted by the United States authorities under any call of the President made between the first day of March, 1864, and the first day of March, 1865, as a part of the quota of the Town of Melrose under said calls.

At this time recruits for the army cost a larger sum than one hundred and twenty-five dollars (\$125); therefore a citizens' meeting was called, to take into consideration the best manner of raising a sum of money, as a recruiting fund, to aid the committee in the furnishing of men for our quotas. It was decided to raise the same by subscription; and at a subsequent meeting the following gentlemen were appointed a committee to solicit subscriptions: Wingate P. Sargent, Daniel Norton, Jr., Levi S. Gould, Isaac Emerson, Jr., Thomas A. Long and Joseph D. Wilde. Mr. Sargent was appointed treasurer, and after the collections were made, nearly six thousand dollars (\$6,000) the money was paid over to Colonel Clark, as chairman of the Recruiting Committee. The names of the subscribers to this fund, and the amounts paid, are as follows:



Wingate P. Sargent, . . . \$250	Thomas A. Long, . . . \$25
Daniel Norton, Jr., . . . 130	Erastus F. Bradford, . . . 25
Rufus Smith, . . . 100	Benjamin F. Greene, . . . 25
Alverse L. White, . . . 100	George N. Noyes, . . . 25
Isaac Emerson, Jr., . . . 100	Dr. George Macomber, . . . 25
Wickham C. McNish, . . . 100	Joel Bowker, . . . 25
Samuel E. Sewall, . . . 100	Charles H. Blaisdell, . . . 25
Daniel W. Gooch, . . . 100	Daniel Jefferson, . . . 25
Daniel W. Foster, . . . 100	Dr. Moses, . . . 25
Samuel S. Houghton, . . . 80	Allen C. Goss, . . . 25
Joseph D. Wilde, . . . 75	Fernando C. Taylor, . . . 25
Elisha F. Sears, . . . 75	Joseph E. Westgate, . . . 25
Ralph Warren, . . . 75	James A. Barrett, . . . 25
Charles H. Isburgh, . . . 75	George C. Sargent, . . . 25
George A. Mansfield, . . . 75	Samuel S. Bugbee, . . . 25
Nathaniel J. Bartlett, . . . 75	Anthony Crosby, . . . 25
George G. Wheeler, . . . 60	John H. Clark, . . . 25
Jeremiah Crowley, . . . 50	George Newhall, . . . 25
William H. Allen, . . . 50	William O. Lynde, . . . 25
Edgar M. Stevens, . . . 50	Charles Larrabee, . . . 25
Levi S. Gould, . . . 50	John S. Higgins, . . . 25
Ira H. Bickford, . . . 50	John Shelton, . . . 25
Frank O. Dame, . . . 50	C. Edgar Buffum, . . . 25
George Hart, . . . 50	Henry A. Leonard, . . . 25
William F. Morse, . . . 50	Rufus Leavitt, . . . 25
Oliver Whyte, . . . 50	Robert J. Chute, . . . 25
Gardner Wheeler, . . . 50	Obadiah S. Edgerly, . . . 25
Walter Littlefield, Jr., . . . 50	Sargent F. Severence, . . . 25
Henry A. Norris, . . . 50	Liberty Bigelow, . . . 25
Napoleon B. Bryant, . . . 50	John Conway, Jr., . . . 25
Andrew P. Trott, . . . 50	Jonathan Barrett, . . . 25
R. Watson Emerson, . . . 50	Charles Boardman, . . . 25
Augustus Barrett, . . . 50	John W. Cobb, . . . 25
John Baldwin, . . . 50	Elbridge Gardner, . . . 25
Joseph H. Greene, . . . 50	Peter Edgerly, . . . 25
William H. Stone, . . . 50	Jeremiah Martin, . . . 25
Simeon Locke, . . . 50	Horatio N. Perkins, . . . 25
Alonzo V. Lynde, . . . 50	George F. Boardman, . . . 25
George Emerson, . . . 50	Josiah P. Mendum, . . . 25
George F. Stone, . . . 50	Stephen Shelton, . . . 25
Frank A. Messenger, . . . 50	Lewis G. Coburn, . . . 25
Oren H. Peck, . . . 45	Frederick W. A. Rankin, Jr., 25
Joseph A. Fairbanks, . . . 40	Thomas J. Kimball, . . . 25
George M. Fletcher, . . . 30	John S. Sewall, . . . 20
S. W. Heald, . . . 30	Elbridge H. Goss, . . . 20
James M. Beckett, . . . 30	John W. Tower, . . . 20
Edward R. Knights, . . . 30	George R. Forsythe, . . . 20
John L. Allen, . . . 30	P. Russell Ellis, . . . 20
Jarvis P. Hudson, . . . 25	Sylvanus Upham, . . . 20
Albert P. Perkins, . . . 25	Charles Furneaux, . . . 20

Edward B. Newhall, . . .	\$20	Calvin N. Chapin, . . .	\$10
John Smith, . . . . .	20	Hiram D. Richardson, . .	10
Nelson Cochran, . . . .	20	Azel E. Steele, . . . . .	10
John W. Buttrick, . . . .	20	Elbridge Green, . . . . .	10
Daniel O. Morton, . . . .	20	Benjamin Roach, . . . . .	10
Leonard Lynde, . . . . .	20	Charles P. Lynde, . . . . .	10
Henry B. Newhall, . . . .	20	Rev. Nathan P. Selee, . .	10
Artemas Barrett, . . . . .	20	James S. Sturtevant, . .	10
George W. Bartlett, . . . .	20	William M. Gilmore, . . .	10
Robert W. Pierce, . . . . .	20	James Small, . . . . .	10
George W. Pollock, . . . .	20	Alvin Lynde, . . . . .	10
George B. Sargent, . . . .	20	William Clark, . . . . .	10
Caleb Howard, . . . . .	20	J. B. Daniels, . . . . .	10
Christopher Kirmes, . . . .	20	Lawrence K. Munn, . . . .	10
Joseph McIntire, . . . . .	20	Charles F. Bowker, . . . .	10
James Astle, . . . . .	20	Moses A. Noyes, . . . . .	10
John L. Andrews, . . . . .	20	Addison Lane, . . . . .	10
William F. Poole, . . . . .	20	Edmund B. Little, . . . . .	10
Lyell T. Terwilleger, . . . .	20	William L. Pierce, . . . . .	10
Alfred W. Sprague, . . . .	20	Royal P. Barry, . . . . .	10
William H. Wells, . . . . .	20	Lewis H. Richardson, . .	10
George A. Chipman, . . . .	20	Jabez G. Hayward, . . . .	10
Isaiah A. Young, . . . . .	20	Francis Fountain, . . . . .	10
Benjamin Underwood, . . .	20	George Sargent, . . . . .	10
Charles A. Messenger, . . . .	20	Dexter Pratt, . . . . .	10
Walter Babb, . . . . .	20	George C. Brown, . . . . .	10
Solomon Severy, . . . . .	15	Dr. Abel Astle, . . . . .	10
John Q. Adams, . . . . .	15	George Lynde, . . . . .	10
Alonzo Patterson, . . . . .	15	Josiah H. Barker, . . . . .	5
Samuel O. Dearborn, . . . .	15	Martin B. Loring, . . . . .	5
Peter Batchelder, . . . . .	15	J. T. Marcy, . . . . .	5
Joel Atwood, . . . . .	15	George W. Fisher, . . . . .	5
George C. Stantial, . . . . .	15	Albert A. Gould, . . . . .	5
Thomas W. Chadbourne, . . .	15	Benjamin R. Walker, . . .	5
Asa H. Jones, . . . . .	15	Augustus Brooks, . . . . .	5
Samuel M. Tourtellot, . . . .	15	William Finnegan, . . . . .	5
George Hemminway, . . . . .	14	Dennis Finnegan, . . . . .	5
Samuel Barker, . . . . .	10	Joseph C. Bowker, . . . . .	5
Martin Ellis, . . . . .	10	Emery Close, . . . . .	5
Walter R. Collins, . . . . .	10	Ansel B. Pierce, . . . . .	5
William B. Burgess, . . . . .	10	George Woodward, . . . . .	5
Charles E. Keith, . . . . .	10	John Hurley, . . . . .	5
Samuel F. Summers, . . . . .	10	Edward Moore, . . . . .	5
John Robson, . . . . .	10	Thomas Cowhey, . . . . .	5
Dr. Benjamin F. Abbott, . . .	10	Thomas Freeman, . . . . .	5
William W. Vaughn, . . . . .	10	Solomon L. Howes, . . . . .	5
G. W. Gilman, . . . . .	10	Paschal E. Burnham, . . .	5
Calvin Stone, . . . . .	10	John P. Buttrick, . . . . .	5
William D. Stratton, . . . . .	10	E. B. Southwick, . . . . .	5
Sullivan C. Atwood, . . . . .	10	Henry Robinson, . . . . .	5

Charles F. Upham, . . .	\$5	Robert Wheeler, . . .	\$5
Jasper F. Ferdinand, . .	5	William A. Lamson, . .	5
John Gately, . . . . .	5	Aaron Green, . . . . .	5
Al Rowe, . . . . .	5	Oliver T. Wentworth, .	3
Walter Murphy, . . . .	5	Reuben T. Haley, . . .	3
Henry J. Robinson, . . .	5	Nathaniel Howard, . . .	3
Daniel Conway, . . . .	5	Samuel D. Blanchard, .	2
Joel Snow, . . . . .	5		
Carlton Buffum, . . . .	5	Total amount, . . . .	\$5.650
Osmore Jenkins, . . . .	5		

With the above amount, so liberally contributed by our citizens, the recruiting committee was enabled to obtain all the men required to fill our several quotas, by adding to the amount paid to each recruit by the town—one hundred and twenty-five dollars, (\$125)—whatever sum was necessary; the average cost of a recruit at this time, in addition to the State and United States bounty, being about two hundred and fifty dollars (\$250).

Very few of our own citizens enlisted during the last year of the war, although quite a number that were already in the service re-enlisted; such re-enlistments counting on our quotas the same as new enlistments.

On the third and fourth drafts, there were no names drawn in Massachusetts, her quotas being more than full.

During the year 1864, an arrangement was made, by which any person liable to do military duty could, in anticipation of the draft then pending, furnish a substitute. Four of our citizens availed themselves of this privilege, paying for their substitutes sums ranging from five hundred and seventy-five to seven hundred dollars. In this manner men were added to our forces in the field, and our quota was reduced to an equal extent. George Emerson, 2d, George W. Heath, James O. Lynde and Daniel W. Wilcox thus furnished substitutes.

During the latter part of this year, 1864, Massachusetts and some other loyal States sent recruiting agents into the rebellious States, at points occupied by our forces, for the purpose of enlisting colored volunteers, under the Act of Congress approved July 4, 1864.

An arrangement was also made by which any person not liable to be drafted into the military service of the United States, by reason of age or disability, could deposit with the treasurer of the State in which such person resided, the sum of one hundred and twenty-five dollars (\$125), and be assigned

one of the volunteers thus enlisted, such volunteer to be called a "Representative Recruit." The recruits thus obtained, and not assigned as "Representative Recruits," were apportioned among the various towns and cities of the Commonwealth for which the enlistments were made.

Three citizens of our town availed themselves of this privilege of putting into the service a "Representative Recruit," receiving from the State a certificate signed by the Governor, John A. Andrew, and Provost-Marshal Joseph M. Day, giving the names of the "sable volunteers" thus assigned them. The names of these three gentlemen were: David Fairbanks, Daniel Russell and Dexter Bryant.

In July, 1864, the Secretary of War made a requisition upon Massachusetts for five militia regiments, to serve for the period of one hundred days, during the time the re-enlisting troops were having their furloughs. These men were not to be credited to the quota of Massachusetts, but it was conceded that whoever should serve for this length of time should not be liable to the draft then pending. Twenty men enlisted from Melrose in four different regiments; the Fifth, Sixth, Eighth and the Sixtieth. During this same year Massachusetts sent into the field thirteen unattached companies of infantry, into one of which, the Seventh, Melrose sent seven men; also one man into the Sixty-first Regiment which was organized to serve for one year.

Melrose was also well represented in the naval service. July, 4, 1864, Congress passed an act allowing all men in the service to be credited on their proper quotas. Those whose place of residence could be ascertained were assigned to their several cities and towns. There were seven thousand six hundred and five (7,605) men whose places of residence could not be ascertained; and of these twenty-eight were assigned to the quota of Melrose; and thirteen of her own citizens served in the navy.

The whole number of men furnished by Melrose for the war, for the several terms of service, of all arms, including both army and navy, and including the eight (8) citizens who enlisted on other quotas, was four hundred and fifty-four (454). Of these twenty-one (21) enlisted men lost their lives; five (5) were killed on the battle-field, one (1) was accidentally shot; thirteen (13) died of disease contracted in the service, and two (2) died in rebel prisons.

The number of commissioned officers furnished by Melrose was eighteen (18); two (2) of whom lost their lives, one (1) on the field of battle, and one (1) died of disease contracted in the service.

The following letter will show, taking into consideration the population and wealth of Melrose, that the town furnished a larger proportion of men for service during this Great Rebellion, than most other towns and cities:

PROVOST-MARSHAL'S OFFICE,  
6TH DISTRICT, MASS.,  
LAWRENCE, December 31, 1864.

This is to certify that, as appears by the records of this office, the surplus of the Town of Melrose, over all calls, is seventy-four (74) men.

H. G. HERRICK,  
Captain and Provost-Marshal, 6th Dist. Mass.

RELIEF OF SOLDIERS AND THEIR FAMILIES. In all the cities and towns of the Commonwealth, large contributions of money, clothing, and other articles, were being made during the entire period of the war. In many, in most of these cities and towns, there was one or more organized societies for the disbursement of these contributions. Melrose had no such regularly organized association, although much was done for the benefit of the soldier and his family by the town and by individuals. Of the unnumbered private donations of money, of boxes and packages of soldiers' necessities and luxuries, sent by patriotic mothers and sisters, who can fully estimate their value, or the benefit derived therefrom?

The generous sympathy and munificent gifts, not only of our own citizens, but of the entire people, for the soldiers and their cause, were wonderful. These gifts were

from every department of social, business and religious life; from every age, sex and condition of our community; by gifts, by toil, by skill and handiwork; out of the basket and the store, and out of the full hearts of the community, they have poured through countless channels of benevolence.

As an instance of this hearty generosity, only one of many; nine car-loads of hospital stores left Boston after the battles of Groveton, Second Bull Run and Chantilly, which ended the campaign under Major-General John Pope.

In addition to the appropriation of three thousand dollars (\$3,000) appropriated at the first war Town Meeting, May 6,



1861, an appropriation of twenty-five hundred dollars (\$2,500) was made at the annual Town Meeting held in March, 1862, for the same purpose, to aid the families of volunteers, as provided by Chapter 222, Statutes of 1861, wherein it was enacted that the State should reimburse the cities and towns, to a certain amount *per family*, the sums thus paid; and regularly, at each annual Town Meeting, during the continuance of the war, a vote of similar import was **unanimously passed**.

Other votes passed by the town, for kindred purposes have been given in previous pages.

In July, 1862, at the solicitation of William F. Poole, a subscription of three hundred and forty dollars (\$340) was made by the following gentlemen, for the

purpose of promoting recruiting in Melrose; for equalizing the bounties of those patriotic citizens who have already enlisted; and for the benefit of the families which the quota from Melrose shall leave behind them:

Samuel E. Sewall, . .	\$75	Philip B. Holmes, . .	\$25
Andrew J. Morse, . .	50	Lewis G. Coburn, . .	25
John S. Higgins, . .	50	William F. Poole, . .	25
Daniel W. Gooch, . .	50	Charles Kastner, . .	10
George W. Heath, . .	50		

This amount was disbursed, mostly in aid of the families of volunteers, by the treasurer of the fund, Andrew J. Morse.

Guiding Star Lodge, No. 28, I. O. of G. T., sent to the seat of war, on two different occasions during the years 1861 and 1862, a box and barrel of general hospital stores, blankets, reading matter, etc. At different times, a number of contributions were taken up in our various churches in aid of those wonderful monuments of the free-will offerings of the loyal North, the "Christian" and "Sanitary Commissions."

The Orthodox Congregational Church sent three hundred thirty dollars and six cents (\$330.06), besides eighty-five dollars and twenty cents (\$85.20) contributed for the benefit of sick and wounded soldiers in the hospitals at Washington, which amount was sent to and distributed by Mrs. Gooch—wife of Hon. Daniel W. Gooch, then our Representative in Congress from this District—whose visits and kindnesses will long be remembered by many a soldier. The Universalist Church contributed fifty dollars (\$50) to the "Sanitary Commission," besides sending several boxes of articles suitable

for the sick and disabled soldiers in Washington. These were sent to and distributed by Mrs. Emma Nichols Marden. The Methodist, Episcopal and Baptist Churches, also contributed generously to the same object, but no record was made of the amount. Eighty-seven dollars (\$87) was paid into the treasury of the "Christian Commission," the proceeds of a concert given under the auspices of John H. B. Henderson.

During the first year of the war, many of our ladies met in Lyceum Hall, a number of days in succession, for the purpose of making and collecting garments and articles of all kinds suitable for the sick and wounded soldiers in our hospitals. A large collection of comforts and luxuries was thus made, forwarded and distributed.

Barrels, boxes and bundles of such necessary articles, including garments, hospital stores, reading matter, etc., were also collected at later times in the war by some of our public-spirited and patriotic ladies, and forwarded to either the "Christian" or "Sanitary Commissions."

The late Rev. John C. Ingalls spent the winters of 1861, '62 and '63, in Washington, D. C.; and on one occasion, during this time, he raised the sum of twelve hundred dollars (\$1,200) in the cities of Philadelphia, New York, Boston and Portland, for the sick and wounded soldiers at the Emory Hospital in Washington. He also acted as chaplain of this hospital for a number of weeks, without pay, during the sickness of the regular chaplain. Besides which, he raised the money for building a chapel for the use of this same hospital.

Of the two hundred and three (203) Melrose citizens who served in the ranks of our army and navy during the Civil War,

who helped open the Mississippi, who were present at Vicksburg, Port Hudson, New Orleans and Mobile, who saw the starry flag as it ascended Missionary Ridge, and witnessed the flight of Bragg and his host; who marched from Atlanta to the sea, and who were among those who so long struggled between Washington and Richmond, and who at last saw the rebel flag go down upon the Appomattox,

twenty-three (23) of them, or about one in nine, were either killed on the battle-field or died in consequence of services rendered in the great contest. Six (6) were killed by the bullet on the field, and the rest died in camp, in hospital, in rebel prisons, or after returning to their homes.

Two (2) commissioned officers and twenty-one (21) enlisted men constitute the oblation made by Melrose to Treason!

For memoirs and biographical sketches of the "unreturning brave," those that suffered in rebel prisons, and other information, experiences and anecdotes connected with the history of our soldiers, see pages 138 to 243 of the *Melrose Memorial*; also 16 pages of collateral information in the Appendix.

## ALPHABETICAL ROLL OF MELROSE CITIZEN SOLDIERS.

NAMES.	Regiment.	Co.	Enlisted for	Rank.	Discharged.	Remarks.
Anderson, John H. L.	8	E	100 dys	Private	With Regiment	
Anderson, Leonard	44	I	9 mos	Private	With Regiment	
Andrews, Edwin A.	2 Bat.		3 yrs	Corporal	Expiration of Service	
Barnard, John M., Jr.	42	G	9 mos	Private	With Regiment	Prisoner, Texas.
Barrett, Charles L.	42	G	9 mos	Private	With Regiment	Prisoner, Texas.
Barrett, Charles	42	G	9 mos	Private	With Regiment	Prisoner, Texas.
Barrett, David A.	17	K	3 yrs	Corporal	With Regiment	On Malden's Quota.
Barron, Elliot F.	50	E	9 mos	Private	With Regiment	
Barron, Henry	22	G	3 yrs	Wagoner	Expiration of Service	
Barry, Royal P.	45	D	9 mos	Sergeant	With Regiment	
Barry, William F.	13	A	3 yrs	Private	With Regiment	
	5	B	3 mos	Private	With Regiment	
Batchelder, George W.	22	G	3 yrs	Sergeant	With Regiment	Killed at Antietam, Sept. 17, 1862.
	32	C	3 yrs	1st Lieut.	Close of War	Re-enlisted.
Bickford, Nelson W.	38	I	3 yrs	Private	Disability	Prisoner, Libby.
Boardman, Charles,	42	G	9 mos	Private	With Regiment	
Bodwell, Henry A., {	22	G	3 yrs	Private	With Regiment	Prisoner, Texas.
Bogle, Archibald {	Navy		3 yrs	Seaman	Expiration of Service	Re-enlisted.
	17	I	3 yrs	2d Lieut.	For promotion	
	35 U. S. C. T.		3 yrs	Bvt. Col.	Close of War	
Brand, Nathan H.	9th Bat.		3 yrs	Private	Close of War	Wounded, Prisoner, Andersonville.
Brown, Jonas G.	50	E	9 mos	Private	With Regiment	Then U. S. Army.
Bryant, Thomas O.	42	G	9 mos	Private	With Regiment	Died at Washington, D. C., Mar. 6, 1864.
Buffum, Adelbert A.	24	B	3 yrs	Corporal	With Regiment	Died at Baton Rouge, La., June 18, 1863.
Burnham, Oliver R.	6	A	100 dys	Private	With Regiment	Prisoner, Texas.
Burnham, Paschal E.	42	G	9 mos	Private	With Regiment	
Burnham, George P.	Brig. Com.		3 yrs	Captain	Expiration Service	Prisoner, Texas.
Chambers, John L.	Navy		3 yrs	Act. Master's Mate	Prisoner, Jan. 21, 1863	Under Gens. Banks, Meade and Grant.
			3 yrs	Private	For 2 years, 2 months, and 5 days.	
Chandler, Roswell W.	1 Cav.	G	3 yrs	Private	Disability	
Chapin, Joseph A.	9 Bat.		3 yrs	Private	For promotion	Hospital Steward.

Chase, Edw K.	5	A	9 mos Private	With Regiment	
Cheever, Augustus L.	3 H. Art.	C	3 yrs Private	Disability	
Chipman, George A. {	45	D	9 mos Private	With Regiment	
Clark, Frederic F.	6	A	100 dys 2d Lieut.	With Regiment	
Corson, Frederic U.	42	G	9 mos Private	With Regiment	
Cox, James P.	42	G	9 mos Private	With Regiment	
Crocker, John H.	50	E	9 mos Private	With Regiment	Prisoner, Texas.
Crocker, Joseph C.	13	A	3 yrs Private	Disability	Prisoner, Texas.
Crockett, Albert W.	44	I	9 mos Private	With Regiment	
Crockett, George F.	3 Bat.	K	3 yrs Private	Re-enlisted	Prisoner, Starved at Andersonville.
Currier, John H.	17	A	3 yrs Private	Disability	Re-enlisted at Mansfield.
Cutting, William H., Jr.	45	D	9 mos Private	With Regiment	
Davis, Charles L.	8 Maine	E	3 yrs Private	Disability	Augusta quota.
Davis, Edmund W.	22	G	3 yrs Corporal	With Regiment	Prisoner, Belle Isle, Died there.
Davis, James L.	42	G	9 mos Private	With Regiment	Prisoner, Texas.
Davis, John F.	7 Un. Co.	I	90 dys Private	With Regiment	
Davis, Loammi G. {	33	G	3 yrs Private	Disability	Prisoner, Texas.
Davis, Loammi G. {	3 H. Art.	C	3 yrs Private	Disability	Re-enlisted.
Daves, Ambrose	13	A	3 yrs Private	Expiration of Service	Wounded at Antietam.
Deshon, Francis	38	K	3 yrs Private	With Regiment	
Dix, Joseph O.	50	E	9 mos Private	With Regiment	
Double, Edmund B.	42	G	9 mos Private	Disability	Prisoner, Texas, Wounded.
Drayton, J. Spencer	35 U. S. C. T.	Staff	3 yrs Captain	To Enter Navy	Afterwards Paymaster, Rank, Major.
Dyer, N. Mayo	13	A	3 yrs Private	Transferred	Remained in Regular Service.
Earl, William H. {	39	G	3 yrs Private	Expiration of Service	Wounded at Hagerstown, Md.
Eastman, William H.	Navy		Seaman	Expiration of Service	Prisoner, Texas.
Elliot, George W.	2 Bat.	F	3 yrs Private	Expiration of Service	Prisoner, 4 months.
Ellis, Jacob M.	8 Maine		3 yrs 2d Lieut.	Expiration of Service	Re-enlisted.
Emerson, James G. {	2 Bat	G	9 mos Private	With Regiment	Prisoner, Texas.
Emerson, James G. {	42	I	90 dys Private	With Regiment	Re-enlisted.
Emerson, James W.	7 Un. Co.	K	3 yrs Private	With Regiment	Prisoner, Texas.
Emerson, Joseph S.	38	I	90 dys Private	With Regiment	
Evans, Thomas C.	7 Un. Co.	I	90 dys Private	Disability	Wounded at Kinston, N. C.
	45	D	9 mos Private	Disability	



ALPHABETICAL ROLL OF MELROSE CITIZEN SOLDIERS. — *Continued.*

NAMES.	Regiment.	Co.	Enlisted for	Rank.	Discharged.	Remarks.
Fargo, Charles O.	3 H. Art.	F	3 yrs	Private	Disability	
Farrell, Michael	50	E	9 mos	Private	With Regiment	
Fisher, George W.	17	A	3 yrs	Private	Disability	
Foss, James T.	45	D	9 mos	Private	With Regiment	Wounded at Kinston, N. C.
Fuller, George P.	50	E	9 mos	Private	With Regiment	
Fuller, Henry F.	17	A	3 yrs	Private	With Regiment	
Fuller, William A.	Navy		1 yr	3 Asst. Eng'r	Expiration of Service	Died at Baltimore, Oct. 6, 1861. First death of Melrose man.
Gallagher, Richard	99 N. Y.	G	3 yrs	Private	Expiration of Service	
Green, Augustus	22	G	3 yrs	Private	Expiration of Service	
Greene, Martin	2	G	3 yrs	Private	Disability	
Grover, Andrew J. {	22	G	3 yrs	Private	With Regiment	
Grover, George W., Jr.	3 H. Art	C	3 yrs	Private	With Regiment	
Grover, John C.	3 H. Art	C	3 yrs	Private	With Regiment	
Grover, William W.	17	K	3 yrs	Private	Expiration of Service	
	5	K	100 dys	Private	With Regiment	
		C	3 yrs	Private	Transferred	
Hammond, George {	3 H. Art.				Expiration of Service	Killed, Bethesda Church, Va., June 3, '64.
	Navy			Seaman	With Regiment	Killed, Cedar Mountain, Va., Aug. 9, '62.
Hare, Andrew	48	G	9 mos	Sergeant	With Regiment	Re-enlisted.
Hart, Abner B.	44	G	9 mos	Private	With Regiment	Prisoner, Texas.
Harvey, Franklin	Navy		2 yrs	Seaman	Expiration of Service	
Haynes, Joseph W.	17	K	3 yrs	Private	Expiration of Service	
Heton, John	42	G	9 mos	Private	With Regiment	
Hollis, Henry P.	2 Cav.	H	3 yrs	Private	Expiration of Service	
Howard, Avery B.	3 Bat.		3 yrs	Corporal	Expiration of Service	
Howard, James R.	38	K	3 yrs	Private	Disability	
Howe, Francis E.	2 Bat.	K	3 yrs	Sergeant	Disability	
Hyde, George S.	42	G	9 mos	Private	With Regiment	Died at Melrose, Aug. 16, 1864.
Ingalls, Samuel	5 Cav.			Asst. Surgeon	Resigned	Prisoner, Texas.
Ireson, Alonzo D.	42	G	9 mos	Private	With Regiment	Served in Hospitals, 1862-64.
Ireson, David A.	42	G	9 mos	Musician	With Regiment	Prisoner, Texas.
Jackson, Jacob F.	16	F	3 yrs	Private	Disability	Prisoner, Texas.

Jackson, William H.	39	G	3 yrs	Private	Disability	In Veteran Reserve Corps. Prisoner, Belle Isle
Jackson, William P.	13	A	3 yrs	Private	Disability	
Jones, Charles S.	39	G	3 yrs	Private	Expiration of Service	
Jones, Henry H.	13	A	3 yrs	Corporal	Expiration of Service	
Jones, J. Wesley	12 U. S. Inf.		3 yrs	1 Lieut.	With Regiment	Prisoner, Texas.
Judkins, Roland C.	42	G	9 mos	Wagoner	With Regiment	
Junkins, Edwin W.	45	D	9 mos	Private	With Regiment	Veteran Reserve Corps. Transferred to 11 Battalion.
Kendall, Edward W.	17	A	3 yrs	Bvt. 1 Lieut.	Expiration of Service	
Kibby, Theophilus	13	A	3 yrs	Private	Disability	
King, George L.	13	A	3 yrs	Private	Expiration of Service	
Krantz, Frederick W.	33	C	3 yrs	Private	Expiration of Service	Killed, Spottsylvania, May 12, 1864. Wounded, Little Washington, N. C.
Krantz, William F.	33	C	3 yrs	Private	Re-enlisted	
Leeds, Samuel	16	C	3 yrs	Sergeant	Expiration of Service	
Leighton, William F.	45	D	9 mos	Private	With Regiment	
Lever, Richard	59	A	3 yrs	Private	Disability	Prisoner, Texas.
Littlefield, Cushing W.	24	B	3 yrs	Private	With Regiment	
Lyall, David S.	8	E	100 dys	Private	With Regiment	
Lyman, Henry H.	50	E	9 mos	Private	With Regiment	
Lynde, Amos W.	42	G	90 dys	Corporal	With Regiment	Died, Baton Rouge, La., Aug. 18, 1863. Prisoner, Texas.
Lynde, Benjamin	38	K	3 yrs	Private	With Regiment	
Lynde, Charles B.	42	G	9 mos	Private	Expiration of Service	
Lynde, George W.	17	A	3 yrs	Bvt. 2 Lieut.	Expiration of Service	
Lynde, Sherman	1 Cav.	G	3 yrs	Corporal	Expiration of Service	Re-enlisted.
Macey, James	13	E	3 yrs	Private	Expiration of Service	
Macey, John S.	17	A	3 yrs	Private	Disability	
Macey, John S.	Navy		1 yr	Seaman	Expiration of Service	
Macey, William H.	3 Maine	F	3 yrs	Private	Expiration of Service	Douglas, Me. quota.
Marshall, James	45	D	9 mos	Private	Expiration of Service	
Marshall, Samuel	42	G	9 mos	Private	With Regiment	
Martin, Charles H.	4 H. Art.	C	1 yr	Corporal	With Regiment	
Martin, George T.	38	K	3 yrs	1 Lieut.	Disability	Prisoner, Texas. Franklin quota. Re-enlisted. Died at Boston, March 13, 1865.
Martin, Jeremiah, Jr.	4 H. Art.		1 yr	1 Lieut.	Disability	
	Navy		1 yr	Paymaster's Clerk	Expiration of Service	
Martin, William H.	38	K	3 yrs	Sergeant	Expiration of Service	

ALPHABETICAL ROLL OF MELROSE CITIZEN SOLDIERS. — *Continued.*

NAMES.	Regiment	Co	Enlisted for	Rank.	Discharged.	Remarks.
McAllister, Daniel W.	22	G	3 yrs	Private	Disability	
McAllister, George H.	50	E	9 mos	Private	With Regiment	
McDonald, Angus	20	A	3 yrs	Private	Disability	
McKay, Gurdon	5	B	3 mos	Private	With Regiment	Re-enlisted.
	22	G	3 yrs	2 Lieut.	Dismissed	
McLaughlin, Frank M.	Navy		3 yrs	Yeoman	Expiration of Service	
McLaughlin, George W.	45	I	9 mos	Private	With Regiment	
McLaughlin, Hiram, Jr.	6	A	100 dys	Private	With Regiment	
McMahan, Philip	17	I	3 yrs	Private	Expiration of Service	Re-enlisted.
Mitchell, George	Navy		3 yrs	Seaman	Expiration of Service	
Morrison, Charles H.	22	G	3 yrs	Private	Disability	Re-enlisted.
	38	I	3 yrs	Sergeant	Disability	Deserter.
Morrison, Seth	4	F	3 mos	Private	With Regiment	
Morse, George J.	13	A	3 yrs	Private	Disability	Re-enlisted.
	59	G	3 yrs	2 Lieut.	Disability	
Morse, Sydney B., 2d	13	D	3 yrs	Corporal		Killed, Spottsylvania, May 12, 1864.
Munn, Thomas J.	13	A	3 yrs	Private	With Regiment	Died, Washington, D. C., Sept. 16, 1862.
	42	G	9 mos	Sergeant	With Regiment	As Acting Lieut., Co. E.
Nichols, George G.	7 U. Co. Inf.	K	90 dys	1 Lieut.	With Regiment	On Col. King's Staff.
	4 H. Art.		1 yr	1 Lieut.		U. S. Navy.
Nichols, Smith W., Jr.	Navy	K	3 yrs	Corporal	Expiration of Service	Wounded, Port Hudson, June 14, 1863.
Noyes, George O.	38	K	100 dys	Private	With Regiment	
Page, Moses S.	6	E	3 yrs	Private	Disability	Re-enlisted.
Peabody, Francis	22	C	3 yrs	Orderly		Died at Newberne, N. C., Oct. 3, 1864.
Peabody, Torrey	17	K	3 yrs	Private	Disability	
Peabody, Torrey, Jr.	22	G	3 yrs	Private	Expiration of Service	
Pemberton, Lewis E.	17	K	3 yrs	Private	Expiration of Service	
Perkins, James F.	61	F	1 yr	Private	Expiration of Service	
Perkins, John, Jr.	Navy		3 yrs	Act. Ensign	Disability	Wounded, Kingston, N. C., Dec. 14, 1862.
Pike, Jacob F.	45	D	9 mos	Private	Expiration of Service	
	39	G	3 yrs	Private	Expiration of Service	

Pilling, James L.	60	G	100 dys	Private	With Regiment	
Pratt, Daniel S.	1 Cav.	G	3 yrs	Private	Expiration of Service	
Pratt, Henry W.	8	E	100 dys	Private	With Regiment	
Prentice, Charles	50	E	9 mos	Private	With Regiment	
Prescott, Horace	9 Bat.	E	3 yrs	Private	Expiration of Service	
Prince, Albert G.	18	E	3 yrs	Private	Disability	
Quinn, John E.	32	B	3 yrs	Private	Disability	
Quinn, John H.	99 N. Y.	A	3 yrs	Private	Expiration of Service	On Boston's quota.
Quinn, Patrick	8	E	100 dys	Private	With Regiment	
Richardson, George E.	38	K	3 yrs	Private	Expiration of Service	
Richardson, John P.	17	K	3 yrs	Private	Expiration of Service	
Richardson, William H.	3 H. Art.	C	3 yrs	Private	Expiration of Service	
Roberts, Charles H.	44	E	9 mos	Private	Disability	
Rowell, Stephen P.	18	H	3 yrs	Private	Disability	
Sassard, Augustus	50	D	9 mos	Sergeant	With Regiment	
Seavey, Leonard C.	13	A	3 yrs	Private	Disability	
Shannon, Martin	2 Bat.	A	3 yrs	Private	Expiration of Service	
Shelton, Albert F.	23	K	3 yrs	Private	Disability	
Shelton, Charles W.	13	A	3 yrs	Sergeant	For General Service	Wounded, Antietam, Sept. 17, 1862. Wounded, Antietam, Sept. 17, 1862. Killed, Antietam, Sept. 17, 1862.
Shelton, John P.	13	A	3 yrs	Private	With Regiment	
Shelton, Thomas	50	E	9 mos	Private	With Regiment	
Simonds, Joseph F.	8	E	100 dys	Private	With Regiment	
Simonds, Joseph R.	13	A	3 yrs	Private	Disability	Re-enlisted.
Simonds, Joseph W.	3 Cav.	D	3 yrs	Captain	Expiration of Service	Wounded three times. Re-enlisted.
Simonds, Joseph W.	17	K	3 yrs	Captain	Expiration of Service	
Skinner, Charles E.	44	D	9 mos	Private	With Regiment	
Slocumb, Henry W.	8	E	100 dys	Private	Disability	
Small, Edward A.	5 Bat.	E	3 yrs	Private	Expiration of Service	Re-enlisted.
Smith, Thomas	30	E	3 yrs	Private	Expiration of Service	Re-enlisted.
Smith, Wayland R.	Navy	B	3 mos	Act. Master	Expiration of Service	Re-enlisted.
Spaulding, Henry H.	4 Bat.	A	3 yrs	Private	Expiration of Service	
Sprague, Samuel, Jr.	43	A	9 mos	Private	With Regiment	
	6	A	100 dys	Private	With Regiment	
	12	A	3 yrs	Corporal	Disability	Wounded, Antietam, Sept. 17, 1862.

ALPHABETICAL ROLL OF MELROSE CITIZEN SOLDIERS. — *Continued.*

NAMES.	Regiment.	Co.	Enlisted for	Rank.	Discharged.	Remarks.
Stantial, Thomas B.	5 Bat.		3 yrs	Artificer	Abolishment of Office	
Stebbins, Thaddeus S.	39	G	3 yrs	Private	Expiration of Service	Wounded.
Stevens, Charles H.	1 Cav.	G	3 yrs	2 Lieut.	Expiration of Service	Died at Boston, March 26, 1863.
Stevens, Thomas H.	16	A	3 yrs	Private		Died at Melrose, June 25, 1865.
Stilphen, John E.	2 Bat.		3 yrs	Private	Expiration of Service	Wounded, Prisoner, Libby.
Stone, Henry {	39	G	3 yrs	Corporal	Disability	
	59	G	3 yrs	Sergeant	With Regiment	
Sumner, Stephen	5	H	9 mos	Private	With Regiment	
Sweetser, Thomas T.	42	G	9 mos	Private	With Regiment	Wounded, Prisoner, Texas.
Tainter, George A.	13	A	3 yrs	Private	Disability	Wounded, Antietam, Sept. 17, 1862.
Thompson, John	Navy		1 yr	Seaman		Boston quota.
Tower Benjamin	38	K	3 yrs	Corporal	With Regiment	Wounded, Cedar Creek, Oct. 19, 1864.
Tucker, William L.	9 Bat.		3 yrs	Corporal	With Battery	
Tyler, William N.	8		100 dys	Sergt. Major	With Regiment	
Upham, Charles H.	42	G	9 mos	Private	With Regiment	Prisoner, Texas.
Upham, Henry W.	60	G	100 dys	Private	With Regiment	
	42	G	9 mos	Private	With Regiment	Prisoner, Texas, Re-enlisted.
Vinton, Edwin A. {		E	100 dys	Private	With Regiment	
	8	E	100 dys	Private	With Regiment	
Vinton, Gray	8	A	100 dys	Private	With Regiment	
Waite, John R.	6	A	100 dys	Private	With Regiment	
Wells, Charles A.	11	I	3 yrs	Private	Expiration of Service	Wounded, Gettysburg, July 2, 1863.
White, Charles L.	1 H. Art.	E	3 yrs	Private	Expiration of Service	Wounded, Warrenton Junction.
Whitney, Edward H.	13	D	3 yrs	Sergeant	Expiration of Service	Deserter.
Wilde, Benjamin F.	42	H	9 mos	Private		
Wyman, George W.	6	A	100 dys	Private	With Regiment	
Wyman, Weston	6	A	100 dys	Private	With Regiment	
Wyman, William {	5	B	3 mos	Private	With Regiment	Re-enlisted.
	24	C	3 yrs	Private	With Regiment	
York, Benjamin F.	56	B	3 yrs	Drummer	Expiration of Service	
	42	G	9 mos	Private	With Regiment	Prisoner, Texas, Re-enlisted.
York, Josiah R. {	7 Un. Co.	I	90 dys	Private	With Regiment	
	42	G	9 mos	Private	With Regiment	Prisoner, Texas, Re-enlisted.
York, William B. {	7 Un. Co.	I	90 dys	Private	With Regiment	



THE MINUTE MEN OF 1861. The Legislature of 1902 passed a "Resolve to provide for Medals for the Massachusetts Minute Men of 1861," appropriating \$3,000 to be expended under the direction of the Adjutant General for medals to be given to all those officers and men, who responded to the first call for troops, by President Lincoln, April 15, 1861. The organizations into which these men went were the Third, Fourth, Fifth, Sixth and Eighth Regiments, the Third Battalion and the First Battery of Light Artillery. In case of death the medal is to be presented to some heir or representative of the deceased.

Melrose had five such respondents: George W. Batchelder, Gurdon McKay, Thomas Smith and William Wyman in the Fifth Regiment, and Seth Morrison in the Fourth.



OBVERSE.



REVERSE.

The medal bears this inscription, the name of the recipient being engraved on its edge:

The Commonwealth of Massachusetts. To the Members of the Massachusetts Volunteer Militia who were mustered into the United States Service in response to President Lincoln's First call for Troops, April 15, 1861.

On the bar:

Massachusetts Minute Men, 1861.

**BATTERY C.** During the autumn of 1873, Battery C, Second Battalion Light Artillery, then commanded by the late Col. Clark B. Baldwin, was removed from Malden to Melrose. After occupying temporary quarters for a while, Henry A. Leonard erected a large and commodious armory building for its accommodation on Dell Avenue, into which the Battery moved in the fall of 1874, and for which the State paid an annual rental of \$600.

For a number of years the organization was well supported and was a credit to the Town and State; but in time, owing to a lack of interest in military matters, and sufficient support, in this community, the organization was disbanded by Governor Robinson in 1886, and the guns and equipments were removed to Lawrence. During the last few years of its existence here, Captain Charles O. Boyd was in command, owing to the illness of Colonel Baldwin, who died Nov. 10, 1890.

**THE SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR.** Resolutions declaring war with Spain, and recognizing the independence of Cuba, were introduced in both branches of Congress, March 29, 1898.

April 22, the President, William McKinley, called for 125,000 volunteers. April 25, Congress declared that war with Spain had existed since April 21. The President made another call May 25, for 75,000 more volunteers.

The apportionment to Massachusetts as her quota was:

On the first call, . . . . .	4,554
On the second call, . . . . .	2,834

Making a total of, . . . . .	7,388
------------------------------	-------

As in the "Great Rebellion," so was it in this war. Melrose having no military company of its own, the young men enlisted in such service as they preferred—naval or military; consequently they were scattered in many regiments and war vessels.

For this war there were forty-one men belonging to Melrose who served in the various organizations. A large proportion of them, more than half, were in the Fifth and Sixth Regiments, Massachusetts Infantry, U. S. V.; largely in the Malden Company of the Fifth and the Wakefield Company of the Sixth. Others were in the Second and Eighth Regiments. A few in regiments of other states. The rest were in the navy.

The following were in the Fifth Regiment, which was mus-

tered into the United States service July 1, 1898, performed guard and camp duties in various localities, and was mustered out March 31, 1899:

Barnes, Ara E., Co. L.	Lyons, Thomas, Co. L.
Blades, John W., Co. L.	Murphy, Ralph H., Co. L.
Brackett, George S., Co. L.	Riley, Edward B., Co. L.
Fiske, Harvey P., Co. E.	Smith, Carl W., Co. L.
Loring, Fred M., Co. L.	Smith, Herbert S., Co. L.

The following were in the Sixth Regiment, which was mustered into the service May 13, 1898, performed various duties, went through the Porto Rico campaign, and was mustered out January 21, 1899.

Blades, James W., Co. A.  
 Bridge, Charles, Sergeant, Co. A.  
 Brown, Lewis W., Co. A.  
 Camerlin, Henry G., Co. H.  
 Cass, A. H., Co. H.  
 Hathaway, Joseph, Co. A.  
 McDonald, Thomas, Co. A.  
 Ogilvie, Walter, Co. H.  
 Rich, George, Corporal, Co. A.  
 Shaw, Edward, Co. H.  
 Tabbut, George H., Co. A.  
 Twitchell, James H., Co. H.  
 Warren, Myris, H., Co. A.  
 Wentzell, E. E., Co. H.

Myris H. Warren, one of the first men to enlist, served throughout the war with courage and devotion, but returned home with disease contracted in the army, was taken to the Melrose Hospital, where he died November 25, 1898, the first Melrose soldier to lose his life in the service of his country in this war.

James H. Twitchell, returned with his regiment, but again re-enlisted, is still in the service, and has had thus far a varied experience in the Philippines and China.

In the Second Regiment, which was mustered in May 10, 1898, was in the battles of El Caney, San Juan Hill and Santiago, and was mustered out November 3, 1898, Melrose had but one representative:

Wooldridge, Edwin D., Co. C.

In the Eighth Regiment, which was mustered in May 11,

1898, performed various guard and camp duties, and was mustered out April 28, 1899, Melrose had two:

Gorman, James, Co. K.                      Harris, Allen J., Co. K.

In the Seventh Regiment, U. S. Infantry, two:

Reynolds, Philip.                              West, Freeman A.

In the Ninth Regiment, U. S. Infantry, one:

Hawley, James, Co. C.

The Ninth was in the battle of San Juan Hill, and the first regiment to enter Santiago. Hawley re-enlisted and has been in the China and Philippine campaigns.

In the Twelfth Regiment, U. S. Infantry, one:

Hersey, Mark L.

First Lieutenant Quartermaster under General Chaffee, before Santiago. Later was with General Shafter's Division at Porto Rico. Has been in the Philippine and China campaigns. Before entering the service he was Military Instructor at Harvard College.

In First Heavy Artillery, U. S. V., one:

Underwood, Marshall.

Before the war he was Second Lieutenant in Battery B. During the war the Battery was stationed first at Fort Warren, then at Plum Island and Fort Constitution, and then at New Castle, N. H. He is now First Lieutenant of that Battery.

In First New York Regiment, one:

Lynde, Frank G., Co. D.

In First New Hampshire Regiment, one:

Ramsay, Alric.

NAVY. Rear-Admiral Dyer is the hero of two wars. He was born in Provincetown, February 19, 1839. For the Civil War, he enlisted in the Thirteenth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers, and went to the front in July, 1861. He served in that regiment only until the following April, when he received an appointment as Master's Mate in the navy. First assigned to the U. S. S. R. R. Cuyler to serve in the Gulf Squadron, under Admiral Farragut. Promoted to Acting Ensign, May 18, 1863, for "gallant and meritorious conduct," having on the previous night burned and destroyed the blockade runner "Isabel," from under the guns of Fort Morgan, in Mobile Bay; a daring and brilliant achievement, characterized by Captain Jouett as "one of the boldest of the war, and was conducted

with matchless coolness from beginning to end."<sup>1</sup> Promoted to Acting Master, January 12, 1864; Acting Volunteer Lieutenant, April 22, 1865. Meanwhile he had been in command of various vessels in the Gulf Squadron, taken part in the Battle of Mobile Bay, and in the passage of Farragut's fleet up the Mississippi River by New Orleans, and in various other duties



NEHEMIAH MAYO DYER.

until the close of the war; after which he served two years in the Bureau of Navigation at Washington.

Commissioned Lieutenant in the regular navy, March 12, 1868, and ordered to duty in the South Pacific Squadron. Commissioned Lieutenant Commander, December 18, 1868. From September 1869, to March 1870, was in command of the "Cyane," in a cruise to Sitka, Alaska. In July, 1870, while on the "Ossipee," cruising to the Lower California and Mexican coasts, a hurricane was encountered,

<sup>1</sup> For Ensign Dyer's account of this transaction, see *Melrose Memorial* pp. 228-31.



which left the sea in a troubled state, and in the morning whilst making sail a man fell overboard from main topsail-yard, the halyards carrying away while hoisting top-sails. Striking in main-chains he was knocked senseless, and was drifting astern. Dyer was taking an observation on the poop-deck, and, immediately turning a bowline in the end of a boat fall, jumped into the sea and saved the man from sharks or drowning. For this he was publicly thanked by Commodore W. R. Taylor, Commander-in-Chief, was commended by the Secretary of the Navy, and received a medal from the Massachusetts Humane Society.<sup>2</sup>

Promoted Commander in April, 1883; commissioned Captain July 13, 1897. Ordered to the Asiatic Squadron in command first of the "Philadelphia," and then to the "Baltimore," in which he took the memorable part, under Admiral Dewey, in the decisive Battle of Manila, May 1, 1898. Left the "Baltimore," in ill health March, 1899, and was, after recovery, assigned to duty at the Boston Navy Yard, February 1, 1900. A little more than a year later, February 19, 1901, being then at the age limit, he was pensioned as Rear-Admiral, on half-pay.<sup>3</sup>



DYER SWORD.

On account of the eminent services rendered by Admiral Dyer in the many different positions filled by him, various testimonials have been given him. One, a beautiful watch, duly inscribed, by the Melrose Club, of which he had long been an honored member. Another, a magnificent sword given him at a public banquet, by the City of Baltimore in recognition of his services as commander of the noble vessel which was named in honor of that city.

When the war was declared, Melrose had five men in the Massachusetts Naval Brigade:

Buttrick, Charles H.

Abercrombie, John J.

Colby, William J.

Jones, Lieut. Gardner I.

Eastman, Harry M.

<sup>2</sup> *Melrose: Town and City*, p. 84.

<sup>3</sup> For further details as to the various duties and commands of

Admiral Dyer, from the close of the Civil War to the Manila fight, see *Melrose: Town and City*, pp. 83-85.

Mr. Eastman was the first to enlist, April 5, but Mr. Buttrick was first to enter the actual service, which he did April 10, being then ordered to Philadelphia, when he was appointed "Equipment Yeoman" on the U. S. S. *Lehigh*, afterwards transferred to the U. S. S. *Wabash*. Mr. Abercrombie also served with him on the same vessel. Discharged September 1, 1898. Another young man who served first on the *Wabash* was Charles F. Henderson, who enlisted when he was sixteen years of age; was on different vessels, and was promoted to a second class apprenticeship, assigned to the U. S. S. *Indiana*, and took part in the destruction of Admiral Cervera's fleet, July 3, 1898.

Mr. Eastman was called into the service April 23, entering the regular navy April 28, when he was assigned to the U. S. S. *Prairie*, being appointed "Chief Ship's Yeoman." The *Prairie* was the flagship of the blockading squadron off Havana.

With Eastman was William J. Colby, who entered the service May 3, served through the war, and was discharged at the same time as was Eastman.

Lieutenant Gardner I. Jones served on the monitors "*Lehigh*" and "*Jason*," being in command of the latter. Concerning him, Lieutenant William H. Stayton, who had charge of the patrol work off Montauk Point, reported to his commanding officer as follows: "Lieutenant Jones was indefatigable in his efforts to relieve the sick and was very successful. I trust you will commend him for his zeal, faithfulness and humanity." He served during the war. Another Melrose boy, John Henry Higgins, was not in the Spanish-American War, but has seen severe service in China and the Philippines. He enlisted in Boston, July 17, 1899, was soon after sent to the Philippines, and in Co. A, 1st Marine Battalion, served in China during 1900. He helped take Tientsin, was one of the first to enter Peking, and is still in service in the Philippines.

The Spanish-American War was of short duration; and upon the return of the Melrose soldiers and sailors, a "Public Reception" was given them in the Town Hall, Tuesday evening, November 22, 1898, which proved to be an occasion of very great and general interest. The hall was appropriately decorated for the event, the stars and stripes largely predominating. Addresses of welcome were made by Charles H. Adams and Mrs. Mary A. Livermore. War reminiscences

were given by Edwin D. Wooldridge and Major Edward J. Gihon, of the Sixth Regiment, to which many of our Melrose men belonged. A letter from Captain N. Mayo Dyer, then at Manilá, was read. Resolutions recognizing the services of these brave young men, were presented by Arthur M. Willis. Music was furnished by the Moorhouse Orchestra. The presiding officer was Charles M. Cox, chairman of the reception committee, of which Charles C. Barry was treasurer.

THE ARMY CHRISTIAN COMMISSION was early organized for the moral and spiritual benefit of the 116,000 young men that had then enlisted in the service for the Spanish-American War. It was instrumental in equipping tents at the front and in state camps, with reading tables, correspondence facilities, games and amusements, organ, singing books, and other privileges—thus furnishing places of social resort and religious meetings under the auspices of the Y. M. C. A. In this manner a very positive and spiritual uplift was given to the brave boys who had taken their lives in their hands and gone forth to fight the battles of the United States.

The Melrose Y. M. C. A. Army Christian Commission was organized largely by the efforts of Franklin P. Shumway; associated with him on the committee was William H. Flanders, and a mass meeting was held in the City Hall, June 5, 1898, for the purpose of raising money for this object. There were musical exercises, and addresses by Rev. Edwin C. Bolles, D. D., Mrs. Mary A. Livermore, and the Rev. Thomas Sims, D. D. The amount raised was \$300, which was paid into the treasury and acknowledged as follows:

BOSTON, June 7th, 1898.

*Mr. F. P. Shumway,*

MY DEAR SIR:—I am in receipt of the proceeds of the mass meeting in the town hall, Melrose, last Sunday evening, for the use of the Massachusetts and Rhode Island Army Commission. I want, through you, to thank the citizens of Melrose for their interest as shown by this very generous contribution, and to assure them that it is more than appreciated. This liberal and prompt response will make itself felt in other communities, and I know of no work that will mean so much for the moral uplifting of our boys at the front or fraught with such results as this.

Truly yours,

O. H. DURRELL, Chairman.

Meanwhile the Melrose Woman's Auxiliary of the Volunteer

Aid Association had been organized, and during the succeeding months many meetings were held by the women of Melrose; some at the Highlands, and some in the parlors of the Young Men's Christian Association, where a large variety of articles were made and forwarded to the front; among them two hundred and six hospital shirts, one hundred pajamas, seventy-two abdominal bands, fifty mosquito canopies, sheets, comfort bags, bandages, handkerchiefs, towels and packages of old linen and other articles. Mrs. Elizabeth H. Deering acted as treasurer, and Mrs. Mary A. Livermore, secretary, who received the following letter from the secretary of the association.

*Dear Mrs. Livermore:*

Many thanks for your kind letter and enclosure. Thanks to the early organization of the work on clothing, we have ample supplies in the storehouse for any demand likely to be made. All the reports from the surgeon general and from the surgeons in charge of the hospitals are that delicacies are needed for the sick. Men recovering from climatic troubles and fevers cannot use the army rations, and they ask for delicacies. So I hope you will ask your people to direct their attention to gathering such supplies. The enclosed is a copy of the list of supplies needed, received this morning from the surgeon general. It is not a long one: jellies, clam juice, cocoa, sardines, condensed milk, extract of beef, corn starch, concentrated consomme (France American Co.), saltine crackers, water thin crackers.

Yours respectfully,

ELIHU B. HAYES.

After this the efforts of these patriotic women were given to procuring articles suggested by the above letter, rather than gathering clothing and other articles as at first; and in this manner much other valuable assistance in this good work was rendered.

## CHAPTER VIII.

### MILITARY ORGANIZATIONS.

U. S. GRANT POST 4, G. A. R., DEPARTMENT OF MASSACHUSETTS. The Grand Army of the Republic was formed in 1866, soon after the close of the War of the Rebellion. Its object and purpose was set forth in the first official report of the then Commander-in-Chief, Gen. B. F. Stephenson:

Early in the spring of 1866, a few patriots, deeply feeling the importance of organizing a grand association of the gallant Union soldiers and sailors of the late terrible rebellion, for the purpose of fostering fraternal relations and keeping alive the zeal of patriotism and devotion to our country, and above all, for the purpose of mutual support and assistance in clothing the naked, feeding the hungry and furnishing employment to destitute, sick and wounded comrades, and caring for the widows and orphans of the gallant dead, forming their plans, and publicly calling on all interested, on the 13th day of July, 1866, met in convention in the representative hall at the State Capitol at Springfield, Illinois, and then and there, formed the nucleus of the grand organization here represented in convention, and which from that humble origin now extends an influence of great power throughout nearly every state and territory in our country.

Soon after the organization was formed, February 19, 1867, the surviving soldiers and sailors then living in Melrose, those that served on her quotas, and those that became citizens after the war, formed a Post, being the fourth one organized, and named it after Gen. Grant.<sup>1</sup> It was the only one that bore his name during his lifetime; others have been named after him since his death. Soon after this Post was named, Congress passed a law that no Posts should be named after living sol-

<sup>1</sup> "We have a Grand Army Post, keeping green the memory of the patriot dead, and pointing annually to the increasing and ever to be honored roll, saying, these are they

whose valor and endurance preserved to you the blessing of liberty and union." George F. Stone, address at Dedication of Town Hall, June 17, 1874. MSS.



diers. The Post is the happy possessor of his autograph, in a letter signed by him less than three months before he died, at Mt. Gregor, July 23, 1885;<sup>2</sup> and it was in answer to the following letter of sympathy and condolence sent by the Post.

HEADQUARTERS U. S. GRANT POST 4, G. A. R.  
DEPARTMENT OF MASSACHUSETTS.

MELROSE, April 7, 1885.

*Honored and Esteemed Comrade:*

Permit us, the Post of the G. A. R., bearing your honored name to send you this brief note in assurance of our deep and sincere sympathy with you in this time of your great trial and suffering. Recognizing as every American must, your just desert of all the heartfelt interest now felt in your condition, and feeling that your comrades in arms, who under you were enabled to save the Union from disruption, have still greater reason than all others to appreciate your great services to the country. As also to sorrow with you in your grief and trials, we offer you our sincere condolence in this hour, and the assurance of our prayers that the God who has held and kept you as in the hollow of His hand during the days of your strength, will now make you to feel that the everlasting arms are under you and will keep you and bless you forever.

Yours in F. C. and L.

EDWIN C. GOULD, Com.

GILBERT N. HARRIS, Adj't.

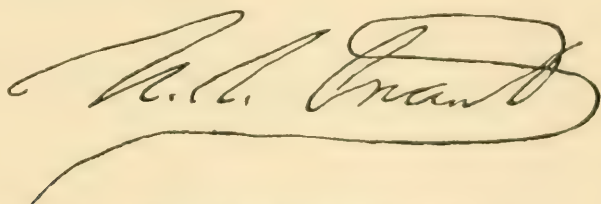
*To Gen. U. S. Grant, New York.*

To this sympathetic letter, Gen. Grant replied as follows:

NEW YORK, April 29th, 1885.

DEAR SIR.—The resolutions of sympathy of your Post are received. Now that I am better I wish to acknowledge the same and to express my appreciation of the action.

Very truly yours,



*To Commander U. S. Grant Post, No. 4, Melrose, Mass.*

Soon after this correspondence, the Great Commander and

<sup>2</sup> This was the last time but one name; so says his son, Col. Frederick D. Grant. that Gen. Grant ever signed his

Ex-President died. The Nation mourned his loss. Melrose recognized the solemn event in "Services at the Town Hall, Melrose, August 8, 1885, under the auspices of the Selectmen, in Memory of General Ulysses S. Grant;" on which occasion addresses were made by Hon. Levi S. Gould, Chairman of the Board, Hon. Daniel W. Gooch, Rev. Richard Eddy D. D., Mrs. Mary A. Livermore, Col. Francis S. Hesseltine, Col. Samuel Adams Drake, and Rev. John G. Taylor. Among the other exercises, the following hymn,\*written by Dr. Julius S. Clark, was recited by Miss Louie H. Orcutt:

MUSTERED OUT—MUSTERED IN.

*To U. S. Grant Post No. 4, Department of  
Massachusetts, G. A. R.*

Hallowed hence in Mt. McGregor,  
Pilgrim's consecrated goal;  
Vernon of the country's Saviour,  
Mecca of the patriot soul.

Like an incense heaven ascending  
Up from hamlet, mart, and mead,  
Anguished hearts in pathos blending,  
Sanctify the Nation's dead.

Strew your path with morning cypress,  
Join the march with measured tread;  
Nobler far than Greek Ulysses,  
Grant, Columbia's own, is dead.

\* \* \* \* \*

Comrades of the Grand Republic!  
Gray-haired men, once boys in blue,  
White-winged Peace holds yon Potomac,  
Grant joins in the Grand Review.

Mustered out by Orders General,  
From the ranks of flesh and pain;  
Present at the Call Eternal,  
Grant is mustered in again.

Great Commander! God of Goodness!  
Subjects we of sovereign will,  
Trusting to undying mercies:  
Grant is at Headquarters, still.

A pleasant event in the history of this organization took place July 6, 1886, when a very handsome "Grand Army

Memorial Record," bound in full Turkey morocco, was presented to the Post, bearing the following inscription:

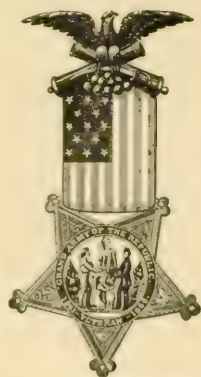
Memorial Record, Presented to U. S. Grant Post, No. 4, Department of Massachusetts, by Joseph D. Wilde, Nathaniel P. Jones, Daniel W. Gooch, Samuel E. Sewall, Elbridge H. Goss, Albert D. Holmes, Sidney H. Buttrick, Daniel Russell, Charles H. Isburgh, George L. Morse, John W. Farwell, John Larrabee. 1886. Grand Army of the Republic.

The presentation speech was made by the late Hon. Daniel W. Gooch, duly responded to by the then Commander Edwin C. Gould. The volume contains an elaborate heading on every page, comprising the Grand Army badge, with the words: "In Memoriam. The last enemy that shall be destroyed is Death." Each page contains two columns; one for each Comrade's war history, the other, resolutions passed by the Post.

The Post is officered at the present time as follows: Commander, Frank T. Palmer; Senior Vice Commander, Louis A. Young; Junior Vice Commander, Albert A. Carlton; Adjutant, Charles A. Patch; Quartermaster, Alfred Hocking; Surgeon, Edwin P. Holmes; Chaplain, John E. Marshall; Officer of the Day, Horatio S. Libby; Officer of the Guard, John S. Larrabee; Sergeant Major, Cornelius Casey; Quartermaster Sergeant, Thomas J. Munn.

Present number of members, eighty. Only fourteen of these were citizens of Melrose during the war, serving on her various quotas. All the others have become residents since that era.

For many years the Town, at its annual March meeting, made an appropriation of \$200 "for keeping in repair and decorating the graves of soldiers and sailors on Memorial Day;" and this custom has been continued by the city administration. This amount has always been expended under the auspices of the Post. Each year, on that day, the members of the U. S. Grant Post 4, and William F. Barry Camp 79, Sons of Veterans, accompanied by barges for the members of the Woman's Relief Corps, march in procession, with appropriate music, from the G. A. R. Hall on Main Street, to the Wyoming Cemetery. There, after services, at a given signal, the graves of all



G. A. R. BADGE

those who have "marched on"—ever increasing in number year by year—are strewn with flowers. A miniature flag is placed at each grave, which has now a standard marker. On the last Memorial Day, May 30, 1902, one hundred and thirty-one graves were thus decorated; four of which were those of Revolutionary heroes, William Emerson, Asa Hart, John Edmunds and William Upham, two of those who fought in the war of 1812, Thomas Brintnall and J. S. Francis, and one civil war nurse, Miss C. M. Kimball.

On the evening of that day, for many years, public commemorative services were held in the city hall, with music, vocal and instrumental, and a eulogy by some townsman, or orator from abroad. For the past three years these services have been omitted; but on the Sunday previous to Memorial Day it is the custom of some one of the pastors of the local churches, to invite the Post and Camp to be present, when a sermon appropriate to the occasion is delivered.

Closely connected with the history of this Post, is the action taken at the Annual Meeting, March 19, 1895, in behalf of a number of the veteran soldiers who served on the quota of Melrose, relative to the bounty voted them May 6, 1861, as follows: It was

Voted, that the sum of \$15.00 per month be paid to those persons having families, and the sum of \$10.00 per month to those who were single men, during their term of service in the war.

There was paid to those who enlisted the sum of about \$18,000; but there were many who did not apply for this bounty until many years afterwards when it was found that the town records had been destroyed by the fire of August 20, 1870. After more or less agitation the following committee was appointed at the above meeting, to consider the subject and report at the November meeting: William E. Barrett, John Larrabee, John E. Marshall, Alfred Hocking, Frank E. Orcutt, Francis S. Hesseltine, Charles C. Barry, Joseph W. Spaulding, Stephen F. Keyes and Frank H. Merrill.

This committee reported the total amount due as per above vote of the Town, May 6, 1861, as aggregating \$44,739.49. Of this, the sum of \$18,114.50 had been paid, leaving still unpaid a balance of \$27,459.16; and recommended that application be made to the Legislature by the Selectmen, for an act to be passed authorizing the State to pay the whole or a part of said

balance, as had been done in other cases of a similar nature. This was successfully done. A resolve for the relief of the veterans was enacted, and the sum of \$8,391.17 was voted for the twenty-two veterans, or their legal heirs, by the following:

Resolved, That there be paid out of the treasury of the Commonwealth to the following named persons, or their heirs or legal representatives, the sums placed after their names respectively; said persons being veterans or heirs or legal representatives of veterans who served in the United States army in the war for the suppression of the rebellion to the credit of the town of Melrose, the within claim arising from a vote of said town passed on the sixth day of May, eighteen hundred and sixty-one.

This gave to them the amounts originally voted by the Town, without interest; nevertheless the amounts were welcomed by the beneficiaries, which were as follows:

Andrews, Edwin A., Corporal in Second Massachusetts Battery, . . . . .	\$360.00
Barron, Henry, Wagoner in Twenty-second Massachusetts Regiment, by Elizabeth J. Barron and Bertha M. Armstrong, heirs at law, . . . . .	547.50
Batchelder, George W., Sergeant Twenty-second Regiment, by Eldora Batchelder and William B. Batchelder, heirs at law, . . . . .	434.00
Chandler, Roswell W., First Massachusetts Cavalry, by Abbie A. Chandler, Frank A. Chandler, Herbert W. Chandler and Henry I. Chandler, heirs at law, . . .	180.00
Ellis, Jacob M., Lieutenant in Second Battery, . . . .	457.50
Grover, John C., Seventeenth Regiment, . . . . .	356.00
Jones, Henry H., Corporal in Thirteenth Regiment, . .	360.00
Littlefield, Cushing W., Twenty-fourth Regiment, . .	186.00
Lynde, Sherman, Corporal in First Cavalry, . . . .	558.00
Macey, James, Thirteenth Regiment, . . . . .	363.00
Morse, George J., Thirteenth Regiment, by Horace E. Morse, heir at law, . . . . .	535.00
Munn, Thomas J., Thirteenth Regiment, . . . . .	360.00
Peabody, Torrey, Jr., Seventeenth Regiment, . . . .	532.50
Pratt, Daniel S., First Cavalry, . . . . .	360.00
Shelton, Albert F., Thirteenth Regiment, . . . . .	179.00
Simonds, Joseph R., Captain Seventeenth Regiment, by Hannah G. Simonds, heir at law, . . . . .	540.00
Sprague, Samuel, Jr., Twelfth Regiment, Corporal, . .	372.00
Stantial, Thomas B., Artificer Fifth Battery, . . . .	149.00
Stilphen, John E., Second Battery, by Sarah E. Stilphen, Eva F. Crosby and Florence A. Lawrence, heirs at law, .	564.00



Tainter, George A., Thirteenth Regiment, . . . . .	\$310.00
Whitney, Edward H., Sergeant Thirteenth Regiment, . . . . .	361.00
Wyman, William, Twenty-fourth Regiment, . . . . .	326.67
Total, . . . . .	<hr/> \$8,391.17

By some oversight a few names of veterans were omitted from the list given by the act to whom the bounty rightfully belonged; among them the late F. Edward Howe, William H. Eastman, and perhaps others.

U. S. GRANT WOMAN'S RELIEF CORPS, No. 16, AUXILIARY TO U. S. GRANT POST 4, G. A. R. This body of women, the wives and daughters of the war veterans, was organized January 6, 1881. Present membership eighty-six. It is officered as follows: President, Senior Vice President, Junior Vice President, Secretary, Treasurer, Chaplain, Conductor, Guard, Assistant Conductor, Assistant Guard, First Color Bearer, Second, Third, Fourth, and Pianist.

WILLIAM FRANCIS BARRY CAMP, No. 79, SONS OF VETERANS. This was organized May 27, 1887, and was named after one of the youngest of the "Boys in Blue," that went from Melrose, and who was killed at the "Battle of Antietam, September, 17, 1862. He was a brother of Royal P. and Charles C. Barry. The Camp now numbers forty-seven members, and has officers as follows: Captain, First Lieutenant, Second Lieutenant, Chaplain, First Sergeant, Second Sergeant, Color Sergeant, and Musician.

THE LADIES' AID SOCIETY, No. 23, auxiliary to William Francis Barry Camp, No. 79, was organized May 9, 1893. It has twenty-one members, and has officers as follows: President, Vice President, Past President, Chaplain, Secretary, Treasurer, Guide, and Judge Advocate.

SOLDIERS' MEMORIAL. The Town of Melrose has recognized the services of her citizen soldiers in the Civil War, by the purchasing of two hundred and twenty-six copies of the *Melrose Memorial*, and giving a copy to each one that served on her quota;<sup>3</sup> and, also, by the placing of an "American Flag

<sup>3</sup> At a Town Meeting held Nov. 3, 1868, Hon. Samuel E. Sewall offered the following resolution, which was unanimously adopted:

"That the Selectmen be authorized to subscribe and pay for a sufficient number of copies of Mr. Elbridge H. Goss' work, entitled, *The Mel-*

Window," in "memory of those soldiers who gave their lives for their country," in the new Baptist Church on Franklin Street, at the Highlands, in 1895.

Several efforts have been made by our citizens, at different times, looking towards the erection of a Monument, Memorial Hall, Tablets in the Town Hall, or in some other way recognize the war record of our "Boys in Blue." One was March 1, 1886, when Dr. Julius S. Clark offered a series of resolutions, which were unanimously adopted.

No further action was taken by the town at this time.

Again in 1896, a committee of fifteen from the U. S. Grant Post 4, G. A. R., was appointed to take into consideration the erection of a Memorial Hall. This committee asked for the coöperation of all the Churches, Masons, Odd Fellows, and other societies. These bodies appointed committees to represent them, and a number of meetings and consultations took place in the G. A. R. Hall. It was then thought that a site for such a hall on the old Village Cemetery land, then disused, might be voted by the Town. When it was found that the school-house building committee had pre-empted the whole lot for the High School structure, all further effort ceased.

It is hoped that the day will come when something more will be done to honor our soldiers and sailors, and their services.

This sentence was written in 1899. May 6, 1901, a communication to the Board of Aldermen was received from His Honor, Mayor Larrabee, enclosing a letter from the U. S. Grant Post 4, G. A. R., relative to a proposed soldiers' and sailors' monument to be erected on the "Soldiers' Lot" in Wyoming Cemetery, suggesting that a committee from the Board of Aldermen be appointed to meet a committee of the Post, and the Cemetery Committee, to take the matter into

*rose Memorial: The Annals of Melrose, County of Middlesex, Massachusetts, during the Great Rebellion of 1861-65*, to furnish a copy to every inhabitant of this town who served as a soldier or sailor in the Rebellion, now living, and a copy to the family of each of said soldiers and sailors as have deceased; also for twenty-five additional copies for the town, any of which may be

given to public libraries at the discretion of the Selectmen."

And on motion of Hon. Daniel W. Gooch, it was voted that the following inscription be embossed in gilt letters on the cover of each copy thus given:

Presented to—(name of soldier or sailor)—by the Town of Melrose, in recognition of his services during the Great Rebellion of 1861-5.

consideration and report. Favorable action was taken, and President Robinson appointed the following committee: Aldermen Marshall, Page, Goss, Day and Barton. The members of the other committees were as follows: George P. Marsh, Alfred Hocking and Frank T. Palmer of the Post, and John P. Deering, Oscar F. Frost and L. Henry Kunhardt, Cemetery Committee. Through the kindness of Hon. John D. Long, Secretary of the Navy, aided by Representative Ernest W. Roberts, the Post succeeded in obtaining from the United States Government, the permanent loan of three thirty-pound Parrott guns, and twelve twelve-inch shells.

With this material a handsome design for a monument, with granite base, was submitted to and adopted by the united committees at a meeting held May 14, and by a unanimous vote, the Aldermanic Committee was requested to report to the Board of Aldermen, a recommendation that the design be adopted, and an appropriation of \$750 be asked for, with which to prepare a suitable foundation on said "Soldiers' Lot," and that the monument be erected thereon. This committee reported to the Board of Aldermen, and at a meeting held June 3, 1901, this sum of \$750 was unanimously appropriated, by the following vote:

That for the purpose of commemorating the deeds of valor and self sacrifice of those who so unselfishly gave their lives or rendered loyal service for their country in the dark days of the Rebellion, it is hereby ordered that a monument, substantially in accordance with a plan numbered 1, as submitted by U. S. Grant Post No. 4, G. A. R., be erected on the Soldiers' Lot in Wyoming Cemetery, and that the sum of seven hundred and fifty dollars (\$750) be and is hereby appropriated to pay for the cost and the erection of said monument, and for grading the lot thereof; the work to be done under the direction of His Honor the Mayor.

Ordered further that in order to provide for the foregoing appropriation the City Treasurer is hereby authorized and directed to borrow the sum of seven hundred and fifty dollars (\$750) and issue the note or notes of the City therefor, payable within one year from date of issue, with interest not exceeding four (4) per cent. per annum.

This design as adopted was made by Virgil W. Fuller, upon the basis of a \$550 appropriation. When he learned that the amount appropriated was \$750, he submitted a new and more elaborate design, which was the one finally adopted at a meeting of the various committees, with His Honor, Mayor

Larrabee, in his office, August 7, 1901. Under his direction, bids were solicited, the contract awarded to Joss Brothers Company of Quincy, the lowest bidder, and the monument erected.

The base is of Quincy granite, and bears the date of the Great Rebellion, "1861-65." There is no other inscription.



SOLDIERS' MONUMENT.

The three Parrott Rifles, which form so unique a part of the monument, have a history closely connected with the war; one being in use on the U. S. S. "Sophronia," in the Potomac flotilla, one on the U. S. S. "Iuka," and one on the U. S. S. "Trefoil." They weigh respectively 3,510, 3,500 and 3,490 pounds; a total of 10,450 pounds. An account of the dedicatory services is given under "Old Home Week" observances.

## CHAPTER IX.

### FIRST AND LAST TOWN MEETINGS.

MELROSE was incorporated May 3, 1850. The first warrant for a Town Meeting, dated May 6, 1850, was issued by Elbridge Green, Esq., Justice of the Peace, and was directed to Jonathan Cochran, Esq., another Justice of the Peace.

The inhabitants qualified to vote in elections and town affairs, were warned to assemble on May 10, 1850, in Academy Hall, which stood upon land which now forms the northeast corner of Grove and Berwick Streets. Sometime before the year 1857, this building was moved to Main Street, nearly opposite the present Post Office, became known as Lyceum Hall, and was destroyed in the destructive fire which occurred August 20, 1870, six days only before the Spot Pond water system was ready for use. This building had been extensively used for town purposes, and its destruction very essentially hastened the erection of our present City Hall.

This warrant had two articles, viz.: "To choose a Moderator; to choose all necessary Town Officers for the year ensuing." The following officers were chosen:

Henry Sprague, Moderator; Elbridge Green, Town Clerk; Jeremiah Martin, Isaac Emerson, Jr., Artemas Barrett, Selectmen; Aaron Green, Shubael L. Taylor, William J. Farnsworth, Assessors; Isaac Emerson, Treasurer and Collector; Henry A. Norris, Caleb Howard, Elbridge Green, School Committee; James Howard, Highway Surveyor.

The salaries then voted were as follows:

Town Clerk, eight dollars per annum; in 1854, increased to \$10; Selectmen, four dollars each, per annum; in 1854 increased to \$8; Assessors, \$1.25 per day, each man; in 1854 increased to \$1.50; Collector, at first as determined by the Selectmen; then in 1854, it was made \$25 per annum.

The first annual report is something of a curiosity; being a



broadside 10 x 12 inches. It is headed, *Report of the Financial Concerns of the Town of Melrose, From May 20, 1850, to April 1, 1851*, and is signed by Jonathan Cochran, Josiah W. Talbot and John Blake, Financial Committee. A few of the items on this first report are worthy of note. It was the day of small things and small expenses when compared with our present labors and outlays.

Jeremiah Martin, for Serv. as Selectman, \$4—Running town lines, \$10—Examining Dix Pond, Railing and Culverts, \$2—Cash paid for Printing, \$14.25—Laying out Streets, \$12—Letting and Superintending Vinton Street, \$4—Cash paid for Jury Box, and for Stationery, \$5.90, . . . . \$52.15  
 Isaac Emerson, Jr., Services as Selectman, etc., . . . . 34.88  
 Artemas Barrett, Services as Selectman, etc., . . . . 32.00  
 Elbridge Green, for Services as Town Clerk, Express Bills, etc., 9.50  
 Isaac Emerson, for Services as Treasurer, and for Blank Book, \$9.13

Caleb Howard and Elbridge Green School Committee, were paid \$10, and \$12, respectively.

Shubael L. Taylor, Aaron Green, and William J. Farnsworth, Assessors, were paid respectively, \$13.75, \$15, and \$17.25.

The second annual report, from April 1, 1851, to March 24, 1852, formed quite a contrast to the first, being a pamphlet of sixteen pages. From year to year the annual report of the affairs of our city has been increasing in size, until for the year 1902, it took a volume of four hundred and forty-two pages.

The number of legal town meetings that have been held to January 1, 1900, is two hundred and fifteen, and there has been one hundred and five adjourned meetings. They have been held in the following places:

Vestry of Protestant Methodist Church, . . . .	1
Congregational Meeting House, . . . .	2
Engine Hall, . . . .	2
Academy, or Town Hall, . . . .	28
Vestry of Universalist Church, . . . .	20
Concert, or Good Templars' Hall, . . . .	22
Unity Hall, . . . .	11
Lyceum Hall, . . . .	56

and after the Town Hall was erected in 1873, all Town Meetings were held therein.

The family of the late D. Alvin Lynde, who died February 23, 1899, is the possessor of a broadside report showing *Expenses | of the Town of Malden, | for one Year, ending April 1st, 1826*. One or two items of interest may be mentioned. The amount raised for the public schools for the whole town was \$1,200. Isaac Emerson of the North End, was one of the Selectmen, also an Assessor; and he received \$17.50 for his services. James Crane, as Town Treasurer, received \$10; and instead of there being a town debt, the committee, Charles Hill and Gilbert Haven, reported a "Balance in favor of the Town, \$1,336.67." Mr. Lynde also owned an *Annual Report | of the | Financial Concerns | of the | Town of Malden | Mch. 1, 1844*, six years before the incorporation of Melrose, when George Emerson of the North End, was one of the Selectmen, and several other names of citizens of the same section appear therein. That year \$2,000 was the "Town Grant" for schools, of which sum \$475.09 was spent for the "North District School." This report also shows a balance in favor of the Town, of \$790.46.

THE LAST TOWN MEETING. The last of the long series of Town Meetings for the Town of Melrose, was held in Town



THE LAST BOARD OF SELECTMEN.

Hall, on Thursday evening, November 9, 1899. Levi S. Gould was chosen Moderator, it being the one hundred and eighth regularly called meeting over which he had been elected to preside; and he had also served as Moderator of one hundred and seven adjourned meetings; a total of two hundred and fifteen meetings. It is very doubtful if such another record of long service as Moderator of Town Meetings, can be instanced in New England or elsewhere.

The warrant for this meeting was dated November 1, and was issued and signed by the following officers.

*Sidney A. Buttrick*  
*Jonathan B. Howes.*  
*Chas. J. Barton*  
*L. Frank Kendrick*  
*Wm. A. Carrie*

FACSIMILE SIGNATURES FROM THE LAST TOWN WARRANT.

A True Copy. Attest:

WILLIAM L. PIERCE, Constable.

The warrant consisted of eleven articles, most of which were acted upon favorably: The sum of \$200 was appropriated for the use of the Board of Health, and \$1,500 for the purpose of making necessary alterations and repairs for use of the incoming City Government; two items of taxes which had been illegally assessed were refunded; certain main drains or common sewers accepted as specified by the Sewer Commissioners; and to see if the citizens would vote to submit Chapter 344, Acts of 1899, to the first city election in December, and which authorized the adoption of an eight hour law.

Before the adjournment the following vote was unanimously adopted :

Be it resolved by the citizens of Melrose in Town Meeting assembled that our hearty thanks and commendation are due and hereby extended to our fellow citizen, Hon, Levi S. Gould, who for so many years has presided over our deliberations with eminent parliamentary ability, dignity and fairness.

## CHAPTER X.

### CITY OF MELROSE.

THE first movement contemplating a change in the form of government for the Town of Melrose, was made in 1895, when, at a Town Meeting held April 8, the following committee was appointed "to consider what improvement, if any, can be made in the method of government of this town:" Col. Francis S. Hessel tine, Royal P. Barry, Sidney H. Buttrick, John Larrabee, George L. Morse, Joshua T. Nowell and William N. Folsom. April 13, 1896, Col. Hessel tine made an outline report on an improved form of government, resulting in the appointment of a committee of five "to elaborate and perfect" the same. That committee was Col. Francis S. Hessel tine, John Larrabee, Sidney H. Buttrick, George L. Morse, and Levi S. Gould. A report of this committee was made November 16, when the whole matter was referred back to the same committee, with these additional names: George R. Jones, Nathan D. Blake, Winthrop Messenger and Rev. Joseph K. Wilson.

This enlarged committee reported in print, June 3, 1897, and the report was "accepted and filed." June 7, the matter came up in a somewhat different form: it was voted

That a committee of ten, five of whom shall prefer a city form of government and five a modification of the present town form of government, be appointed, who shall report to the town in writing a form of city government and a form of town government in such detail as is necessary to give a clear idea of the proposed forms; that these reports shall be submitted to a town meeting to be called by the selectmen the first week in October; that after a full discussion and amendments, if any, the vote shall be taken by ballot, the polls to be open for nine hours, beginning at noon. Each voter shall vote "yes" or "no" on the question of retaining the present form of government. If a majority of those voting on this question shall vote "no," then whichever plan shall receive a larger number of votes shall be drafted into a bill, which the committee shall then present to the forthcoming session of the legislature as the desire of the town.

October 7, this committee reported in print, and it was voted

to proceed to the consideration of the proposed form of city charter first, section by section, and then the proposed form of modified town government in the same manner, perfecting them as the town desired before proceeding to final action on them.

At this and four subsequent Town Meetings the various articles in both forms of government were debated at length, and on November 23, the ballot was taken with the following result:

Shall the present form of government be retained? Yes, 486; No, 455; scattering, 30; total 971. Proposed form of city charter, 424; proposed change in present form of town government, 356; blanks, 42; total 822.

The next movement in the interest of a change was made at the Town Meeting held August 18, 1898, when the following vote was passed:

That a committee of fifteen, consisting of the Moderator of this meeting, one member from the Board of Selectmen, one member from the Board of Sewer Commissioners, one member from the Board of Water Commissioners, and eleven members at large, be appointed to draft a City Charter for Melrose: said Committee to be authorized to report in print at a special Town Meeting to be called for such purpose, by said Committee.

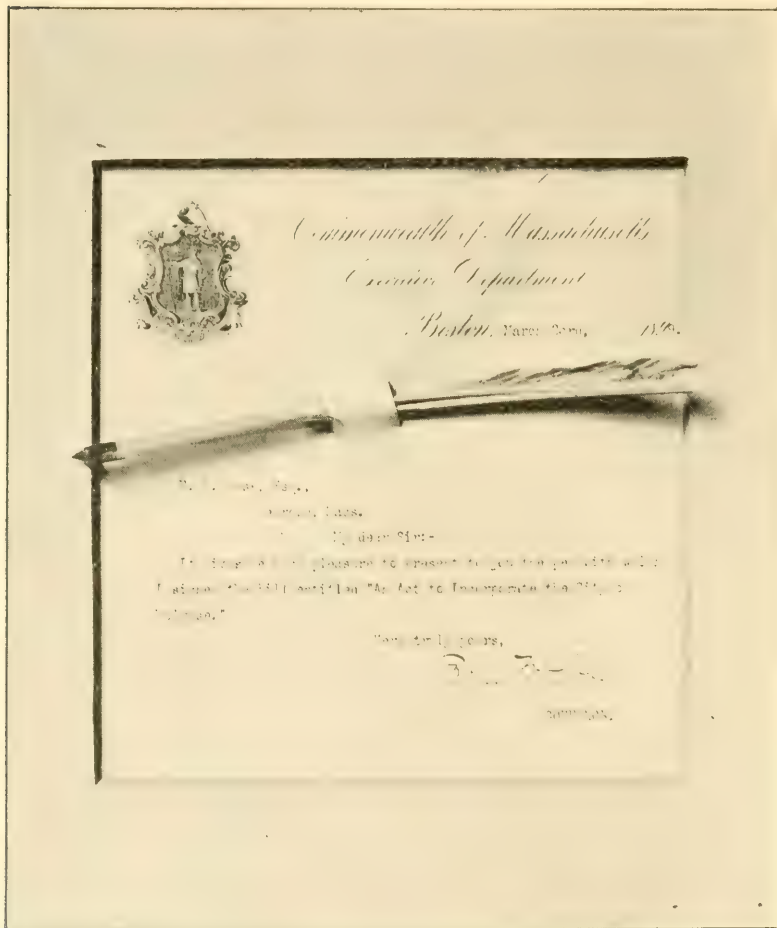
This committee consisted of Levi S. Gould, Eugene H. Moore, Curtis C. Goss, Seth E. Benson, John J. McCullough, John P. Deering, Frank R. Upham, Charles J. Barton, John W. Farwell, Edwin S. Small, Charles C. Barry, Frank L. Washburn, Clinton White, L. Henry Kunhardt, and Oscar F. Frost.

It was deemed best to get an expression of the citizens to see whether or not they desired a city; therefore a petition was sent to the Selectmen asking them to call a special Town Meeting for October 3, "to see if the Town will authorize and direct its Selectmen to petition the next General Court for a City Charter. Yes or no." In accordance with this the meeting was called and held, and a ballot taken, with the following result: Yes, 506; No, 335; Blank 2; Total, 843.

After this expression of the voters in favor of a city, the committee of fifteen, after many meetings, and mature deliberation, submitted its report in print, at a Town Meeting held January 3, 1899, the same having been previously circulated by



distribution throughout the town; thus giving everyone opportunity to read and consider. At this and three adjourned meetings, held January 9, 16 and 23, the charter was read and considered section by section; and, with a few amendments, was adopted by the Town very nearly in the text as reported by the



THE CHARTER PEN.

committee. The Selectmen, according to previous instruction, then proceeded to apply to the Legislature for the charter as adopted. This action was taken, and application made through our Representative to the General Court, Charles H. Adams. In due time the charter was reported to the House of Representatives as "An Act to Incorporate the City of Melrose."

It passed through its various stages, and was sent to the Senate, where it was amended by striking out the referendum clause. The House afterwards concurred in the action of the Senate, and it was passed to be engrossed. It was signed by Gov. Wolcott March 18, 1899.

A Town Meeting was called by the Selectmen, for May 8, when the Act of Incorporation was submitted to the voters of the town, for adoption or rejection, by the following question :

Shall an act passed by the General Court in the year eighteen hundred and ninety-nine, entitled "An Act to incorporate the City of Melrose," be accepted?

The result was as follows : Yes, 525 ; No, 218 ; Blank, 1 ; Total, 744.

The Act of Incorporation has fifty-seven sections, sub-divided as follows : Title I, Municipal Government ; Title II, Elections and Meetings ; Title III, Legislative Department ; Title IV, Executive Department ; Title V, School Department ; Title VI, Departments and Officers ; Title VII, Public Library Department ; Title VIII, General Provisions.

The charter thus accepted provided that the city be divided into seven wards by the Selectmen ; that the legislative department shall consist of a Mayor, seven Aldermen-at-Large, and two Aldermen from each ward, a total of twenty-one Aldermen. The Mayor and Ward Aldermen are to be elected annually, and the election of the Aldermen-at-Large so arranged that four and three shall be elected alternately for two-year terms. The School Committee shall consist of nine persons, chosen by the city at large, and their election so arranged that three members shall be chosen annually.

The Board of Aldermen shall elect a President to preside over its deliberations ; they shall also elect a City Clerk, City Treasurer, City Collector, and City Auditor.

The executive powers of the City are invested in the Mayor, and he appoints, subject to the concurrence of the Board of Aldermen, the Assessors, Assistant Assessors, Overseers of the Poor, Trustees of the Public Library, Engineer and Superintendent of Public Works, City Solicitor, Chief of the Fire Department, Chief of Police, a Cemetery Committee, Registrars of Voters, and other minor officers.

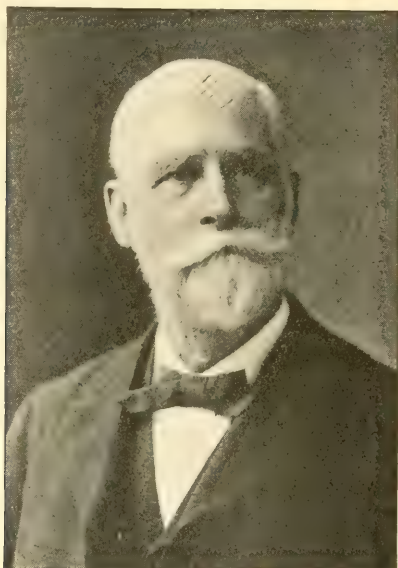
The first election for city officers under this charter took place December 12, 1899, when the following were elected :

Mayor, Levi S. Gould.

Aldermen-at-Large for two years, Charles J. Barton, Jonathan C. Howes, Chester Shepard, Clarence T. Fernald.

Aldermen-at-Large for one year, Eugene H. Moore, Curtis C. Goss, William A. Carrie.

Ward Aldermen, Arthur H. Folger, Charles E. French, Ward One ; Albert A. Day, George E. Gilchrist, Ward Two ; George R. Jones, Frank W. Foster, Ward Three ; Frank H. Damon,



*Levi S. Gould*

John G. Robinson, Ward Four ; Edwin S. Small, Fred E. Everett, Ward Five ; Aaron Hill, Jr., George E. Berry, Ward Six ; Andrew J. Burnett, John E. Marshall, Ward Seven. No salary.

School Committee, Arthur F. Amadon, Susan F. Flanders, John C. Maker, three years ; D. Eugene Curtis, Sarah A. Day, William D. Stewart, two years ; Bessie B. Dearborn, Edward B. Marsh, Fred L. Wood, one year. No salary.

The total vote thrown was : Male, 2,246 ; Female, 72. The vote on the License Question was : Yes, 477 ; No, 1,584. The vote on the Eight-Hour Question was : Yes, 1,389 ; No, 569.

The new City Government met for organization Monday, January 1, 1900, in City Hall, at 10 o'clock, when the oath of office was administered to the Mayor and Aldermen by Town Clerk W. DeHaven Jones. The Board of Aldermen immediately convened for its first session and elected George R. Jones, President.

Mayor Gould delivered his inaugural address in the City Hall, in the evening of the same day, after which President Jones announced the various committees for the year ensuing. The committees are as follows: Ordinances, rules, orders and legislative matters; finance; highways, sewers, water and public grounds; accounts and surety bonds; claims; elections and returns, printing and supplies; fire department, electric and telephone wires; police department and licenses; street railways and public lighting; public buildings; nominations and resolutions; state, military aid and soldiers' relief; public charities; public health; public instruction, and a special committee on settlement with the Metropolitan Water Board.

At subsequent meetings of the Board of Aldermen, the following officers were elected by the Aldermen for the year ensuing:

W. DeHaven Jones, City Clerk; salary \$1,200.

John Larrabee, City Treasurer; salary \$750.

James W. Murray, City Collector; salary \$1,000.

Edwin C. Gould, City Auditor; salary \$500.

The Mayor, whose salary is \$500 per annum, subsequently made all necessary appointments for the remaining city offices, which were confirmed by the Aldermen; the principal ones as follows:

W. Dabney Hunter, Engineer and Superintendent of Public Works; salary \$2,250.

Frank L. Washburn, City Solicitor; salary \$500.

Frank R. Upham, Chairman, Henry A. Leonard, Joseph Edwards, Assessors; salaries \$900.

Sidney H. Buttrick, Chairman, Matilda E. Stantial, Albert B. Franklin, Overseers of the Poor; salaries \$400.

Dr. Clarence P. Holden, Chairman, William H. Dole  
Dr. Paul H. Provandie, Board of Health; salaries \$300.

Elbridge H. Goss, Chairman, Charles C. Barry, Trustees of the Public Library for three years; no salary.

The other Trustees holding over were Mrs. Maria L. Chapin, Secretary, and Neil A. Divver, one year, and Charles A. Patch, Treasurer, and Mrs. Ruby F. Farwell, two years.

Frank M. McLaughlin, Chief of Police; salary \$1,000, paid from the \$11,500 police department appropriation.

A. Wilbur Lynde, Chief of the Fire Department; salary \$100, paid from the \$11,500 fire department appropriation.

Other appointments are given in the chapters devoted to the respective subjects; the rest in the annual reports.

At the second city election, which took place December 11, 1900, the following officers were elected:

Mayor, John Larrabee.



*John Larrabee*

Aldermen-at-Large, two years, William A. Carrie, Eugene H. Moore and M. Frank Eastman.

Ward Aldermen: Ward One, Arthur H. Folger, Charles E.



French; Ward Two, Albert A. Day, George E. Cornwall; Ward Three, Frank W. Foster, Elbridge H. Goss; Ward Four, Moses S. Page, John G. Robinson; Ward Five, Fred E. Everett, Edwin S. Small; Ward Six, Charles N. Shute, Aaron Hill, Jr.; Ward Seven, Andrew J. Burnett, John E. Marshall.

School Committee: Three years, Mrs. Bessie B. Dearborn, Edward B. Marsh and Fred L. Wood.

At the first meeting of the Board of Aldermen, January 1, 1901, Mayor Larrabee delivered his inaugural address, John G. Robinson was elected President, and the following officers were re-elected: W. DeHaven Jones, City Clerk; James W. Murray, City Collector; and Edwin C. Gould, City Auditor. William R. Lavender was elected City Treasurer to take the place of Mayor Larrabee. Later the Mayor made the following appointments, which were confirmed by the Board of Aldermen: W. Dabney Hunter, Engineer and Superintendent of Public Works; Frank L. Washburn, City Solicitor, both reappointments; Frank R. Upham, reappointed, and William Morss and Walter C. Stevens, Assessors. Dr. Paul H. Provandie and William H. Dole, reappointed, and Joseph H. Robinson, Board of Health; Mr. Dole resigned and Dr. John T. Timlin was appointed in his place. Sidney H. Buttrick and Albert B. Franklin, reappointed, Matilda E. Stantial, holding over, Overseers of the Poor. Trustees of the Public Library; Edward M. Munyan for the unexpired term of Elbridge H. Goss, who resigned; Miss Mary L. Charles, for the unexpired term of Mrs. Ruby F. Farwell, who resigned; and Mrs. Maria L. Chapin and Neil A. Divver for the three years' term. Frank M. McLaughlin, Chief of Police. A. Wilbur Lynde Chief Engineer of the Fire Department.

The standing committees of the Board of Aldermen for this year were increased by adding the following: On buildings; City Clerk and cemetery; public schools and libraries; Solicitor and Collector; and Treasurer and Assessors.

The Engineer and Superintendent of Public Works has charge of all matters pertaining to the water works, sewers and highways, and appoints assistant superintendents of the same; for water works he appointed James W. Riley for the three years; and for sewers, Bartley Maloney, and for highways, James Marshall.

The first vacancy in the Board of Aldermen occurring since the organization of the city government, was caused by the

death of Alderman-at-Large Jonathan C. Howes, who died suddenly on the morning of February 9, 1901. A special meeting of the Board was called by Mayor Larrabee, for Tuesday evening, February 11. Speeches of heartfelt regret and appreciation were made by his brother Aldermen; resolutions were adopted, and it was voted to attend in a body, the funeral, which took place Wednesday, February 12. Charles W. H. Frederick was elected to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Alderman Howes.

The third election for city officers, took place December 10, 1901, with the following result:

Mayor, John Larrabee.

Aldermen-at-Large, two years: Charles J. Barton, George E. Berry, Clarence T. Fernald, and Arthur H. Folger.

Ward Aldermen: Ward One, William N. Folsom, Charles E. French; Ward Two, George E. Cornwall, Oliver B. Munroe; Ward Three, Albert B. Franklin, Daniel E. Gibson; Ward Four, Moses S. Page, John G. Robinson; Ward Five, Fred E. Everett, Edward S. Page; Ward Six, Aaron Hill, Jr., Charles N. Shute; Ward Seven, Andrew J. Burnett, Charles W. Eaton.

School Committee for three years: Don E. Curtis, Sarah A. Day, William D. Stewart.

Vote on the License Question: Yes, 292; No, 1,326; majority for no license, 1,034.

The first meeting of the newly elected Board of Aldermen took place in the Aldermanic Chamber, January 6, 1902, when His Honor, Mayor John Larrabee delivered his second inaugural address. John G. Robinson was elected President of the Board, and the following officers were elected: W. DeHaven Jones, City Clerk; William R. Lavender, City Treasurer; James W. Murray, City Collector; and Edwin C. Gould, City Auditor.

A few changes only were made in the several appointments by the Mayor: L. Frank Hinckley, Assessor, in place of Walter C. Stevens, and William S. Soule, Overseer of the Poor, in place of Albert B. Franklin.

## CHAPTER XI.

### TOWN AND CITY OFFICERS.

THE City Charter which went into operation January 1, 1900, provides the manner in which the Mayor, Board of Aldermen, and School Committee shall be elected; also that the Clerk, Treasurer, Collector and Auditor are to be elected annually by the Board of Aldermen; also for the appointment by the Mayor of the various officers of the several departments, viz: Assessors, Overseers of the Poor, Board of Health, Law, Fire, Police, Public Works and Public Library. The names of the Mayors, Aldermen, Clerk, Treasurer, Collector and Auditor that have served since Melrose became a city, have been given in the previous chapter; and those of the School Committees, Water Commissioners, Sewer Commissioners, Park Commissioners, Board of Health, Trustees of the Public Library and Cemetery Committees, that have served under Town and City organizations, are given in chapters, "Educational History," "Spot Pond Water Works," "Sewerage," "Board of Health," "Parks," "Cemeteries," and "Public Library." Other principal officers follow:

#### TOWN MODERATORS.

While Melrose was a Town, from 1850 to 1900, a Moderator was chosen for each regularly called Town Meeting, who also presided at any adjourned meeting of the same. The following are the names of those who have thus served the Town:

REGULAR MEETINGS. Henry Sprague, Daniel W. Gooch, Jacob K. Dunham, Franklin Taylor, Elbridge Green, Ephraim Avery, George Emerson, Charles F. Estey, Thomas W. Chadbourne, James C. Currier and Moses Briggs, one each; Caleb Howard, Rev. John C. Ingalls, John T. Paine, Shubael L. Taylor, Aaron Green, Joseph R. Simonds, William B. Burgess, Napoleon B. Bryant and Walter Babb, two each; Henry A. Norris, three times; James M. Thresher, and Philip B.

Holmes, four each; James M. Beckett, six times; Jeremiah Martin and German S. Phippen, thirteen each; Nelson Cochran, twenty-two times; John H. Clark, twenty-three times; Levi S. Gould, one hundred and eight times.

ADJOURNED MEETINGS. James M. Thresher, Thomas W. Chadbourne, German S. Phippen, and William B. Burgess, one each; John H. Clark, two times; Nelson Cochran, three times; Levi S. Gould, one hundred and seven times.

In testimony of the appreciation of the service of Hon. Levi S. Gould as Moderator, the following vote was passed, handsomely engrossed, framed and presented to him March 11, 1884:

The Inhabitants of Melrose in Town Meeting assembled, Tuesday, March 11, 1884, Voted, unanimously, That the thanks of the Town be presented to Levi S. Gould, Esq., for the able and impartial manner in which he has discharged his duties as Moderator of this meeting, and for his faithful service in the past, this being the thirty-eighth time he has been elected to the office, and the sixty-first meeting, including adjourned meetings of the Town, over which he has presided.

In 1890, Mr. Gould had served so many times in addition to the above, and so acceptably, as Moderator of our Town Meetings, that the Town again desired to testify to its appreciation of his services, and present him with some additional testimonial. The number of times he had served at that time was an unusually large one; but many more elections to that office have since been added. Therefore, at an adjourned meeting held November 8, 1890, a committee consisting of Col. Francis S. Hesseltine, George T. Brown and Major Wilbur D. Fiske, was appointed

to prepare or procure a suitable testimonial to be presented to Levi S. Gould for the faithful and impartial manner in which he has discharged his duties as Moderator, this being his sixtieth election to the office, and the 114th meeting, including adjournments, over which he has presided without compensation.

At the meeting held March 7, 1891, this committee reported and presented to Mr. Gould, in behalf of the Town, a gold jewel, and a silver pitcher, both of which were suitably inscribed, showing a just appreciation of his services as Moderator.

GOULD TESTIMONIALS.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The inscription on the jewel is as follows: "The Town of Melrose to Levi S. Gould, on his sixtieth election as Moderator, November

18, 1890—voted this testimonial for his faithful and impartial discharge of the duties of the office."



Since that date he has been elected forty-eight times, and has in addition presided over fifty-three adjourned meetings; making the total number of Town Meetings over which he has presided two hundred and fifteen; covering a period of thirty-five years, being first elected at the March Meeting in 1865.

## TOWN AND CITY OFFICERS.

## SELECTMEN.

1850.	1859.
Jeremiah Martin.	Elbridge Gardner.
Isaac Emerson, Jr.	William J. Farnsworth.
Artemas Barrett.	George M. Fletcher.
1851.	1860.
Jeremiah Martin.	George Emerson.
Shubael L. Taylor.	Nelson Cochran.
Jonathan Cochran.	William J. Farnsworth.
1852.	1861.
Jeremiah Martin.	William B. Burgess.
Franklin Taylor.	George M. Fletcher.
Rufus Flint.	John H. Clark.
1853.	1862-1863.
Franklin Taylor.	John H. Clark.
Ephraim Avery.	William B. Burgess.
Henry Sprague.	George M. Fletcher.
1854.	1864.
George Emerson.	John H. Clark.
John Blake.	William B. Burgess.
James M. Thresher.	William E. Fuller.
1855.	1865-66-67.
John Blake.	Wingate P. Sargent.
James M. Thresher.	George M. Fletcher.
James M. Beckett.	Isaac Emerson.
1856.	1868.
George M. Fletcher.	Wingate P. Sargent.
William E. Fuller.	James C. Currier.
James M. Beckett.	George Newhall.
1857.	1869.
George M. Fletcher.	Levi S. Gould.
William E. Fuller.	James C. Currier.
Benjamin F. Abbott.	Joseph D. Wilde.
1858.	1870.
Elbridge Gardner.	James C. Currier.
Ephraim Avery.	Daniel Russell.
Nelson Cochran.	Francis P. Woodbury.

1871.

James C. Currier.  
Daniel Russell.  
John H. Clark.

1872.

Daniel Russell.  
John H. Clark.  
George F. Stone.

1873.

Stephen F. Keyes.  
William J. Farnsworth.  
Charles T. Stevens.

1874.

Walter Babb.  
Henry G. Fields.  
George A. Mansfield.

1875.

Walter Babb.  
Henry G. Fields.  
George A. Mansfield.

1876.

Walter Babb.  
Henry G. Fields.  
Nathan D. Blake.

1877.

Walter Babb.  
Henry G. Fields.  
Nathan D. Blake.

1878.

Nathan D. Blake.  
Henry G. Fields.  
Charles H. Edmonds.

1879-80-81-82.

Daniel Norton, Jr.  
Henry G. Fields.  
Joseph F. Boyd.

1883.

Daniel Norton, Jr.  
Henry G. Fields.  
Joseph F. Boyd.

1884.

Daniel Norton, Jr.  
Henry G. Fields.  
William Boynton.

1885-86.

Levi S. Gould.  
Henry G. Fields.  
John K. Currier.

1887.

Levi S. Gould.  
John B. Souther.  
John P. Deering.

1888-89-90-91-92.

Levi S. Gould.  
John P. Deering.  
Charles W. Higgins.

1893.

Daniel Norton.  
Charles W. Cook.  
Eugene H. Moore.  
William A. Waterhouse.  
Sidney H. Buttrick.

1894-95.

Daniel Norton.  
Charles W. Cook.  
Eugene H. Moore.  
John P. Deering.  
Sidney H. Buttrick.

1896.

Eugene H. Moore.  
Harry A. Batchelder.  
Roswell C. Taylor.  
Sidney D. Farrar.  
Sidney H. Buttrick.

1897.

Eugene H. Moore.  
Harry A. Batchelder.  
Sidney D. Farrar.  
Sidney H. Buttrick.  
Jonathan C. Howes.

1898.

Sidney H. Buttrick.  
Eugene H. Moore.  
Sidney D. Farrar.  
Jonathan C. Howes.  
L. Frank Hinckley.

1899.

Sidney H. Buttrick.  
Jonathan C. Howes.  
L. Frank Hinckley.  
William A. Carrie.  
Charles J. Barton.

## ASSESSORS.

1850.	1861.
Aaron Green.	Edward P. Nevins.
Shubael L. Taylor.	Joseph R. Simonds.
William J. Farnsworth.	Thomas B. Merrick.
1851.	1862.
Shubael L. Taylor.	Edward P. Nevins.
Aaron Green.	George M. Fletcher.
Rufus H. Flint.	Stephen Shelton.
1852.	1863-64.
Aaron Green.	Edward P. Nevins.
German S. Phippen.	Stephen Shelton.
Henry Sprague.	George M. Fletcher.
1853.	1865-66.
Isaac Emerson.	George Emerson.
Joshua Upham.	Joel Snow.
George W. Barrett.	George M. Fletcher.
1854.	1867.
Jonathan Cochran.	George M. Fletcher.
German S. Phippen.	George Emerson.
Asa Upham.	Joel Snow.
1855.	1868-69.
George M. Fletcher.	Erastus O. Phinney.
Jonathan Cochran.	Aaron Green.
E. P. Evans.	Elbridge Green.
1856.	1870.
Jonathan Cochran.	David Fairbanks.
Benjamin Linniken.	Elbridge Green.
George M. Fletcher.	John R. Jones.
1857.	1871.
Jonathan Cochran.	Samuel O. Dearborn.
George M. Fletcher.	Henry A. Norris.
Joseph Holbrook.	Azel E. Steele.
1858.	1872.
Jonathan Cochran.	Samuel O. Dearborn.
Joseph Holbrook.	George W. Farnsworth.
Henry Robinson.	Azel E. Steele.
1859.	1873.
Jonathan Cochran.	Elbridge Green.
Henry Robinson.	George W. Farnsworth.
William E. Fuller.	Aaron Green.
1860.	1874.
Jonathan Cochran.	Charles H. Edmonds.
William B. Burgess.	George F. Boardman.
George M. Fletcher.	M. L. Ray.

1875-76.	1888.
Charles H. Edmonds.	John R. Norton.
James C. Currier.	Moses Briggs.
George W. Farnsworth.	Albon W. Parker.
1877.	1889.
John R. Jones	John R. Norton.
James C. Currier.	Charles W. Cook.
Charles T. Stevens.	Albon W. Parker.
1878.	1890-91-92.
James C. Currier.	Henry A. Leonard.
Charles T. Stevens.	John R. Norton.
Henry A. Leonard.	Dexter Pratt.
1879-80-81-82.	1893-94-95-96-97.
George C. Stantial.	George C. Stantial.
James C. Currier.	Henry A. Leonard.
Dexter Pratt.	Dexter Pratt.
1883.	1898-99.
George C. Stantial.	Henry A. Leonard.
Henry A. Leonard.	Frank R. Upham.
Dexter Pratt.	Joseph Edwards.
1884.	CITY.
Herbert H. Westgate.	1900.
George F. Boardman.	Frank R. Upham.
Dexter Pratt.	Henry A. Leonard.
1885.	Joseph Edwards.
George C. Stantial.	1901.
George F. Boardman.	Frank R. Upham.
Gilbert N. Harris.	William Morss.
1886-87.	Walter C. Stevens.
George C. Stantial.	1902.
George F. Boardman.	Frank R. Upham.
Moses Briggs.	William Morss.
	L. Frank Hinckley.

## TOWN CLERKS.

Elbridge Green, one year, . . . . .	1850
Jonathan Cochran, two years, (several times elected Clerk <i>pro tem.</i> ) . . . . .	1851-1852
Frances Bugbee, four years, . . . . .	1853-1856
Mason M. Flint, <i>pro tem.</i> (resigned) . . . . .	1857
Chas. H. Shepard, <i>pro tem.</i> , . . . . .	1857
Chas. H. Shepard, (resigned December 30) . . . . .	1858
Edward R. Knights, six years, . . . . .	1859-1864
Stinson Sewall, four years, . . . . .	1865-1868
David Fairbanks, two years, . . . . .	1869-1870
James Worthen, two years, . . . . .	1871-1872
John Larrabee, twenty-one years, . . . . .	1873-1894

Edward K. Bordman, four years, (died December 14, '98)	1895-1898
W. DeHaven Jones, two years,	1898-1899

## CITY CLERKS.

W. DeHaven Jones,	1900-1902
-------------------	-----------

## TREASURERS.

## TOWN.

Isaac Emerson, four years,	1850-1853
John Blake, one year,	1854
Caleb Howard, ten years,	1855-1864
David Fairbanks, six years,	1865-1870
Erastus O. Phinney, M. D., one year,	1871
David Fairbanks, two years,	1872-1873
George Newhall, twenty-six years,	1874-1899

## CITY.

John Larrabee, one year,	1900
William R. Lavender,	1901-1902

## COLLECTORS OF TAXES.

## TOWN.

Isaac Emerson, one year,	1850
Shubael L. Taylor, one year,	1851
Freeman Upham, one year,	1852
Asa Slocum, one year,	1853
William N. Wilkinson, one year,	1854
Caleb Howard, four years,	1855-1858
Stephen J. Phinney, two years,	1859-1860
George Newhall, three years,	1861-1863
John Smith, one year,	1864
David Fairbanks, two years,	1865-1866
George M. Fletcher, (Dept. Collector)	1866
Aaron Green, one year,	1867
George F. Boardman, five years,	1868-1872
Ansel B. Pierce, five years,	1873-1877
John R. Jones, two years,	1878-1879
Moses Briggs, one year,	1880
Jonathan C. Howes, three years,	1881-1883
Lewis G. Coburn, one year,	1884
Moses F. Eastman, three years,	1885-1887
Parker Merrill, two years,	1888-1889
Addison Lane, eight years,	1890-1897
James W. Murray, two years,	1898-1899

## CITY.

James W. Murray,	1900-1902
------------------	-----------



## AUDITORS.

## TOWN FINANCIAL COMMITTEE.

1850.	1856.
Jonathan Cochran.	Aaron Green.
Josiah W. Talbot.	William B. Burgess.
John Blake.	Jonathan Cochran.
1851.	1857.
Jonathan Cochran.	Jonathan Cochran.
Isaac Emerson.	Aaron Green.
1852.	William B. Burgess.
George Emerson.	1858.
Jonathan Cochran.	Erastus O. Phinney.
Erastus O. Phinney, M. D.	William J. Farnsworth.
1853.	George F. Boardman.
Erastus O. Phinney, M. D.	1859.
George Emerson.	Erastus O. Phinney.
Jonathan Cochran.	Aaron Green.
1854.	German S. Phippen.
George Emerson.	1860.
John Blake.	Philip B. Holmes.
James M. Thresher.	Aaron Green.
1855.	William Pierce.
William B. Burgess.	
Erastus O. Phinney.	
James M. Thresher.	

## TOWN AUDITORS.

1861.	1866.
Philip B. Holmes.	Daniel W. Wilcox.
William Pierce.	John L. Andrews.
Aaron Green.	Henry A. Norris.
1862.	1867.
Samuel O. Dearborn.	John L. Andrews.
Philip B. Holmes.	Henry A. Norris.
John R. Norton.	Levi S. Gould.
1863.	1868-69.
Samuel O. Dearborn.	Thomas W. Chadbourne.
Philip B. Holmes.	Oren H. Peck.
John R. Norton.	Elbridge H. Goss.
1864.	1870.
John R. Norton.	Elbridge H. Goss.
Daniel W. Wilcox.	1871-72-73-74.
Stephen Shelton.	Elbridge H. Goss.
1865.	John R. Norton.
Daniel W. Wilcox.	1875.
John L. Andrews.	Elbridge H. Goss.
Henry A. Norris.	John R. Norton.

1876-77-78.  
John R. Norton.  
Frank E. Orcutt.

1879-80-81-82.  
John R. Norton.  
Frank E. Orcutt.  
Ernest Mendum.

1883-84.  
John R. Norton.  
Frank E. Orcutt.  
Gilbert N. Harris.

1885-86.  
John R. Norton.  
Frank E. Orcutt.  
Walter I. Nickerson.

1887.  
Frank E. Orcutt.  
Walter I. Nickerson.  
Gilbert N. Harris.

1888-89-90.  
Frank E. Orcutt.  
Walter I. Nickerson.  
Gilbert N. Harris.

1891.  
Edwin C. Gould, to incorporation  
of the City.

#### CITY AUDITOR.

1900-01-02.  
Edwin C. Gould.

#### TOWN COUNSEL.

The office of Town Counsel, to take charge of the legal matters that arise from time to time, was first inaugurated in 1897, when Frank L. Washburn was appointed to that position by the Selectmen, in accordance with the following vote, passed April 13, 1897 :

Voted, That the selectmen be authorized to employ a competent person who shall serve as town counsel, whose duty shall be to furnish legal advice to the various officers whenever desired, and also prosecute and defend all actions for and against the town during the current year. Salary \$500.

Mr. Washburn held the office until Melrose became a City, when the office was designated as

#### CITY SOLICITOR.

Mr. Washburn has been elected to that office by the Board of Aldermen for the years 1900, 1901, 1902.

#### WATER LOAN SINKING FUND COMMISSIONERS.

Section 7 of the act "In Addition to an Act to incorporate the Spot Pond Water Company," which gave the three towns of Melrose, Malden and Medford the right to purchase the franchise, property, rights and privileges of the "Spot Pond Water Company," reads as follows:

The surplus of the net income derived from said water-works after

payment of the semi-annual interest upon said scrip, and after deducting all charges of distribution and repairs, and other expenses incident to the same, and all amounts appropriated from time to time by said towns for the payment of the principal sum thereof, under the provisions of this act, shall, in each town, be set apart as a sinking fund, which, with the accumulated interest upon the same, shall be devoted to the payment of said scrip of said town at maturity.

A Board of Water Loan Sinking Fund Commissioners was first elected by the Town, March 25, 1878, for the purpose of investing and caring for these yearly accumulations. The following gentlemen were then elected and have served in that capacity under both Town and City governments from that time until the present.

## WATER LOAN SINKING FUND COMMISSIONERS.

## TOWN.

Daniel Russell,	.	.	.	.	.	.	1878-1899
Royal P. Barry,	.	.	.	.	.	.	1878-1899
John W. Farwell,	.	.	.	.	.	.	1878-1899

## CITY.

Daniel Russell,	.	.	.	.	.	.	1900-1902
Royal P. Barry,	.	.	.	.	.	.	1900-1902
John W. Farwell,	.	.	.	.	.	.	1900-1902

At the Town Meeting held March 7, 1898, it was

Voted, To establish a sinking fund for the payment of general indebtedness, in accordance with the provisions of law, and to proceed to elect three sinking fund commissioners, one for one year, one for two years, and one for three years. The following were elected and have served by election and appointment :

## SINKING FUND COMMISSIONERS.

## TOWN.

John W. Farwell,	.	.	.	.	.	.	1898-1899
Royal P. Barry,	.	.	.	.	.	.	1898-1899
Daniel Russell,	.	.	.	.	.	.	1898-1899

## CITY.

John W. Farwell,	.	.	.	.	.	.	1900-1902
Royal P. Barry,	.	.	.	.	.	.	1900-1902
Daniel Russell,	.	.	.	.	.	.	1900-1902

## REGISTRARS OF VOTERS.

In 1884, the Legislature passed an act authorizing and establishing a new board of officers consisting of three members with the Town Clerk as an *ex-officio* member, whose duties should be to take charge of all matters pertaining to the registration of voters. The Selectmen appointed the following: John B. Souther for one year, Walter Babb for two years and Alfred Hocking for three years. The following have been the appointments from year to year, by Selectmen and Mayors, with terms of service:

John B. Souther, . . . . .	1884-1887
Walter Babb, . . . . .	1884-1897
Alfred Hocking, . . . . .	1884-1897
Victor C. Kirmes, . . . . .	1887-
Charles W. Cochrane, . . . . .	1897-1900
Edgar R. Somes, . . . . .	1897-1900
Herbert A. Marsh, . . . . .	1900-
Edwin L. Cragin, . . . . .	1900-

The Clerks have been *ex-officio* members:

John Larrabee, . . . . .	1884-1893
Edward K. Bordman, . . . . .	1893-1898
W. DeHaven Jones, . . . . .	1898-

Present members: Herbert A. Marsh, Chairman, Victor C. Kirmes and Edwin L. Cragin.

The other duties of the Board, besides the registration of voters, consists of preparing lists of Jurors to be submitted to the Board of Aldermen for approval, and the settlement of all election controversies. Salaries \$50 each; clerk the same.

Other positions held by Melrose citizens, in Town, City and Nation, elective and appointed, as follows:

Members of Congress. Daniel W. Gooch, 35th, 36th, 37th, 38th, 39th and 43d Congresses. William E. Barrett, 54th and 55th Congresses.

Naval Officer, Port of Boston. Daniel W. Gooch, 1865.

Pension Agent, Boston. Daniel W. Gooch, 1875-1886.

Commissioner of Internal Revenue for Boston District. Frank E. Orcutt, 1889-1892.

Senators. Samuel E. Sewall, 1852;<sup>2</sup> Daniel Russell, 1879-80; B. Marvin Fernald, 1891-92; George R. Jones, 1901-02.

<sup>2</sup> Mr. Sewall was elected to the residence was just over the line Senate as from Stoneham. His from Melrose, in that part of Stone-

Representatives. John T. Paine, 1851; Daniel W. Gooch, 1852; Samuel O. Dearborn, 1853; John Vial, 1855; Guy Lamkin, 1857; Walter Littlefield, Jr., 1858; Loren L. Fuller, 1859; Artemas Barrett, 1861; Isaac Emerson, Jr., 1863-64; Rufus Smith, 1866; Levi S. Gould, 1868-69; James C. Currier, 1871; Nelson Cochran, 1872; Elbridge H. Goss, 1874-75; W. Irving Ellis, 1877-78; Joseph D. Wilde, 1879-80; B. Marvin Fernald, 1881-82; Wingate P. Sargent, 1883-84; John W. Farwell, 1885; John Larrabee, 1886-87; William E. Barrett, 1888-89-90-91-92-93; George R. Jones, 1894-95-96-97-98; Charles H. Adams, 1899-1900-01-02.

Speaker of the House of Representatives. William E. Barrett, 1889-90-91-92-93.

County Commissioner, Middlesex County. Levi S. Gould, 1897-.

Governor's Council. Charles F. Loring, 1892. Not sworn in; died January 28, 1892.

Presidential Elector. George L. Morse, 1901.

Harbor and Land Commissioner. Clinton White, 1897-1900.

Railroad Commissioner. Clinton White, 1901-.

Civil Service Commissioner for Melrose. George H. Dearborn, 1902.

United States Consul to St. Pierre, Martinique, West Indies. Thomas T. Prentis, 1901-. Mr. Prentis, wife and two daughters were destroyed by the dreadful eruption of Mt. Pelée, May 8, 1902.

ham, now known as "Sewall Woods Park," which was set off to Melrose, in 1853. He bought the estate several years before Melrose was incorporated.



## CHAPTER XII.

### SPOT POND WATER WORKS.

**N**ESTLED amid the higher lands of Stoneham and Medford, and in the very centre of the wild and beautiful Middlesex Fells Reservation, lies Spot Pond. Originally the pond was much smaller than it is now, but was largely increased in area by the building of a dam by the Sprague family, which had possession of it for over a hundred years, many of which were spent in litigation in the maintaining of these rights:

Still this old hero, Timothy Sprague, at great cost and sacrifice of time, always came off victorious. He was greatly annoyed and harassed through his life, which was frequently in danger. But for this unflinching old veteran the dam would long ago have been removed, and the pond have been worthless for the purposes for which it is now used. To the several towns now enjoying this luxury he proved to be a great benefactor; for, in fighting these battles for himself he was laboring to bless future generations, and is deserving of their gratitude.<sup>1</sup>

The high-water mark of the pond up to the time when it was taken by the Metropolitan Water Commissioners, was one hundred and forty-three feet above marsh level, and its area, when full, was two hundred and ninety-six acres. The purity of its water having been proven by analyzation caused Boston to cast wistful eyes toward it, previous to the introduction of Cochituate water into Boston in 1848. Not until 1867, was any action taken to secure this natural reservoir of water to the inhabitants of the surrounding towns. In that year Samuel E. Sewall, Daniel W. Gooch and George W. Heath, of Melrose, Elisha S. Converse, George P. Cox, and John H. Abbott, of Malden, and James O. Curtis, Charles V. Bemis and Benjamin F. Hayes, of Medford, their associates and successors

<sup>1</sup> Timothy Sprague and Spot Pond, by Artemas Barrett, in *Melrose Journal*, January 31, 1885.

are hereby made a corporation by the name of the Spot Pond Water Company, for the purpose of supplying the inhabitants of said Melrose, Malden and Medford, with pure water.

More than two years passed away before anything was done by either Melrose, Malden or Medford toward purchasing the franchise of this Company, according to one of the provisions of the act, when almost simultaneous action was taken by the three towns; the Town Meeting for Melrose being duly warned for Friday evening, September 24, 1869, at Lyceum Hall, at which time the subject of supplying our town with water was to be discussed and acted upon. At this meeting the following vote was passed:

That the town of Melrose, — the towns of Medford and Malden, or either of them, concurring, — purchase the franchise of the Spot Pond Water Company and all its corporate property, according to the provisions of an act to incorporate the Spot Pond Water Company, approved May 4, 1867. And that a commission of five be appointed by this Town to act in concurrence with commissions appointed by both or either of the other said towns. And that said commissioners be authorized in concurrence with the commissioners of said other towns, or either of them, to purchase the franchise of the Spot Pond Water Company and contract for the building of water works, at any time within one year from this date, at a cost to this town for its proportion of the expense of said franchise, works at the pond, main pipe to Warren Lynde's, and street pipes for this town, not exceeding the sum of sixty thousand dollars (\$60,000). Said contracts to be submitted to the Town for ratification before being binding.

The following were elected to act as Water Commissioners: Wingate P. Sargent, Jeremiah Martin, Elbridge Green, Dexter Bryant and Joel Snow.

At a Town Meeting held October 7, 1869, these Commissioners made a report stating that the works would cost \$60,000. This report was accepted and adopted; and, in conjunction with the Commissioners of Malden and Medford, the franchise was purchased of the Spot Pond Water Company, December 7, 1869, a contract was made by the Commissioners of Malden and Melrose with George H. Norman, then of Newport, R. I., for the construction of the main water-works at the pond, and through Wyoming Avenue and Main Street to the house of Warren Lynde; and May 10, 1870, a contract was concluded between the Town of Melrose and Mr. Norman, to build the

distributing works for the town, to be done on or before September 1, 1870. As the work progressed it was found necessary to extend the works over additional territory at a cost of \$30,000. The contractor completed his work, and water was let on to the pipes, and the town supplied with water, August 25, 1870, nearly a week before the contract date. The cost of the works at that date was \$96,663.56.

Since then, year after year, as the town has increased in population, new construction pipes have been laid through the streets, to meet the demands of our growing community.<sup>2</sup>

Our local system now consists of forty-six and one-half miles of main distributing pipes, varying in size from  $\frac{3}{4}$  inches in diameter to 16 inches in diameter. Nearly one-half of these are iron pipes, and the rest are cement-lined pipes; and within our territory there is one and nine-tenths miles of 48 inch iron pipe laid by the Metropolitan Water System; and there are 3,177 taps or service pipes supplying water to 3,707 separate families, stores, churches, factories and other requirements, from which the present income to the city is nearly \$50,000 annually. There are now 267 hydrants for fire purposes.

The total cost of construction of our local system of water-works to January 31, 1902, has been \$425,895.51, of which \$198,895.51 has been paid; leaving the present indebtedness on account of water works as follows:

Water Loan Bonds, series of 1885, due Nov. 1, 1905,	\$37,000
Water Loan Bonds, series of 1897, due May 1, 1907,	50,000
Water Loan Bonds, series of 1892, due May 1, 1912,	25,000
Water Loan Bonds, series of 1892, due Sept. 1, 1912,	37,000
Water Loan Bonds, series of 1893, due Oct. 1, 1913,	50,000
Water Loan Bonds, series of 1895, due July 1, 1925,	38,000

Total, . . . \$237,000

A "Water Loan Sinking Fund" was established according to a provision in the original act, and each year, after deducting the cost of maintenance of the works, interest on bonds,

<sup>2</sup> At the dedication of our Town Hall, October 17, 1874, George F. Stone, in his address speaks of Spot Pond and its supply as follows: "Spot Pond—hung as a massive pearl upon our highest border, that by our acceptance of its blessings we may tint the cheek with

the hue of health, send vigor to the languid frame and arrest, as it were, by nod, the devouring element. It brightens our landscapes, paints our lawns, ministers to vegetable and animal life alike, and proclaims in liquid and sparkling tones His exhaustless goodness, new with

and the payment of the assessment by the Commonwealth, from the total receipts from water-rates, the surplus is credited to this fund. The amount of this Sinking Fund, January 31, 1902, was \$33,762.12, which deducted leaves the net water debt \$203,237.38.

Besides this, the City is to receive a large sum, hereafter to be determined, from the Commonwealth, on account of the absorption of the entire system of Spot Pond Water Works—outside of our own local system of supply for the City proper—into the Metropolitan Water System; which amount will be applied, when received, to our bonded water debt; thus making a material reduction of the same.

In 1878, the following gentlemen were elected Commissioners of Water Loan Sinking Fund, and they have served, by election by the Town, and appointment by the City, from that date to the present: Daniel Russell, John W. Farwell and Royal P. Barry; and Town Treasurer, George Newhall, acted as Treasurer of the Fund until the Town became a City, when he was succeeded by Treasurer John Larrabee, for 1900, and he, January 1, 1901, by his successor, William R. Lavender, Treasurer.

After Spot Pond had been taken for the purpose of supplying Malden, Medford and Melrose with water, various suits were brought against these three municipalities by different individuals and corporations, for water rights, and for diverting the overflow of water from its usual channel, thus interfering with certain manufacturing purposes. Some of these suits were settled during the year 1875, others later. Those of Simon H. Barrett *et als*, and George William Phillips, administrator for the estate of David Dyer, were tried before a sheriff's jury, resulting in an award of \$11,500 and interest, to the Barretts, and \$50,397.78, interest included, to the Dyer estate. When settled the total cost to Malden, Medford and Melrose, was \$69,313.73, one-third of which, \$23,104.38, was paid by

the rising sun and still fresh as his beams gild our western sky; not in a reservoir constructed by the imperfect hand of man, which might burst its artificial bounds and hurrying with terrifying surprise through hamlet and town spread desolation and death on every hand, but in a lovely, and

picturesque basin held fast by that Omnipotence whose might secures the everlasting hills, and by whose fiat the waters of the great deep are gathered together! Distant, long distant, be the day when we shall be unmindful of this inestimable blessing." MSS.



each. The claim of Anne C. Copeland was settled by Malden and Melrose, each paying \$875, a total of \$1,750. That of James P. Thorndike, for the Hurd and Grundy Mills, \$1,825, which, with costs, amounted to \$700 for each, Malden, Medford and Melrose. That of the Haywardville Rubber Company, amounted to \$14,479.92 and costs; each paying one-third. The last lawsuit of this character was settled in 1877; being that of Philander Ames, who claimed damages for flowage of land at the head of the Pond. No damages were awarded. The verdict was in favor of the defendants, the three M's.

The total cost to Melrose for its part in taking Spot Pond, the water rights and land adjacent thereto, has been as follows:

Cost of franchise in 1871, (one-third)	. . .	\$133.33
Land damage paid in 1872,	. . .	200.00
Land damage paid in 1873,	. . .	1,800.00
Land damage paid in 1874,	. . .	23,979.58
Land damage paid in 1875,	. . .	6,550.00
Land damage paid in 1876,	. . .	700.00
Land damage paid in 1877,	. . .	850.00

---

Total, . . . \$34,212.91

During the first year in the history of the Water Works, Jeremiah Martin, one of the Commissioners served as Superintendent; after which Addison Lane was appointed to that position. In 1879, he was also made Water Registrar, and continued to hold both positions until 1888, when Parker Merrill was elected in his place, and James W. Riley was made Superintendent of construction. The next year Mr. Riley was elected Superintendent of Water Works, a position he held under the City Engineer and Superintendent of Public Works, until his death, December 14, 1901, and Parker Merrill, Water Registrar. In 1890, Elbridge H. Goss was elected Water Registrar, who served until 1895, when he resigned and Levi S. Gould was appointed. He served two years, when having been elected one of the Commissioners for Middlesex County, he resigned and Stephen A. Lovejoy was appointed to the position which he held until Melrose became a city, January 1, 1900.

At the Town Meeting March 27, 1871, the number of Water Commissioners was reduced from five to three, and Wingate P. Sargent, W. Irving Ellis, and Joseph D. Wilde were elected; Mr. Sargent, chairman. In 1875, Mr. Sargent resigned, and



Joseph R. Simonds was elected in his place; Mr. Wilde, Chairman. Capt. Simonds died in 1882, and Wilbur D. Fiske was elected, to fill the vacancy. Mr. Wilde resigned in 1883, when Mr. Sargent was again elected and made Chairman. Major Ellis resigned in 1885, and John R. Jones was elected in his place. On the death of Mr. Jones in 1888, George L. Morse was elected. Mr. Sargent resigned in 1889, and William H. Miller was elected to fill the vacancy, and Maj. Fiske was made Chairman. In 1891, George J. Bicknell was elected. In 1893, Mr. Miller resigned, and Mr. Morse was again elected, and Mr. Bicknell made Chairman. In 1895, Maj. Fiske declined a reelection and Curtis C. Goss was elected in his place. In 1896, Mr. Bicknell removed to Boston, and Frank W. Hunt was elected, and the Board consisted of George L. Morse, Curtis C. Goss and Frank W. Hunt, George L. Morse, Chairman, until January 1, 1900, when the city was incorporated.

As there existed complaints from occupants of the higher lands of the town, concerning their supply of water, at a Town Meeting held April 14, 1885, a committee consisting of Joseph D. Wilde, John W. Farwell, Royal P. Barry, John B. Souther and Nathan D. Blake, was appointed to confer with the Water Commissioners, and consider the "best method or system by which a full and ample supply of water can be furnished to the inhabitants."

A report was made by the Commissioners which resulted in the appointment of another committee consisting of Wingate P. Sargent, Wilbur D. Fiske, John R. Jones, John W. Farwell, Nathan D. Blake, John B. Souther, Artemas Barrett, Alonzo V. Lynde and William F. Sherman, "to make full and thorough investigation and report to the town the best system or method for supplying the town with high water service, and the cost of the same." That committee reported, and the result was that at a Town Meeting held June 2, 1885, it was voted:

That Wingate P. Sargent, Wilbur D. Fiske, John R. Jones, Nathan D. Blake and William F. Sherman be a committee with full power and authority to contract for and cause to be made a suitable reservoir, and such other enlargements, extensions and improvements of our present water service as will give to the inhabitants of the town a full supply of water, provided the same can be done at an expense not exceeding \$37,000.

This committee built a reservoir on the highest point of land

on the east side of Spot Pond, into which the water was pumped by the Pumping Station on the border of the Pond, and made all other necessary arrangements for a complete "High Service" system, which was finished and put into operation in 1886. From this time Melrose suffered not for lack of water until the dry season of 1894, when it was found necessary, on account of the lowness of the water in Spot Pond, to take steps for procuring an additional supply of water. Experiments were made by sinking artesian wells on the northerly side of Ell Pond, and other sources were examined and considered, but not availed of. The Middlesex Fells Springs Company having established a plant for furnishing pure water from wells sunk on the northerly side of Wyoming Avenue, and west of Whittier Street, near the Ravine Road, a contract was made between that Company and the Water Commissioners in behalf of Melrose to furnish a certain number of gallons of water per day, by pumping into our system of pipes. This arrangement continued for nearly two years, from May 21, 1894 to May 1, 1896, the Company having furnished the Town 275,245,473 gallons of water at a cost to the Town of \$18,500.60. At that time, May 1, Spot Pond again furnished all the necessary supply of water; and now that the great Metropolitan Water System has absorbed all the existing water works within the radius of ten miles—the "Greater Boston"—no further lack of water need be anticipated for generations to come. Spot Pond has been taken into the system as an auxiliary reservoir to supply the northern high-service district; and is to be kept constantly full by pumping from the Chestnut Hill Reservoir. The elevation of the surface of the water on January 1, 1901, when only 3.53 feet below the high water mark, was 159.47 feet above Boston city base; and it then contained 1,450,000,000 gallons; the capacity of the full pond is 1,791,000,000 gallons. Its capacity under the old system was 758,000,000 gallons.

As an additional supply, a new reservoir has been built in the higher part of the Fells, a short distance to the south of the high service reservoir which formerly supplied Melrose. This is for the supply of Malden, Melrose, Everett and Chelsea. It has an altitude of 271 feet above the sea level, 137 feet above that of the Chestnut Hill Reservoir, and 108 feet above Spot Pond. It has an area of 8.52 acres, and a capacity of 41,400,000

gallons. It has cost \$134,776.32. To supply this reservoir from Spot Pond, a very handsome pumping station has been erected on what was formerly the charming estate of Charles Copeland, on the shore of the Pond, at a cost, including a Leavitt engine with pumping capacity of 10,000,000 gallons daily, and a Holly engine with a capacity of 20,000,000 gallons daily, of \$227,196.71.<sup>4</sup>

Under the provisions of the act of 1895, creating the Metropolitan Water Board and District, the following assessments have been paid by Melrose: 1898, \$3,332.04; 1899, \$4,921.63; 1900, \$6,740.49; 1901, \$12,546.32.

In 1890, coöperative action was taken by the three municipalities, Malden, Medford and Melrose, with the view of protecting the waters of Spot Pond from pollution; and at a Special Town Meeting held July 7, 1891, the Town voted to join with Malden and Medford in buying all the lands on the immediate border of the Pond, and appropriated \$20,000 for its third of the total cost of \$60,000. Had these cities and this town foreseen that within a very few years this whole question of water supply would have been absorbed by the action of the State, and placed under the jurisdiction of the Metropolitan Water Board, this united action of the three municipalities need never have taken place, and this outlay of money might have been saved.

<sup>4</sup> Spot Pond was taken into this new and extensive system January 1, 1898, under the authority of "An Act to Provide for a Metropolitan Water Supply," passed by the Legislature and approved June 5, 1895. The district of "Greater Boston" embraced the cities of Boston, Chelsea, Everett, Malden, Newton, Somerville and Medford, and the towns of Belmont, Hyde Park, Melrose, Revere, Watertown and Winthrop. Since its passage additional legislation has added the city of Quincy and the towns of Arlington, Nahant and Stoneham to the district.

The total cost of this great and beneficent system thus far has been \$40,000,000; and the cost to each

municipality each year is now as follows:

Boston, . . .	\$1,266,809
Everett, . . .	23,549
Medford, . . .	19,793
Newton, . . .	7,400
Somerville, . . .	61,571
Belmont, . . .	4,622
Nahant, . . .	2,794
Stoneham, . . .	6,139
Winthrop, . . .	6,738
Chelsea, . . .	32,045
Malden, . . .	33,104
Melrose, . . .	13,596
Quincy, . . .	23,845
Arlington, . . .	9,124
Hyde Park, . . .	2,159
Revere, . . .	10,892
Watertown, . . .	10,620

At a Town Meeting held December 9, 1897, this preliminary action was taken on account of the contemplated absorption of the Spot Pond Water Works into the great Metropolitan Water System:

Voted, That the water board, whenever the metropolitan water board shall have taken the waters of the south branch of the Nashua River, and the property of the city of Boston, situated westerly of the intersections of the main pipes to be laid from Chestnut Hill reservoir to Spot pond, with the main pipes which convey water from the Mystic distributing reservoir; also the pumping station at Chestnut Hill reservoir, and lands under and surrounding the same, and the pipes and aqueducts leading thereto; also Spot pond, so called, in or near the town of Stoneham, and the lands under and surrounding the same, now owned by the cities of Malden and Medford and the Town of Melrose, or either of them, held for the purpose of water supply, or of protecting or preserving the purity of the water, and the pumping stations and pumps thereon as provided in Act of 1895, Chap. 488, Sec. 4, shall file with said board, the application of the town for furnishing water thereto, as provided in Section 3, of said Chap. 488 of the Acts of 1895.

After the Spot Pond Water Works had been absorbed by the Metropolitan Water System, the following action was taken at a Town Meeting held March 14, 1898:

Voted, That the water commissioners and the following named five citizens of Melrose: A. V. Lynde, Royal P. Barry, B. Marvin Fernald, John W. Farwell and George R. Jones, be a committee to represent the town in all matters pertaining to the taking of its water supply by the commonwealth, any portion thereof, or interest therein; the said committee have full power and authority to negotiate for a settlement, and adjust all claims of said town against the Commonwealth of Massachusetts with the metropolitan board of water commissioners, to agree upon a price for the same. Said committee shall not bind the town by any final adjudication as to the value of any of its rights so taken, until the same has been reported back to the town, and duly approved by it, but may accept partial payment on account of said damages, then to cause proper petition or action therein to be brought to recover damages for taking of said property.

The same committee remained in force through the year 1899; and when the City Government was inaugurated, a Special Committee on Settlement with the Metropolitan Water Board was appointed, consisting of Aldermen Howes, Moore,



Carrie, Shepard and Goss. The same Committee was appointed for the year 1901, with one change; Elbridge H. Goss took the place of Curtis C. Goss. Later, April 6, Alderman Charles N. Shute was added to this Committee.

As the proper time had not arrived, no action was taken by the Committee appointed by the Town, March 14, 1898, neither by the Special Aldermanic Committee of 1900; but, during the year 1901, His Honor, John Larrabee, Mayor, City Solicitor Frank L. Washburn, and the Aldermanic Committee, and the representatives of the cities of Malden and Medford, equally interested with Melrose, met the Metropolitan Water and Sewerage Board,<sup>5</sup> acting for the Commonwealth, with the view of obtaining terms which should be satisfactory to all three municipalities.

After that the Mayor and City Solicitor were authorized on behalf of Melrose, to continue these negotiations, the result of which was communicated to the Board of Aldermen at its meeting October 7, 1901, by the following correspondence:

CITY OF MELROSE,  
MAYOR'S OFFICE, October 7, 1901.

*To the Honorable, the Board of Aldermen, Melrose, Mass.*

GENTLEMEN:—I have the honor to transmit herewith a copy of letter received from the Metropolitan Water and Sewerage Board, in which a direct offer is made by the Board to the City of Melrose in full for its claims against the Commonwealth by reason of the taking of Spot Pond and lands under and surrounding the same, and for the pumping station, pumps, etc., said offer amounting, with interest allowed, to nearly \$93,000.00. I have met on several occasions representatives of the cities of Malden and Medford in conference, and at hearings before the Metropolitan Board; so far as I am able to learn the cities mentioned, who have a joint interest with us, are not prepared to settle on the terms proposed.

I therefore suggest that the matter be referred to the Special Committee already appointed by your Board, with such authority in the premises as in your judgment may deem best.

Respectfully yours,  
JOHN LARRABEE, Mayor.

<sup>5</sup> The Metropolitan Water Board and Metropolitan Sewer Board were consolidated in one Board by act of Legislature, March 20, 1901.



COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS.  
METROPOLITAN WATER AND SEWERAGE BOARD.  
1 ASHBURTON PLACE.

BOSTON, August 9, 1901.

*Hon. John Larrabee, Mayor of Melrose.*

MY DEAR SIR:—The Metropolitan Water and Sewerage Board have taken into consideration the claims of the City of Melrose by reason of the taking of Spot Pond and the lands under and surrounding the same, owned by the cities of Malden, Medford and Melrose, or either of them, held for the purpose of water supply, or of protecting or preserving the purity of the water, and the pumping stations and pumps thereon, as required by the Metropolitan Water Act of 1895.

The Board will pay to the City of Melrose in full for its claims, including its share under the joint claims of the three cities, the sum of \$89,669.54, with interest at the rate of three and one-half per cent. per annum from November 1, 1900.

This includes the tools and supplies on the premises when taken by the Board, the value of which is estimated at \$600. This sum so far as we have been able to determine from the exhibits furnished by you, is the amount paid by the City of Melrose on account of the works and property taken by the Board.

The settlement with the City of Boston for like claims was made upon the basis above proposed. The Board does not feel that it should pay for property not taken, although such property was used by the city as a portion of its water works. The city of Boston was not paid for similar works, nor indeed was it paid for the Mystic works which were taken. Water works belonging to several other municipalities in the District have been found useless by them since the introduction of the Metropolitan Supply, and have been necessarily abandoned, but in no instance have such works been paid for by the Metropolitan Water Board.

The Board trusts that this offer will be acceptable to the City of Melrose, and that a speedy settlement may be made with the city upon this basis.

Yours very truly,

HENRY H. SPRAGUE, Chairman.

The offer for settlement made by the Metropolitan Water Board has not yet been accepted. In conjunction with the other interested cities, Malden and Medford, further negotiations are in progress.

## CHAPTER XIII.

### SEWERAGE.

THE act establishing the Metropolitan Sewerage System was passed by the Massachusetts Legislature, June 7, 1889. It was entitled "An Act to provide for the Building, Maintenance and Operation of a System of Sewage Disposal for the Mystic and Charles River Valleys." Section 3, in part, authorized the construction of a Main Sewer, under the direction of the Metropolitan Sewer Commissioners, for the cities of Boston, Cambridge, Somerville, Malden, Chelsea, Woburn, Medford, Everett, and the towns of Stoneham, Melrose, Winchester, Arlington, Belmont and Winthrop, in accordance with the plans reported and recommended by the State Board of Health, in its report to the Legislature in 1889.

Under this act the State, by its Sewer Commissioners, at once began to build these works; and in due time the initiatory steps were taken to enable Melrose to participate in this great public benefit.

At a Town Meeting held April 25, 1892, it was voted that a committee consisting of the Selectmen, Levi S. Gould, John P. Deering and Charles W. Higgins, together with George L. Morse, John Robson, Charles W. Cook and Francis S. Hesseltine, be appointed

to consider the whole question of sewerage for this town, the work to be done, the cost, system or plan to be adopted, how the expense of same shall be borne, whether betterments shall be assessed upon estates or not, and that they be requested to report with recommendations at the next town meeting.

On the 22d of October following, the Town voted:

That the treasurer be authorized to borrow a sum not exceeding \$1500, to be expended under the direction of the committee on sewerage for the purpose of obtaining plans, specifications, etc., for a sewerage system for this town.

This committee made its report January 4, 1894, in print; in a pamphlet of 47 pages, containing not only their own report, but that of the engineer, Walter C. Stevens, who had been employed by the committee to make

a map of the entire sewerage system, comprising all streets, both public and private, to date; a set of profile plans in detail; specifications, estimates, etc.; all of which your committee believe to be thorough and complete; and in strict accordance with your instructions.

The engineer in making his estimates, divided the Town into nine sections, giving the pipe lines in detail and the estimated cost of construction of the sewers by section; and the committee's recommendation was that the Town

should only authorize such sections to be built from year to year as may be considered absolutely necessary for the health and comfort of our citizens, otherwise a financial burden might be created which it would be unpleasant to contemplate.

Under the general plan thus recommended by the committee the work was duly begun, May 14, 1894, was continued, under the jurisdiction of the three Sewer Commissioners, which were chosen at the Annual Meeting, held March 5, 1894, in accordance with Chap. 417, Acts of 1893, relating to the election of Sewer Commissioners, and which had been accepted at the Town Meeting held January 4, 1894, until January 1, 1900, when Melrose became a city, and Sewer Commissioners were no longer elected. These Commissioners were: Seth E. Benson, elected for three years, L. Frank Hinckley, for two years, and John Larrabee, for one year.

During the first year sewer bonds were issued to the extent of \$100,000, by authority of the Legislature, Chap. 323, Acts of 1894.

In 1895, John Larrabee was re-elected for three years, and the Sewer Department was organized as follows: Seth E. Benson, Chairman; L. Frank Hinckley and John Larrabee, Commissioners; Walter C. Stevens, Engineer; W. Dabney Hunter, Superintendent of Construction. Mr. Hunter acted as an Inspector during the first year.

During this year the Legislature authorized an additional issue of sewer bonds to the extent of \$100,000.

The sections thus far completed were connected with the main sewer of the North Metropolitan Sewerage System, June

1, 1895, and from that time house connections were made as rapidly as applied for, as they have been with the sections since completed year by year. In 1896, L. Frank Hinckley was re-elected for three years. W. Dabney Hunter was made Chief Engineer and Superintendent, and Clarence T. Fernald, First Assistant Engineer.

Those portions of the Town of Wakefield known as Greenwood and Boyntonville, having petitioned to be admitted to the Metropolitan Sewerage system, hearings were held which resulted in an act passed by the Legislature, under the provisions of which the State purchased of the Town of Melrose, the trunk sewer which connects with the State sewer in Wyoming Avenue, running thence through Berwick, Grove, Myrtle, Essex and Tremont Streets to a point near Lake Avenue, paying therefor the actual cost to the Town, and built the remainder of the line through Tremont, Melrose, Belmont, Franklin and Greenwood Streets to the Wakefield line; thus these sections of the Town of Wakefield have been accommodated, and are receiving the same benefits as if they had originally belonged to the Metropolitan district.

In 1897, Seth E. Benson was re-elected for three years, and the organization of the Board of Sewer Commissioners remained the same. Messrs. Hinckley and Larrabee, by re-election as their terms expired, served through 1898 and 1899, until Melrose became a city.

During this year, 1897, the Legislature authorized an additional issue of \$100,000 sewer bonds. The total issue of bonds on account of sewer construction has been \$350,000, as follows: \$100,000 dated 1894, payable in thirty years; \$100,000 dated 1895, payable in thirty years; \$50,000 dated 1896, payable in thirty years; \$100,000 dated 1897, \$25,000 of which is payable in ten years, \$25,000 in fifteen years, and \$50,000 in twenty years; all bearing interest at the rate of four per cent. per annum.

## SEWERS BUILT TO FEBRUARY 1, 1902.

SIZE.	LENGTH IN FEET.							
Inches.	1894.	1895.	1896.	1897.	1898.	1899.	1900.	Totals.
6.....	14,004.16	20,411.66	26,179.93	22,916.40	2,512.00	4,662.40	839.00	91,525.55
8.....	5,439.89	8,020.03	15,505.79	11,817.90	1,424.00	1,530.10	2,429.00	46,166.71
10.....	1,508.02	4,968.55	2,152.38	2,946.60	.....	1,067.00	2,796.00	15,438.55
12.....	949.95	1,250.69	2,407.62	5,672.64	.....	.....	.....	10,280.90
15.....	354.80	.....	.....	3,121.73	.....	.....	.....	3,476.53
18.....	2,715.07	.....	317.66	2,117.10	.....	.....	.....	5,149.83
20.....	2,788.30	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	2,788.30
24.....	1,213.10	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1,213.10
BRICK.								
20 x 18.....	.....	.....	.....	3,034.94	.....	.....	.....	3,034.94
20.....	111.00	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	111.00
24.....	28.00	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	28.00
Totals .	29,112.29	34,650.93	46,563.38	56,627.31	3,936.00	7,259.50	6,064.00	*179,213.41

\* Total length of sewers, 179,213.41 feet, or 33.94 miles, 2.4 miles of which are owned and controlled by the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, but by an act of the Legislature Melrose is permitted to use in the same manner as local sewers.

At a Town Meeting held March 21, 1895, it was voted:

That when this meeting adjourns it shall be to Monday evening, April 8, 1895; that a committee of five be appointed to act in conjunction with the Sewer Commissioners in the consideration of plans for the assessment and apportionment of the estimated cost of the sewer and report at said adjourned meeting.

This committee consisted of Levi S. Gould, Moses S. Page, Royal P. Barry, George L. Morse and George J. Bicknell. This committee reported June 10, 1895, a system of assessment, and apportionment which was adopted by the Town; but as this action was based on a partial knowledge of the cost of the whole system, it was deemed best not to act in the matter until the building of the sewers should be more nearly completed; consequently no further action was taken until the Town Meeting which was held April 7, 1896, when the following vote was passed:

That a committee of five citizens be appointed to act in conjunction with the Sewer Commissioners [Seth E. Benson, L. Frank Hinckley and John Larrabee] to take into consideration matters in connection with the levying of sewer assessments, and that the Commissioners be instructed to defer the levying of assessments until further action of the Town.



The following were appointed by the Moderator: Royal P. Barry, Eugene H. Moore, George L. Morse, Moses S. Page, William N. Folsom, George R. Jones and William A. Burrell.

As this was a very important matter, it was considered by this committee very carefully, and, after mature deliberation, its report was made at the Town Meeting held March 21, 1898, and was accepted. At an adjourned meeting, held March 28, this report was debated, amended and adopted as follows:

That one-half of the estimated cost of all the Sewers shall be paid by the Town. One-half of the said estimated cost shall be assessed upon the estates directly benefited, wherever the sewer shall be laid, by the frontage and area plan combined, viz: Twenty cents to be assessed on each foot of lot frontage of estates or any street or way wherever a sewer is constructed. Five (5) mills per square foot upon the area of said estates extending back to a depth of one hundred (100) feet from the front of same. Upon all corner lots, assessment for lot frontage shall be levied as before stated, upon the whole frontage of such estate which abuts on the street where a sewer is first constructed, and when a sewer is constructed on the other street or streets, or ways upon which such corner lots or estates abut, an exemption, as may be determined by the Sewer Commissioners, of not exceeding Fifty (50) feet of the frontage assessment shall be made on such streets or ways, and the assessments, as before provided, shall be levied on all the rest of the frontage on such streets or ways. Upon such estates as shall receive a direct benefit from the sewer, and have no assessable lot frontage, and are not located within one hundred (100) feet of a street or way, such an amount of the area of said estate shall be assessed as may be deemed just and reasonable by the Board of Sewer Commissioners, for the benefit received.

By the action of the Sewer Commissioners, under the authority of the State Law, the payment of the sewer assessments has been so arranged as to bear as lightly as possible upon tax-payers. It was left optional with each citizen, to make the whole amount assessed in one payment, or, apportioned into ten equal parts, one part payable annually, the parts remaining unpaid to draw interest at the rate of five per cent. per annum.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Further facts concerning the cost of our Sewerage system, together with other details, may be

found in the reports of the Board of Sewer Commissioners, Messrs. Benson, Hinckley and Larrabee,

Our excellent system of sewers was constructed at a cost of about \$360,000. The additions of portions of Wakefield and Stoneham to the Metropolitan System gave to Melrose the opportunity to dispose of the line running through Myrtle, Essex and Tremont Streets to the State, the right being reserved to connect house or lateral sewers. Since that time a line has been constructed from Tremont street to Stoneham, and there is in process of construction a line from Wakefield, in all of which important privileges are given to Melrose, which will result in a saving in the cost of our local system, estimated at \$40,000 to \$45,000.<sup>2</sup>

The system at present comprises 33.94 miles of constructed sewers. On the streets through which these are situated there are about 2,500 buildings, 2,028 of which have been connected with the sewer. Owners of property have very generally made the request for these connections, showing that the public estimates the system as an economic and healthful measure.

The act of the Legislature authorizing Melrose to build its sewer system, required a sinking fund to be established, for the payment of the bonds as they mature. This was done, and the various sums that have been added to this fund amounted to \$88,286.62, on January 31, 1902, which deducted from bonded debt of \$350,000 leaves present sewerage debt \$261,713.38. On July 9, 1901, the Board of Aldermen, made an additional appropriation of \$15,000, for the extension of the sewer system throughout the settled portion of the north-eastern section of the City; also to enter it on Henry Avenue at the Highlands, and Corey Place at Wyoming.

The commissioners appointed by a decree of the Supreme Court of Massachusetts, to determine and apportion the amount to be paid annually for the next five years, beginning with 1901, by the cities and towns in this Metropolitan Sewerage System, to meet interest and sinking fund requirements, and also to pay cost of maintenance and operation, in their report gave the proportion for Melrose as \$7,355.74 and \$2,372.50 respectively; a total of \$9,728.24. The amount paid by Melrose for 1900, was \$9,431.01; for 1901, \$9,727.23; for 1902, \$10,561.13.

and Chief Engineer and Superintendent, W. Dabney Hunter, in their reports of 1899. Additional matter is given in the report of the

Engineer and Superintendent of Public Works for 1900 and 1901.

<sup>2</sup> From the Inaugural Address of Mayor Larrabee, January 7th, 1901.

## CHAPTER XIV.

### DRAINAGE AND HEALTH.

FOR many years previous to 1870, the growth of Melrose was impeded by the fact that much of the land in the valley at the southern part of the town was constantly overflowed by a large body of water, caused by the existence of what came to be known as the "Dyer Dam." This dam was situated in Malden, on the main stream formed by the united waters of Spot Pond, Ell Pond and Shilly Shally Brooks, near where the present Mountain Avenue crosses it.<sup>1</sup> Before the taking of Spot Pond by the three towns, Malden, Medford and Melrose for their water supply, in 1870, there was a large overflow of water, supplying Spot Pond Brook continuously; and in the earlier days Shilly Shally Brook, the feeder of the Cascade on Washington Street, also had a continuous supply; of late years the sources of this brook fail during a portion of the seasons.

An attempt was made as early as 1857, to have this overflow of water remedied; when, at a Town Meeting held March 2, the following action was taken:

On motion of L. H. M. Cochran, Resolved: That it is wise and expedient for the Town to take active measures for draining off the surplus water which now submerges so large a portion of the territory of the Town, to the great injury of the health, character and prosperity of its citizens, by widening and deepening the ditches from the Highlands and the outlets of Ell Pond to the southern extremity of the Town line; and in such other manner as the Committee may deem advisable and to prevent the damming up of the water by the Flouring Mills, late the Odiorne Mills, in the Town of Malden, beyond the legal rights of the Proprietors of said Mills; and that a committee of

<sup>1</sup> Time was, before habitation and industrial pursuits had interfered with the purity of the water, when it might have been said: these

streams have met and "pledged eternal friendship and passed on united, singing, looking up blue-eyed toward heaven."

no less than three nor more than five competent citizens of Melrose be chosen to carry into effect the wishes of the Town as herein expressed, with all reasonable prudence and dispatch, and at the expense of said Town; and for this purpose it is voted that the sum of \$1,500 be raised and appropriated and paid by the Treasurer of the Town on the draft of said Committee, at such times as the money may be needed. Voted, that German S. Phippen, Samuel O. Dearborn and Caleb Howard be a Committee to attend to the duties of the above Resolve, and motion, and they are instructed to attend to that duty as soon as practicable.

February 18, 1858, a vote was passed authorizing the appointment of an agent to procure legal counsel to act with this committee in this matter of drainage, in defending the Town and its citizens in any action that might grow out of this attempt to remove this nuisance. Nelson Cochran was elected to act in this position. Meanwhile various changes had taken place in the Committee; Messrs. Dearborn and Howard had resigned, and Edmund B. Southwick and William J. Farnsworth were elected in their places; Mr. Farnsworth resigned and Joseph Holbrook was substituted. And this, so far as the Town records show, was all that was done towards remedying the evil.

Year after year went by, and still the many acres of land forming the southern end of the Melrose valley, were submerged with Ell, Spot Pond and Shilly Shally Brook waters. But in 1869, a determined effort was initiated for the removal of this great and long existing evil — this standing menace to the health of our citizens; the power of the State was invoked.

A petition was circulated and presented to the General Court, by Levi S. Gould, who was the Representative of this District at that time, which resulted in the passage of "An Act relating to drainage in the towns of Malden and Melrose," which was approved June 11, 1869, the first section of which was as follows:

The county commissioners of the county of Middlesex are hereby authorized and directed to take and lay out such land, water-courses and water-rights, dams and other real estate, or interests, or easements, or rights therein, or on the adjoining streams or brooks running from Ell Pond in Melrose and Spot Pond in Stoneham, to the tide-water in Malden, as they shall deem necessary for the purposes of proper drainage and the public health; and they are also authorized, for the same purposes, to control the damming up and letting off the waters



of said ponds. And they may change, widen, straighten and deepen the channels of said brooks and streams, and remove all dams and other obstructions therefrom, and use and appropriate said brooks or streams, in such manner as they shall deem necessary for the purposes aforesaid.

The rest of the act refers to betterments, assessments, warrants of distress and suits for damages; and the whole was made subject to acceptance by vote of the towns of Malden and Melrose.

An act in addition thereto was passed by the Legislature, May 9, 1870. At a Town Meeting held November 8, 1870, the Town voted that the Water Commissioners, Wingate P. Sargent, Jeremiah Martin, Dexter Bryant, Joel Snow and Elbridge Green, be a committee to act in this matter, and in connection with any committee that Malden might appoint, apply to the County Commissioners, and ask them to take action in conformity to the Acts of the Legislature.

The County Commissioners at once held several hearings; and on the 28th of March, 1871, they ordered the dam removed forthwith, deeming it "necessary for the purposes of proper drainage and the public health;" ordering also that the streams and brooks "should be located, and their courses and widths described;" appointing as agents for this service Albert T. Sargent, of Malden, and Jeremiah Martin, of Melrose. All this work was done in due time; the dam was taken down March 31, 1871; the necessary surveys were made, and boundaries fixed.

This dam at Black Rock, on Mountain Avenue, Malden, caused the water to flow back as far as the present Wyoming Station; and in winter, such was the wet and marshy formation then existing up along where now runs the Boston & Maine railroad, that skaters—among them Levi S. Gould—have skated from the dam to the Highlands.

A petition to the County Commissioners, claiming damages on account of taking down this dam, was made by Mr. Dyer, February 20, 1872, but no damages were awarded. Another, asking for a jury to determine the matter of his complaint, was presented to the Board March 26, 1872; and, before any action was taken thereon, Mr. Dyer died. In May, 1875, George William Phillips, administrator of the Dyer estate, petitioned the Commissioners, "desiring to revive and prosecute said last



named petition of his intestate," also asking for a jury. A copy of this petition was sent to our Selectmen, Walter Babb, Henry G. Fields and George A. Mansfield, and they appeared at the hearing. Arguments were made, pro and con, and the petition dismissed. Still the matter was unsettled and several long and protracted hearings were held in the September following. The aim was "to show that no damages should be awarded to the Dyer heirs, as they had been fully compensated by the payment of a large sum for the Spot Pond water, [see 'Spot Pond Water Works'] and without this privilege their dam was worthless;" and the Commissioners sustained this view of the matter, and awarded no damages. It was also contended that the improved land which the drainage had left was worth more to them than before its removal.

The "Report and Award of the County Commissioners," was made December 21, 1875. The costs as determined by them in this matter, were for Malden \$3,165.05, and for Melrose \$4,105.55.

Still Mr. Phillips, in behalf of the Dyer estate, pursued this case by taking it to the Supreme Court, in 1876, and it was again decided for the defendants; and in October, 1877, the case was again tried before a sheriff's jury, at the Court House, in East Cambridge, lasting five days, resulting in a disagreement of the jury. A second trial followed in December, before a new jury, when it was again, and finally, decided for the defendants. Thus was the long drawn out case ended; and in the Annual Report for 1877-78, the Selectmen were enabled to say:

This case which has been before the Courts, the County Commissioners and town meetings for so many years, has at last, let us hope, reached a final conclusion, the justice of which is apparent to every body at all conversant with the facts.

In later years, encroachments having been made by the building of another dam, a short distance below the old one, by wrongly built culverts, and numerous other obstructions, an appeal was again made in 1890, to the County Commissioners for authority to remove all such, and to maintain the channels in proper condition. March 3, 1890, the Town appointed a committee consisting of George T. Brown, John B. Souther, Norman F. Hesseltine, Seth E. Benson and Walter C.

Stevens, the Selectmen to cöoperate, to investigate the matter and report what in their judgment is for the best interests of the town to do.

At a Town Meeting held June 3, 1890, it was voted to send a petition which had been prepared as follows:

MELROSE, May 26th, 1890.

*To the Hon. County Commissioners of the County of Middlesex.*

GENTLEMEN:—The undersigned, representing a committee appointed by the inhabitants of the town of Melrose, in town meeting assembled, respectfully petition your honorable board to cause to be carried out in its entirety, the order of said board relating to Spot and Ell Pond brooks in the towns of Melrose and Malden, said order having been made under the Acts of 1869, relating to "Drainage in the towns of Malden and Melrose."

LEVI S. GOULD,

Chairman Selectmen of Melrose.

GEORGE T. BROWN,

Chairman of Committee on Removal of  
Obstructions in Ell and Spot Pond Brooks.

Several hearings were had before the County Commissioners, resulting in a decision by them, that their powers under the act of 1869 were exhausted upon the issuance of their decree in 1875; and that they were powerless to aid the Town without further legislation; but, in their judgment, the Town had jurisdiction within its own borders, to straighten, widen and deepen the brooks in Melrose, in such a manner as to comply with the original order of the Commissioners.

In due time the Town gave its Selectmen the necessary authority; and the work was satisfactorily accomplished; costing the Town for that part of the work done on the Ell Pond brook, \$4,048.42, and on the Spot Pond brook \$3,100; a total of \$7,148.42. These brooks are now in excellent condition to the Malden line, in which municipality the decree of the Commissioners has never yet been completed. They constitute the only avenue for the surface drainage of a constantly increasing community.

The next action in connection with this very important subject was taken at a Town Meeting held November 18, 1895:

Voted, That John Larrabee, Arthur M. Willis, Seth E. Benson and Francis S. Hesseltine be appointed, they to elect another citizen, so that the committee shall consist of five members, and the board of

selectmen, *ex officio*, to take into consideration all matters relating to the present imperfect drainage of the town, through the medium of Ell Pond and Spot Pond brooks; also to examine into the attitude of the city of Malden in allowing the waters of said streams to be choked and dammed up within the territory of said city, contrary to the orders given by the county commissioners under authority of Chapter 378, of the Acts of 1869, thus allowing the waters of said brooks to flow back upon property of citizens of the town of Melrose, to the great damage of private interests, and more especially of the public health.

Voted, That said committee commence their investigations without delay and report their findings hereunder to the town at the earliest practicable moment.

Levi S. Gould was added to this committee. At an adjourned Town Meeting April 7, 1896, it was

Voted, That the committee in the matter of Ell and Spot Pond brooks be directed to invite the co-operation of the city of Malden in the widening, deepening and removal of all obstructions in said public drain within the limits of Malden, to the depth and width intended under the original orders of the county commissioners; and should they be unable to accomplish this result, then to commence such proceeding, as may in their judgment be necessary to compel said city to perform its duty in the premises. For the purpose of enabling said committee to carry out the spirit of this vote, the sum of two hundred and fifty dollars (\$250) is hereby raised and appropriated.

The City of Malden did not recognize this action on the part of Melrose, consequently no further action relative to the matter of drainage was taken until the Town Meeting held March 8, 1897, when it was voted:

That the Selectmen be authorized to petition the Legislature for an act to authorize the County Commissioners of Middlesex County, to assume control of Spot Pond and Ell Pond brooks in Melrose and Malden, to use said brooks or streams in such manner as they may deem necessary for proper drainage and the public health.

Nearly two years went by before any further action of importance was taken. February 15, 1900, Mayor Charles L. Dean, of Malden, addressed a letter to Mayor Levi S. Gould, asking that a conference concerning the "Spot Pond Brook matter" be held in City Hall, Malden, February 22, at which he desired the presence of the Mayor, City Solicitor, Engineer of Public Works, Representative to the General Court, and

others. At the request of Mayor Gould a committee from the Board of Aldermen was appointed to meet with the above, consisting of Aldermen Fernald, Goss, Moore, Folger, Foster, Everett and Burnett.

A month later the Mayor sent the following communication to the Board:

MELROSE, MASS., March 19, 1900.

*To the Honorable the Board of Aldermen.*

GENTLEMEN :—I respectfully call your attention to the flowage of lands and streets through which runs Spot Pond brook. The present condition of affairs is largely attributable to the action of the Commonwealth in turning a large drainage area from its ordinary flowage into Spot Pond and depositing it through an unnatural channel in such a rapid and unusual way as to deluge the low lands of Melrose and Malden. This sort of thing is growing constantly worse and demands an immediate remedy. My advice would be to instruct our Representative and Senator to ask the Legislature to pass an act which shall cause the Metropolitan Water Board to so widen, deepen and straighten Spot Pond brook in Melrose, Stoneham and Malden as to allow the water from said pond and its vicinity to flow unobstructed to the sea. This action ought to be taken at once.

Very Respectfully,

LEVI S. GOULD, Mayor.

May 28, 1900, Mayor Gould addressed the Board of Aldermen on this subject, and during his remarks read the following communication made to the Malden and Melrose committee:

METROPOLITAN WATER BOARD, 3 MT. VERNON ST.

BOSTON, May 25, 1900.

*To the Committee on the part of Malden and Melrose in relation to Spot Pond Brook.*

GENTLEMEN :—The Metropolitan Water Board has considered the matter of Spot Pond brook. We do not feel that it is possible before the adjournment of the Legislature, to advise you as to a specific plan by which the improvement such as you suggest could be carried out. It would be a difficult matter to determine what work should be done simply to protect the lands along the brook so far as to put them in the situation enjoyed before the pond was used for water purposes, or before any disturbance was caused by the operations of the Metropolitan Water Board. It now seems, however, that when the work is undertaken, in the interest of the City of Melrose and probably of the City of Malden, that a much wider scope should be taken, and the



operations should be so carried on that a decided improvement should be made for the benefit of the abutting lands. The best suggestion that we could make to you in reference to legislation would seem to be for you to obtain authority for the appointment of a board which should take the whole matter into consideration and determine what disturbance has been caused and what improvement should be made, and also to determine by what method it is desirable that any suggested improvement should be carried out, and who should be held to make payment therefor. This inquiry might be made by the Metropolitan Sewerage Commission. The inquiry should certainly seem to call for a pretty careful consideration as to what was accomplished under the statute of 1869.

It would seem that there is little danger of more damage being done in the coming year than during the last so far as the operations of our Board are concerned, and it is not likely that we shall have floods like those of the past year. If, however, it seemed desirable by your committee that more specific work should be undertaken an act might be passed by which, say, the Metropolitan Sewerage Commission should be empowered to carry out the improvement, that betterments should be imposed upon abutters or others who are benefited by the operations, and that the parties upon whom assessments should be made for carrying on the work, or liable for the damages resulting, should be ascertained by a commission to be appointed by the Supreme Court, and that this same commission should be empowered to determine the amount which should be paid by each of the assessable parties.

We do not think, however, that any propositions can be suddenly made which will result in proper legislation for accomplishing the ends desired.

Yours Very Truly,

HENRY H. SPRAGUE, Chairman.

June 11, 1900, Mayor Gould sent a communication to the Board, and as Chairman of the General Committee he referred to this subject as follows:

Regarding the matter of Spot Pond Brook I have to report in addition to what I stated before your Honorable Board, that a full meeting of the Committee having this matter in charge was held at City Hall, Malden, on the evening of June 7th, and it was deemed unadvisable to attempt to do anything in connection with the Legislature this year, but the same committee was continued with full powers to make all necessary arrangements to bring the subject to the attention of the next General Court.

At a meeting of the Board of Aldermen, January 28, 1901, President Robinson appointed His Honor Mayor Larrabee,



and Aldermen Fernald, Everett and Moore, to act with Senator George R. Jones, and Representative Charles H. Adams, in this matter of the drainage of Spot and Ell Pond Brooks. Several meetings were held but no definite action was taken until 1902, when an act was passed by the Legislature, authorizing and directing the Metropolitan Water and Sewerage Board

to investigate the condition of Spot Pond brook in Stoneham, Melrose and Malden, and report a plan for such improvements to the brook as will provide for the easy and natural flow of water from Doleful Pond and surrounding country turned into it by said board to tide water.

The Board is to take the whole subject into consideration, find a feasible and desirable plan to remedy the existing evils, to apportion expenses and betterments to all interested parties, and to report to the General Court before January 15, 1903.

It is hoped that in the near future, with the united action of Malden, the Metropolitan Water and Sewerage Board and our own municipality, these waters may have no hindrance or impediment in their journey to the sea.

During the last few years Melrose has been greatly troubled with the surface drainage question in its residential centres. It has been a problem to the solving of which much thought and labor has been given. Many thousands of dollars have been spent on streets, particularly side-hill streets, only to be dissipated by the first heavy down-pour of rain. Many districts in the lower lands have been flooded, with no proper outflow.

So great had become the evil that Engineer and Superintendent of Public Works, W. Dabney Hunter, was ordered, by the Board of Aldermen, to devise some system of relief. November 19, 1900, he submitted a very thorough and exhaustive report for such a system of surface drainage, estimating the cost, exclusive of any improvements in the Ell Pond brook to the Malden line, at \$334,610. This report was adopted by the Board of Aldermen, and the work commenced July 9, 1901, with an appropriation of \$10,000 with which to construct a portion of said system.

The sum of \$10,639.19 was expended under the direction of the Mayor, in different parts of the City, wherever in his judgment the most serious trouble existed, and in this manner, many sections of the City were benefited. In furtherance of this work, the Legislature, in 1902, passed an act authorizing

the issuance of \$100,000 in bonds, with the view of using only a portion of them, \$20,000 each year, as the work progressed.

By a provision of the City Charter, the issuing of bonds, or a permanent loan, must be submitted to the voters of the City, at the next annual municipal election, or a special election, called for that purpose, if a petition signed by one hundred legal voters be filed with the City Clerk. In this case this action was taken, and nothing more can be done in the matter of surface drainage until after the next election. It is to be hoped that the act will be accepted, and the means thus afforded of continuing this very important work for the peace, health and comfort of our citizens.

#### BOARD OF HEALTH.

Closely connected with this subject of Drainage is the supervising action of a Board of Health. To the wise oversight of this Board, in keeping watch of the presence of various diseases, requiring the observance of certain rules, the removal of offences of many kinds, especially those relating to sewers, plumbing, garbage, etc., is due to a very great extent the well being of our community. Many are the complaints made and remedies instituted.

Our first regular Board of Health was elected at the Annual Town Meeting, March 3, 1890, and consisted of the following persons: Ernest S. Jack, M. D., Chairman; Frank L. Washburn and George W. Burke. Previous to this time the duties of a Board of Health had been performed, as required by statute by the Selectmen, one of whom acted as Chairman. From 1890, until the Town became a City, a board of three members was regularly elected; the last one being composed as follows: John E. Sanborn, M. D., Chairman; Corydon W. Harlow, M. D., and William H. Dole. An annual report has been regularly made, the last one under Town government being the tenth.

After the City was incorporated the Board of Health was nominated by the Mayor, and subject to confirmation by the Board of Aldermen. The first Board thus appointed for 1900, consisted of Clarence P. Holden, M. D., Chairman; Paul H. Provandie, M. D., and William H. Dole. The members for 1901 were Paul H. Provandie, M. D., Chairman; William H. Dole and Joseph H. Robinson. Under the auspices of this Board a pamphlet of thirty-three pages has been issued giving at length

the "Rules and Regulations of the Board of Health." Mr. Dole resigned to become Inspector of Animals and Provisions, and Dr. John T. Timlin was appointed in his place. For 1902 the Board remains the same.

Notwithstanding all the trouble Melrose has had to contend with during all these years, in drainage matters, its health has been most excellent, as can be easily verified by facts and figures. When George Wingate Chase, author of the *History of Haverhill*, was one of our citizens, he was employed in the office of the Secretary of the Commonwealth, upon the census of 1865. From the State Registration Reports he then made a computation which showed that in point of health, Melrose stood number three when compared with all the other cities and towns in the State. About that time a similar computation was made by Dr. Erastus O. Phinney, a resident physician for twenty years, of the immediately surrounding towns, which confirmed this statement. Other testimony is readily obtained to show that for healthiness of situation, and for the general good health of its inhabitants, Melrose occupies a very high position.

## CHAPTER XV.

### PARKS AND BOULEVARDS.

IN 1856, Hon. Daniel W. Gooch and Walter Littlefield bought the greater part of the Upham and Lynde farms, situated between Lebanon, Upham and Grove Streets, had the land surveyed and laid out in house lots, naming the tract "The Home Association Lands." The sale of these lots at public auction, took place in the Meonian Hall of the old Tremont Temple, and most of the lots were disposed of at that time; and soon after the purchasers began to build thereon; now nearly every one contains a dwelling or store. At the time of the survey, there was reserved all the land bounded by East Foster Street on the north, Sixth Street on the east, Laurel Street on the south, and Larrabee Street on the west, for a public park. It is now known as the "Melrose Common." It was a neglected spot for many years; but of late, after the establishment of the Board of Park Commissioners, the Town made small appropriations, at different times, for its improvement, but it still remains in a somewhat primeval state. Year by year, it is being utilized more and more as the place for the City's Fourth of July celebrations, display of fireworks, etc. It is hoped that some day the City will appropriate sufficient money to make of this a beautiful and healthful breathing spot and play ground.

In 1882, the Legislature passed an act authorizing towns and cities to lay out public parks within their limits; and at a Town Meeting held November 12, 1887, it was voted to accept its provisions, and the following Park Commissioners were then elected: Nathaniel P. Jones, for three years; William N. Folsom, for two years; John W. Farwell, for one year.

In 1889, William A. Rodman was elected for three years; resigning soon after, George T. Brown was elected to fill the vacancy.

In 1890, the Town voted to buy the Barry homestead, corner of Main and Lynde Streets, as the site for a new Hose House for the Wyoming District, for the sum of \$2,500. It was afterwards decided not to be a suitable location, therefore the house was sold and moved away; and the little triangular tract of land remains the property of the City, and was placed under the jurisdiction of the Park Commissioners. Perhaps it had better be called the "Barry Park."

**SEWALL WOODS PARK.** At a Town Meeting held June 8, 1891, it was voted as follows:

That whereas, it is understood that the Sewall heirs desire under certain conditions to present to the town of Melrose, ten acres of land for use as a public park, embracing the central and highest portions of the Sewall estate, it is hereby resolved, that a committee of nine be appointed, to consist of the Selectmen, the Park Commissioners, and three citizens to be named by the Moderator, who shall confer with the representatives of the Sewall family and ascertain their wishes and intentions in the matter, and report at the next town meeting.

John W. Farwell, Royal P. Barry and D. Webster Dow were appointed as citizens; the Selectmen were Levi S. Gould, John P. Deering and Charles W. Higgins; the Park Commissioners, Nathaniel P. Jones, William N. Folsom and George T. Brown. This reservation was the central part of the wild and beautiful tract of land which belonged to the late Hon. Samuel E. Sewall, adjoining his homestead at the corner of Perkins and Vinton Streets, and which was now offered to the Town by his daughter, Mrs. Edward C. Cabot of Brookline, in accordance with the wishes of her late sister, Dr. Lucy E. Sewall, with the proviso that the Town build a street, to be known as "Sewall Woods Road" around the tract thus donated, according to a plan drawn by Walter C. Stevens. Another wish of Mrs. Cabot, not a condition or restriction, was:

That none of the trees on said premises shall be cut down unless decayed, or that it shall be considered necessary so to do for the benefit of the remaining ones, or for the benefit of the public use of said woods, and that the woods shall be maintained as far as possible, or reasonable in their present wild condition.

At a Town Meeting held July 7, 1891, the committee made a report which was unanimously accepted and adopted, and it was voted:



That the town of Melrose hereby accepts the proposition of Mrs. Edward C. Cabot, of Brookline, Mass., as contained in her letter of July 6, 1891, addressed to the Board of Selectmen, presenting to said town certain land, for a public park with the conditions therein expressed, that the town build and make the road as indicated on a plan drawn by Walter C. Stevens, and accept it as a town way and that the town provide perpetual care of said park, and call the gift "Sewall Woods," in honor of the memory of our late respected citizen, Hon. Samuel E. Sewall.

April 25, 1892, it was voted to build this Sewall Woods Road, and that so much of the bank and corporation taxes of this year, as may be necessary, be appropriated to build the street.

The Sewall Woods Park is being kept by the City in the state desired by the donors, and is being gradually surrounded by first-class dwellings. The Sewall Mansion, which was not included in the gift to the City, still remains as left by the family.

In 1893 and 1895 three new Park Commissioners were chosen: Maurice G. Cochrane, Charles H. Adams and Frank F. Preble, and the last Board previous to City corporation, consisted of Charles H. Adams, Chairman; Maurice G. Cochrane and Willis C. Goss.

At a Town Meeting held November 15, 1894, it was voted:

That the park commissioners, together with four others to be appointed by the chair, take into consideration matters in relation to the internal improvement of the town so far as parks are concerned, and report at some future meeting.

Col. Francis S. Hesseltine, Hon. William E. Barrett, Joshua T. Nowell and John W. Robson, were appointed. April 8, 1895, this committee reported through its chairman, Charles H. Adams,

showing the advantages to be gained by laying out certain open places as parks, particularly the place known as Dix Pond, in the rear of the Town Hall, embracing about six acres of land and water.

He moved that an appropriation of \$25,000 be made to carry out the proposition, but it was indefinitely postponed. The next movement in behalf of extending the park system was more successful.

At a Town Meeting held Nov. 8, 1897, a committee of five, three of whom were the Park Commissioners, was appointed

to consider the expediency of taking from twenty to twenty-five acres of land, including the tract known as the Base Ball Park, on the northerly and westerly side of Ell Pond, for Park purposes. November 23, the committee was increased by adding three more, and it was then constituted as follows: Sidney H. Buttrick, Hon. William E. Barrett, George R. Jones, Frank L. Washburn, Chester Shepard, and the three commissioners, Charles H. Adams, Maurice G. Cochrane and Frank F. Preble. December 23, a report was made by the Chairman, Charles H. Adams, which was accepted. The Town then proceeded to pass the following vote:

For the purpose of taking land for park purposes, a sum not exceeding fifteen thousand dollars (\$15,000) is appropriated, and the Town Treasurer is authorized to borrow the same, giving coupon notes of the Town, of one thousand dollars (\$1,000) each, bearing interest at the rate of 4 per cent. per annum, interest payable semi-annually. Nine of said notes to be payable, one each year from the time of issue. The balance of said fifteen thousand dollars (\$15,000) to be payable in one note ten years from date of issue with interest at 4 per cent. per annum, payable semi-annually. This loan to be known as the Melrose park loan.

Under this vote the Park Commissioners proceeded to take the land described for park purposes by right of eminent domain, and it is named "Ell Pond Park." January 31, 1902, two of these notes had been paid, leaving Park Debt now \$13,000.

During the year 1898, the building of a new boulevard from the Fells, at the western boundary of Melrose, thence by the Sewall Woods, Ell Pond (of which Mr. de Las Casas, chairman of the Metropolitan Park Commission, once said that no town north of Boston had so fine an opportunity for a beautiful park as was here presented) Bennett's Pond, Pranker's Pond, and so on to the Lynn Woods, was agitated; and in view of this urgently desired possibility, the Town at its last meeting, held November 9, 1899, passed the following vote:

That in the event of the building of a boulevard, by the Metropolitan Park Commission, from the Fells to the Lynn Woods, along the shore of Ell Pond, that it is the unanimous sentiment of the meeting, that the Park land consisting of about twenty-three acres on the north side of Ell Pond, be transferred to the Metropolitan Park Commission, in accordance with the law relating to such transfers and control. It is the desire of the Town to contribute this land towards the proposed Metropolitan Boulevard.

In accordance with this vote, Charles H. Adams, chairman of the Melrose Park Commissioners, presented to the Metropolitan Park Commissioners, for the State, the formal vote of the Town conveying the park land around Ell Pond, costing \$15,000, to be used for boulevard purposes.

Concerning this proposed boulevard the Metropolitan Park Commissioners, in their report of January 1, 1901, favored the route through Melrose, as will be seen by the following:

From Lynn Woods to Middlesex Fells only two routes are available. The topography of the intervening country makes it likely that no others will ever be considered available, while the trend of population is such that the cost of either will undoubtedly be greater in the future than now. The more northerly or Wakefield route is from the Great Woods Road of Lynn Woods, along Howlett's Pond and Brook in Saugus to Hart's Hill and Crystal Lake [Smith's Pond] in Wakefield, and thence southwesterly to the Fells at Doleful Pond in Stoneham. This route would provide a parkway about six miles long, through scenery of much the same character as that of the reservations. To preserve its beauty would require ample takings, amounting almost to an extension of the reservations to meet each other. The most southerly or Melrose route is from the same Great Woods Road across the upper Saugus Meadows, through an interval between the hills to Ell Pond in Melrose and thence to the Fells. Its length would be about four and one-half miles. The first two-thirds of the route would be through open lands of low cost, while the remaining land, except the park lands along Ell Pond, would be in a compactly settled and attractive portion of Melrose. Its scenery would be that of an interval parkway, attractive and restful in the midst of a large population, and a contrast to the wilder scenery of the reservations. The cost of the land for this route would be about \$75,000, which is about \$10,000 in excess of the estimated cost of land by the Wakefield route. The cost of construction for the Melrose route would be about \$100,000, while that of the Wakefield route would be about \$226,000. By either route, however, partial construction would probably answer for many years to come. The choice between these two routes must rest on practical considerations other than those of attractiveness or accommodations to the city or town in which the parkway would lie. Taking all these considerations into account, the Commission regards the Melrose or interval route as most desirable. Its reasons, stated briefly, are that this route is shorter, that it is available to a larger population, and will divide the northern half of the district more equitably; that its attractiveness is less dependent upon surrounding scenery, likely to be destroyed in time; and that its contrast to the scenery of the reservations will be a pleasant element of variety in the Park System.

In addition to the public lands already described, there are, in different parts of the city besides the grounds around City Hall, several small plats, which were in the care of the Board of Park Commissioners and came within their jurisdiction, but are now cared for by the Public Works Department. One is the triangle at the corner of Green and Howard Streets, in the centre of which is a large and handsome fountain, generously given for the purpose of beautifying that part of the town, by Henry A. Norris and George M. Dennis; the latter then living on Howard Street. Another tract of similar shape, at the junction of Elm and Linden Streets, also contains a fountain, the gift of Mr. Norris. Another very pretty triangle, with handsome granite edge-stone, is situated at the junction of Vinton and Perkins Streets, opposite the entrance to the Sewall Woods Park. Another is situated at the junction of Main and Green Streets. This is an interesting spot; for here stood for many years North Malden's first church; a unique little affair, built by the Methodist Episcopal Church in 1818, the history of which has been given in previous pages. Still another, is the triangle at the junction of Vinton and West Foster Streets, in front of the D. W. Gooch School.

The land between the eastern end of Ell Pond and Main Street, has been put in good condition; a substantial wall built, with an iron railing, seats placed thereon, and this is now under the care of the Public Works Department.

At a Town Meeting held April 11, 1898, it was voted:

That until otherwise voted by the Town the High School lot on Emerson Street be placed in charge of the Park Commissioners.

The values of the Park properties as given in the "Schedule of City Property" for 1902, are as follows:

Ell Pond Park, 23 acres, . . . . .	\$15,000
Old High School Lot, 30,300 square feet, . . . . .	10,600
Melrose Common, 4.35 acres, . . . . .	10,000
Sewall Woods Park, 9 acres, 10,000 square feet, . . . . .	11,250
Land, east side Ell Pond, . . . . .	1,000
Triangle, cor. Main and Green Streets, 5,000 feet, . . . . .	500
Triangle, cor. Main and Lynde Streets, 5,000 feet, . . . . .	1,250

---

\$49,600

This leaves out of the account the small triangular lots.



MIDDLESEX FELS. Some of the wildest, most rugged and picturesque portions of the territory known as the Middlesex Fells—at first designated as an “uncouth wilderness,” then as “the Rocks,” and later as “Five Mile Woods”—are found within the bounds of Melrose. Here is the beautiful Ravine Road, leading from Wyoming Avenue, by the Virginia Woods, with its majestic pines and hemlocks, to Spot Pond.



RAVINE ROAD.

On the right, going from Melrose to Malden, are the beetling crags which form the eastern edge of the Fells. Between the summits of Black Rock and White Rock, the charming Cascade, previously described, comes tumbling down from the top of these rocks, during each spring and autumn. This forest reservation, which includes the holdings of the Metropolitan Water and Sewerage Board, and the local Boards of Medford and Winchester, is now under the jurisdiction of the Metropolitan Park Commission.

At the present time there are 23.98 miles of wood-roads and bridle-paths, 13.67 miles of carriage-roads, and 3.37 miles of border-roads; a total of 41.02 miles. The approaching boulevards and roads are as follows: Middlesex Fells Parkway, 4.605 miles; Mystic Valley Parkway, 2.900 miles; Whitmore Brook Entrance, .813 miles; and Bear Hill Entrance, .398



miles; a total of 8.716 miles; thus affording walks and drives almost unlimited, in many directions.

The area of the Fells is now 1,882.95 acres, of which 726.15 acres are in the Town of Stoneham, 177.54 acres in the City of Melrose, 59.37 acres in the City of Malden, 669.08 acres in the City of Medford and 250.61 acres in the Town of Winchester. In addition to the lands acquired by this Commission, there are 1,145.03 acres of lands in the Middlesex Fells held by the Metropolitan Water Board and the local water boards of Winchester and Medford, which have, by agreement with these Boards, been placed under the care and control of this Commission, and are used by the public in the same manner and to the same extent as the park lands. For practical purposes, therefore, the Middlesex Fells may be considered as a reservation of 3,027.97 acres.<sup>1</sup>

The location and character of these Fells were well described by Sylvester Baxter, in the *Boston Herald*, December 6, 1879.

Something like five miles northerly from Boston lies a great tract of country, all stony hills and table-lands, almost uninhabited, and of wonderful picturesqueness, and wild, rugged beauty. It is within the City of Malden, and the towns of Medford, Melrose, Stoneham and Winchester; and its heart is that most beautiful of Boston's suburban lakes, Spot Pond, which lies high up among the hills. The limits of this region are defined with great clearness, especially on the south and east, a line of steep hills and ledges rising abruptly from the broad plain that borders the Mystic River, almost as level as a floor, and forming its southern boundary, while on the east the ledges start with still greater steepness out of the long valley of meadow-land through which the Boston and Maine Railroad passes. . . . Its western margin is formed by the valley through which run the Lowell Railroad and its Stoneham branch, and its northern by the houses and fields of Stoneham, . . . The nature of the region cannot be better characterized than by the application of the old Saxon designation *fells*,—a common enough word in England, meaning a tract of wild stone hills, corresponding to the German *felsen*.

This tract lies wholly in Middlesex County, hence the name Middlesex Fells. A great variety of scenery is presented in these Fells, wild and romantic. In the very centre slumbers the ever beautiful Spot Pond, dotted with its islands; to the west are the irregular, wood-surrounded series of Winchester Reservoirs; to the north, the smaller Doleful and Dark Hollow

<sup>1</sup> *Ninth Report of Metropolitan Park Commission for 1901*, p. 15.

Ponds; and to the east two pretty little ponds, Shiner and Hemlock; numerous hills and valleys; Pine and Cairn Hills in the southern portion, and Bear Hill in the north.<sup>2</sup> From these prominent peaks magnificent and extensive views are obtained; that from Black Rock, on our territory, has been described in previous pages; the one from the Cairn, near the stone post No. 7, forming the boundary between Malden, Melrose and Stoneham is a very fine one; but the best and most extensive one to be had in the whole Fells reservation, is that from the tower which has been erected on the top of Bear Hill, on the westerly side of Spot Pond. This view has been comprehensively described by Prof. Charles E. Fay of Tufts College, in part as follows:

The view from Bear Hill is interesting, first of all, for what lies near at hand. From no point, perhaps, can one secure a more comprehensive view of the Middlesex Fells; and it is over these scantily wooded knolls, or between them, that one catches glimpses of Boston and its neighbors. The horizon from south to west is set with familiar eminences,—the Blue Hill Range, the hills of Brookline and Newton, with distant Pegan over Belmont, and then the heights of Arlington, Lexington, and Woburn. Then the sky-line suddenly retreats, and for sixty degrees we have an almost continuous line of distant mountains. How they gleam these March days under their snowy mantles! First the “whale-back” of Wachusett, nearly due west; next, after two or three considerable hills, Watatic rises in a pronounced cone; then comes the monarch of them all, the grand Monadnock.

He then describes Kidder and Lyndeboro mountain ranges, the Joe English summit, the Uncanoonucs, Kearsage, the Hills of Andover, and closes with:

Over other gently swelling hills of Essex County the view ranges, until, summoning courage to pass the great rampart of masonry that crowns the summit of Asylum Hill in Danvers, it comes to enjoy the glimpses of the sea.

Another has said of these Fells:

To be fully appreciated they should be visited with the love of nature in the heart. Bold bluffs, rock crowned hills, charming ponds,

<sup>2</sup> During the years 1901-02, a reservoir, to hold 2,000,000 gallons of water, was built on Bear Hill, for the better supply of water to the town of Stoneham, which has been

admitted into the Metropolitan Water System. It is 29 feet higher than the Fells Reservoir. It cost \$19,456.

wooded hillsides, quiet dells, cool shaded carriage roads, winding and picturesque footpaths combine to make a landscape direct from Nature's hands, which appeals to the heart and lifts it instinctively to Nature's God.

And the Metropolitan Park Commissioners say :

There are dense, dark thickets and open groves, rocky slopes, smoothly grazed fields, beds of fern and carpets of evergreen foliage.

When new legislation shall have provided an instrument by which the unifying work which has been done in Lynn may be accomplished in the divided Fells, the people of Boston, Cambridge, Somerville and the nearer municipalities will soon find themselves possessed of a common domain which, with its Spot Pond, its Bear Hill, its Pine Hill and its many less conspicuous but delightful ponds, pools, brooks and crags, will rival, if it will not surpass, Lynn Woods.

Mr. Warren H. Manning, in his "Notes on the Vegetation of the Reservations," in the *Metropolitan Park Commissioners' Report for 1895*, writing of the beauties of the Middlesex Fells says :

Never can the views from the hill-tops of the Fells compare in variety, grandeur or extent with those from the Blue Hills ; never can the views over water, from hill to hill and to valley, be so beautiful or so varied in the Blue Hills as they may be in the Fells. One could hardly ask for a more attractive combination of land and water. Even the artificially impounded waters of the reservoirs are not suspected to be such until their dams are encountered. Of course the wonderful variety and the grandeur of the primitive forest have long since disappeared ; but with all the destruction of two hundred and fifty years there is still much that is beautiful, and there are dismal wastes of burned and falling brush. Large areas covered with deciduous trees are less frequently spotted by scattered pines than at the Blue Hills. Where the pine appears it is in large groups, or broad masses that are so well disposed with the surrounding deciduous growths that beautiful landscape effects are produced. Great hemlocks appear in places with the pines, and do much to add to the beauty of the forest scenery. . . . No lover of nature can spend a day in the Fells without finding several spots that must be deemed remarkably beautiful. There are dense, dark thickets and open groves, rocky slopes, smoothly grazed fields, beds of fern and carpets of evergreen foliage. . . . Moreover, even those spots which are now loveliest may undoubtedly be made more permanently and completely lovely by the exercise of watchful and sympathetic care.

## CHAPTER XVI.

### CEMETERIES.

#### THE VILLAGE BURIAL GROUND.

##### GOD'S ACRE.

I like that ancient Saxon phrase, which calls  
The burial-ground God's Acre! It is just;  
It consecrates each grave within its walls,  
And breathes a benison o'er the sleeping dust.

\* \* \* \* \*

This is the field and Acre of our God,  
This is the place where human harvests grow!

*Longfellow.*

UNTIL the year 1828, the inhabitants of North Malden buried their dead in the Bell Rock Burying Ground, at Malden Centre, except in certain instances when families established a tomb or burying place on their own premises, as was the case with the Uphams on Upham Hill, at the end of East Foster Street, which has been described. In the year above mentioned, the inhabitants of Malden bought of William Dix, an acre and a half of land on the east side of Main Street, for a burying ground for North Malden. It was bounded as follows:

Beginning at land of Isaac Emerson and is bounded by the road leading from South Reading to Boston, westerly to a stake and stones by a ditch, southerly by a ditch by my own land to a stake and stones, easterly by my own land to a stake and stones to land of Isaac Emerson, thence northerly by said Emerson's land to the bounds first mentioned.

Isaac Emerson then lived where now the Methodist Parsonage stands, and William Dix, where now stands the City Hall. The price paid was \$150. Thus was established the Village Cemetery, then commonly called the Village Burying Ground.

Various citizens served on the Burying Ground Committee



up to the time when the Wyoming Cemetery was established in 1856. At that time, and each year since, a Cemetery Committee, consisting of three members has been regularly appointed. From 1880 to 1898, eighteen years, George Newhall, John Larrabee and Daniel Russell served together in that capacity; In 1898, Mr. Russell having declined further service, L. Henry Kunhardt was chosen in his place. The Committee for 1900 was John Larrabee, John P. Deering and Julian C. Woodman; for 1901-2, John P. Deering, Chairman, L. Henry Kunhardt, Secretary, and Oscar F. Frost.

The salaries of the Cemetery Committee are \$25 each, paid from the income of the Cemetery.

Previous to 1880, Nathaniel Howard, "Uncle Nat," the undertaker, served many years on both the Burying Ground and Cemetery Committees. Other citizens who have served on these committees, at different times, are Stephen Emery, Jonathan Cochran, German S. Phippen, Elbridge Green, John Blake, James M. Thresher, Walter Littlefield Jr., and George Emerson.

A plan of the Village Burying Ground was made by Deacon Jonathan Cochran, several years ago, and shortly before his decease, he delivered it to John Larrabee, then Town Clerk, and it is now in possession of the city.

This Cemetery was used as a place of interment from 1828 until 1889; although after the Wyoming Cemetery was established, only the older families continued to use the old burying ground.

In the year 1889, the question of removing and abolishing the Village Cemetery, began to be agitated; and at a Town Meeting held April 25, 1889, the following vote was passed.

That a committee of five be appointed to consider the expediency of removing from the old burial ground on Main Street, the bodies now interred therein to Wyoming Cemetery, said committee to report as to plans, methods, etc., at a future meeting, after public hearing to persons interested, if deemed necessary.

The Committee appointed were Julius S. Clark, John O. Norris, John B. Southur, George T. Brown and W. Irving Ellis. For some reason no action was ever taken by this Committee. Two years later, June 22, 1891, by request of the Cemetery Committee, the Town voted:

That whenever the heirs or legal representatives of those persons



who were permitted to take and occupy lots in the "Old Burying Ground," on Main Street, shall in writing so request, and proper arrangements have been made under the supervision or direction of the Cemetery Committee for the removal of the remains of all persons interred in any of said lots, the Town Treasurer is hereby authorized to execute and deliver, for a nominal sum, deeds of such lots in Wyoming Cemetery as may be selected or set apart under the direction and approval of the Cemetery Committee, for the re-interment of such remains.

In order that these instructions might be carried out, the Cemetery Committee was authorized to expend from the cemetery fund an amount not exceeding five hundred dollars (\$500).

At the time when the removal of the bodies from the Village to the Wyoming Cemetery began, there had been four hundred and thirty-two persons buried therein. A large number of these bodies were removed voluntarily by relatives and others that were interested, in accordance with the above vote, lots being exchanged at a nominal fee of one dollar, and all expenses being borne by the Town.

The bodies remaining numbered seventy-nine; and the committee, finding no near relative, or person interested in their removal applied to the Legislature, by the direction of the Town, for authority to act in the matter; and at a Town Meeting held March 19, 1896, it was voted to accept the provisions of Chapter 95, Acts of 1896, entitled "An Act providing for the removal of the remains of the dead from the Old Burial Ground in Melrose;" the act also specified that the Town might make use of the land when thus vacated, for any public purposes. The removal of all the remaining bodies was at once accomplished. A complete record of all removals and assignments of lots was kept by Edwin C. Gould, who has acted as clerk of the Cemetery Committee since 1891. Roscoe A. Leavitt has been the Superintendent since May 1, 1899.

The result of this transferral has been to remove a burial ground from the midst of a thickly populated district, and to leave in the very centre of the town, a most valuable tract of land; and when the Town voted, in 1896, to erect four new school-houses, at a cost of \$200,000, this site was at once utilized in accordance with the foregoing Legislative Act; and there has been erected thereon, the very handsome edifice for the Melrose High School, the history of which has been given in the chapter on Educational History.

## WYOMING CEMETERY.

" This is the realm of Death, who impartially  
knocks at the palace and the cottage gate."

As the "Village Cemetery" was getting to be too small to accommodate all those of our fast growing population who were joining "the silent majority," a committee was appointed at a Town Meeting held April 2, 1855, consisting of Jonathan Cochran, German S. Phippen and Aaron Green, to seek out a site for a new cemetery. They reported in due time, and in 1856 a tract of land containing about twenty-one acres was bought of Joseph Lynde, at a cost of \$5,961; \$3,475.18 was expended in laying out lots, building stone walls and other necessary expenses, making a total cost, November 3, 1857, of \$9,436.18. This land was charmingly situated for this purpose on the southerly side of Boston Rock, between the farms of Mr. Lynde on Main Street, and that of Charles Pratt on Lebanon Street, with the wooded region on the south and west, now known as Pine Banks Park. Its surface contained hill, dale and meadow, and it has proved to be an ideal spot for a cemetery. It was dedicated in July, 1857, with appropriate exercises, including an address by Hon. Daniel W. Gooch. It now contains many gravestones, monuments and tombs. Some of the monuments are of fine workmanship and elaborate design.

At a Town Meeting held June 9, 1863, the following action was taken, recognizing, in part, our indebtedness to those who had gone forth to battle for the Union:

Voted, That the Selectmen be authorized to set apart a portion of the new cemetery for the use of those soldiers engaged in the present war, and the families of such soldiers as may choose to use the same.

Not until 1887 was action taken on the above vote. Then these Soldiers' Lots were set apart by the Selectmen in the manner shown by this communication:

*To the Cemetery Committee of the Town of Melrose:*

GENTLEMEN:—Whereas, at a meeting of the inhabitants of the town held on the ninth day of June, A. D., 1863, under Article 6 of the warrant, which was "To see if the Town will set off and appropriate as a free burial place a portion of the new cemetery for the use of those soldiers engaged in the present war, and the families of such as may choose to use the same," it was Voted: That the Selectmen be

authorized to set apart a portion of the new cemetery for the use of those soldiers engaged in the present war and the families of such soldiers as may choose to use the same. (*Town Records*, Book 1, page 425.) And whereas, application has been made to this Board by a soldier who enlisted on the quota of this town and rendered service, for a suitable burial place for a member of his family, and upon examination we find that the vote of the Town, with one exception, has not been complied with; we have therefore set apart in Wyoming Cemetery, a plot of land which embraces lots numbered from 648 to 664, on the plan of said cemetery, to be hereafter known as the "Soldiers' Lots," to be given such persons as may apply for the same in accordance with the vote passed by the town.

LEVI S. GOULD,  
JOHN B. SOUTHER,  
JOHN P. DEERING,  
Selectmen of Melrose.

And in furtherance of this purpose, June 22, 1891, it was again voted:

That the Town Treasurer be and is hereby authorized to execute, and deliver to those soldiers or their families who were permitted to occupy lots in Wyoming Cemetery under a vote of the town passed June 9, 1863, proper deeds conveying a title to the same for a nominal sum.

In 1887, March 7, a committee was appointed consisting of George Newhall, Daniel Russell and John Larrabee "to see if the Town will purchase or take land for cemetery purposes." This was done because it was seen that very soon more land must be added to Wyoming Cemetery. April 9, that committee reported and the following vote was passed by the Town:

To adopt the recommendations of the committee, and that the treasurer be and he is hereby authorized to accept from Charles Pratt a deed of his farm on the westerly side of Lebanon Street; that the treasurer be further authorized to issue in payment therefor a note of the town for the sum of ten thousand dollars, payable to the executors or administrators of said Pratt's estate, six months after his decease, bearing interest at five per cent. per annum, payable semi-annually; that the treasurer shall also execute and deliver unto said Charles Pratt a lease of the buildings and not exceeding three acres of the land, surrounding the same, which lease shall be valid during his natural life; that the Board of Selectmen be authorized to countersign said note and lease.

This farm contained twenty-eight acres. This makes a

total of 47 $\frac{3}{4}$  acres of land in the present Wyoming Cemetery, and the total value as given in the Schedule of City Property for 1901 is \$33,133. At the death of Mr. Pratt, in 1888, the note was paid to the administrator of the estate. As no part of the land is yet needed for the extension of Cemetery purposes, it was voted, at a Town Meeting held March 14, 1898, to utilize a portion of this farm as follows :

That the Town authorize the Cemetery Committee to transfer the Pratt Farm House, so called, with such portion of land as may be agreed upon for the use of the Almshouse, to the Overseers of the Poor; and that they be empowered to establish said Pratt Farm House as an Almshouse.

This transfer has been made, and the mansion house, together with a certain number of acres of land, has been set apart for the benefit of the poor of Melrose, and it is to be known as the Melrose Pratt Farm. It is now under the superintendence of Mr. and Mrs. Herbert W. Chandler.

At a Town Meeting held November 12, 1887, it was voted:

That the Treasurer be authorized to receive from persons holding, occupying, or interested in lots in Wyoming and Main Street cemeteries, sums of money which may be paid him from bequests or otherwise, the interest upon which shall be devoted to the payment for care of lots in said cemeteries, in accordance with the provisions of Chapter 82, Section 17, Public Statutes.

As the Main Street Cemetery has been vacated, this only applies now to the Wyoming Cemetery. These are known as Cemetery Trust Funds; and the following deposits have been made for this purpose up to the present time:

1885.	Estate Sally Upham, . . . . .	\$200.00
1886.	S. B. Cochrane, . . . . .	200.00
1887.	Estate of William H. Jones, . . . . .	100.00
1888.	Estate of Lynthia L. Burgess, . . . . .	100.00
1888.	C. O. and Mrs. Thomas Robinson, . . . . .	100.00
1889.	Mrs. Caroline Curtis, . . . . .	100.00
1889.	C. E. Daniels, Treas., Winchester Home, . . . . .	300.00
1889.	Estate J. Vincent Smith, M. D., . . . . .	200.00
1889.	Estate of Peter Edgerly, . . . . .	100.00
1890.	Mrs. Sarah Whowell, . . . . .	50.00
1890.	William A. Fuller, . . . . .	150.00
1891.	Mrs. J. P. Beckett, . . . . .	100.00
1891.	Louise Earl, . . . . .	100.00
1892.	Daniel Russell, . . . . .	200.00
1892.	Estate of Jonathan Lynde, . . . . .	100.00

1892.	Mrs. Joanna Stackpole, . . . . .	\$100.00
1892.	Estate of Eliza L. Crocker, . . . . .	100.00
1892.	Hannah Scrannage, . . . . .	50.00
1893.	Estate of George N. Noyes, . . . . .	100.00
1893.	Estate of James H. Little, . . . . .	150.00
1894.	Estate of Lucy M. A. Payne, . . . . .	150.00
1894.	Estate of Charles D. Wild, . . . . .	100.00
1894.	Estate of Mary G. Upham, . . . . .	100.00
1894.	Elizabeth and George E. Fenn, . . . . .	100.00
1894.	Mrs. Susan P. Whitney, . . . . .	50.00
1894.	Mrs. Lizzie M. Linniken, . . . . .	150.00
1895.	Orrin Brown, . . . . .	100.00
1895.	Mrs. Mary N. Williams, . . . . .	100.00
1895.	William A. and Walter A. Stone, . . . . .	100.00
1895.	Norman F. Hesseltine, . . . . .	200.00
1895.	Mrs. Elizabeth Wilson, . . . . .	100.00
1896.	Lucinda Porter, . . . . .	100.00
1896.	Mrs. Sarah E. Stilphen, . . . . .	100.00
1897.	Estate of W. H. Upham. . . . .	62.50
1897.	Ruth H. Faxon, . . . . .	50.00
1897.	Thomas D. Lockwood, . . . . .	100.00
1897.	Herman F. Ehlert, . . . . .	100.00
1897.	Paul M. Gidney, . . . . .	100.00
1898.	Royal P. Barry, Trustee, . . . . .	100.00
1898.	Elizabeth C. Lovejoy, . . . . .	150.00
1898.	Thomas Marshall, . . . . .	50.00
1898.	Joseph D. Wilde, . . . . .	150.00
1899.	Judith B. Mattoon, . . . . .	100.00
1900.	Charles W. Warner, . . . . .	50.00
1900.	Ernest A. Neilly, . . . . .	50.00
1900.	Estate William Bogle, . . . . .	150.00
1900.	Estate Sarah J. Barrett, . . . . .	150.00
1900.	Estate Charles P. F. Frentz, . . . . .	150.00
1900.	Sarah M. Coats, . . . . .	100.00
1900.	Estate Isaac Emerson, . . . . .	150.00
1900.	Samuel H. Nowell, . . . . .	150.00
1900.	Evora Brown, . . . . .	100.00
1900.	Bertha Barentine, . . . . .	100.00
1900.	Hiram Cobb, . . . . .	150.00
1901.	Osmore Jenkins, . . . . .	100.00
1901.	Ellen R. Shapleigh, . . . . .	150.00
1901.	Helen E. Backer, . . . . .	150.00
1901.	William A. Orcutt, . . . . .	100.00
1901.	Sarah H. Hunt, . . . . .	100.00
1901.	Julia M. Woods, . . . . .	100.00
1901.	Calvin N. Chapin, . . . . .	165.00
1901.	William F. R. Bowers, . . . . .	100.00
1902.	Heman J. Pettengill, . . . . .	206.50
1902.	Minot K. Kendall, . . . . .	150.00
1902.	Orietta E. Simonds, . . . . .	150.00



1902.	Frank E. Orcutt,	.	.	.	.	.	\$100.00
1902.	Agnes S. Taylor,	.	.	.	.	.	150.00
1902.	Caroline C. Skinner,	.	.	.	.	.	100.00
1902.	A. C. Clausen,	.	.	.	.	.	170.00
1902.	Estate Ann K. Shelton,	.	.	.	.	.	180.00

---

Total, \$8,684.00

## THE JEWISH CEMETERY.

At a Town Meeting held November 30, 1860, the following vote was passed:

That the Beth Eil Congregation of Israelites be allowed to purchase a lot of land on Linwood Avenue, of William J. Farnsworth, for burial purposes.

In accordance with this vote, this lot situated on the west side of Linwood avenue, a few rods north of Sylvan Street, was bought and dedicated as a Jewish Cemetery. March 30, 1875, it was incorporated as the "Corporation Beth Eil." The many head-stones and monuments contained in this burial ground, inscribed with Hebrew characters, indicate that it has been extensively used by that nation, most, if not all, being non-residents of Melrose.

## CHAPTER XVII.

### YOUNG MEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION.

THE first Young Men's Christian Association in Melrose was organized June 24, 1858, with the following officers:

Rev. William H. Munroe, President; William F. Poole, Vice President; Stephen A. Shelton, Corresponding Secretary; Elbridge H. Goss, Recording Secretary; George N. Noyes, Treasurer; Guy Lamkin, William H. Allen and Fernando C. Taylor, Directors. It met in the Waverley Building, in a room up one flight, corner of Essex and Emerson Streets, the rent of which was kindly given by Messrs. David L. and John G. Webster.



Another donation was a handsome Bible, having upon its cover the following inscription: "Presented to the Melrose Y. M. C. Association by H. Furnas, Vice President of the Boston Y. M. C. Association, Nov., 1858." It would seem that the town was not large enough to sustain such an association; at all events, it was a short-lived one, continuing less than two years.

The present Association was organized December 10, 1890. It was established by earnest Christian men, who met in accordance with a call issued in the *Melrose Journal* as follows:

It is proposed to organize a Young Men's Christian Association next Wednesday evening, December 10, at 8 o'clock, at Westgate's Hall, Main Street. All citizens of the Town and every young man interested in having such an organization formed, are invited to be present promptly at that hour. Albert B. Franklin, Charles C. Barry, Royal B. Leighton, Charles S. Macfarland, Leonard S. Leighton, Franklin P. Shumway, William P. Pierce, Wingate P. Sargent, Frank H. Bosson, William Wooldridge.

This action grew out of a conversation previously held by the six first named gentlemen, during a dinner hour at Fellner's Restaurant, in Boston. The matter had been in the minds of quite a number of Christian workers for some months previous to this determination; and was now established for the moral

well-being and spiritual benefit of the young men of Melrose; and as such, it has been, and continues to be a most beneficent institution, exerting a powerful influence for the welfare of this community.



MELROSE Y. M. C. A. BUILDING.

For about two months religious services were held in Westgate Hall, and in March, 1891, rooms were leased in the Westgate building at No. 522 Main Street, now owned by A. J. Philbrick, the first service being held therein, March 28, 1891.

The first board of officers was as follows: Leonard S. Leighton, President; Albert B. Franklin, Vice President; Frank

H. Bosson, Clerk; John Larrabee, Treasurer; William P. Pierce, Charles C. Hodges, Trueworthy Norris, Franklin P. Shumway, Charles S. Macfarland and William F. Bacall, Directors.

The Association was incorporated in 1892, and the growing necessity for enlarged quarters, and the desirability of having a building of their own, suitable for all the Association needs, became the prominent and absorbing thought of its members and friends. Numerous meetings were held with this object in view, and plans discussed. Subscriptions being solicited, our citizens responded generously; and in due time sufficient money had been raised to warrant the Association to begin the building which persistent labor successfully completed.

The old Joseph H. Green place on Main Street was purchased, ground broken and the corner-stone laid August 25, 1894, with appropriate services. The building was finished and dedicated April 1, 1895.

It is a handsome three-story brick building, main part 70 by 50 feet, with annex 50 by 40 feet, possessing all of the up-to-date appliances, and every accommodation to be found in first-class Associations. The street floor is occupied by the Melrose National Bank and the Melrose Public Library and Reading Room, with a thoroughly appointed gymnasium in the rear. A fine bowling-alley is situated in the basement. The office, library, parlors and committee rooms are on the second floor, while in the third story is a large, well lighted and pleasant hall, with stage fittings, for meetings, lectures and entertainments. Its cost, land and building, was \$50,000.

The architects were Messrs. Hartwell, Richardson & Driver.

The Building Committee: Albert B. Franklin, chairman; Leonard S. Leighton, Royal P. Barry, Moses S. Page, William H. Flanders, George E. Gilchrist, William W. Mason and Trueworthy Norris.

As to the building: it has been said to be "the best planned and built of any Y. M. C. Association building in this country for a city of our size." In proportion to the population its membership, now five hundred and fifty, is the largest in New England if not in the United States. The appointments of its gymnasium exceed those of many of the larger cities; and the building and work is approved most heartily by our citizens in general, without regard to church affiliations; "and it could

not to-day be well spared as a constructive as well as a preventive force in the young life of Melrose."

"The religious work of the Association is the keystone of the entire structure, and is unsectarian. Young men of all faiths or religious views are admitted to membership."

There is a physical department with a competent instructor; and, under the guidance of a General Secretary and board of officers, it has every facility for educational opportunities, social advantages and spiritual privileges, for the benefit of our young men. Gospel services are held every Sunday afternoon both for boys and young men.

Bible readings and training classes are held; also meetings for prayer and the study of the Sunday School lessons. In short every effort is made to throw around our young men every facility possible and every influence that shall elevate and benefit them morally, physically and spiritually.

During the summer seasons, for many years past, open air meetings have been held in the grove at Pine Banks Park, under the auspices of the Association. Its first General Secretary was Charles S. Macfarland, who was appointed February 15, 1892, and served until January, 1893, when he resigned and entered the ministry. He was succeeded by Robert W. Matthews, who served until October, 1897, when he resigned to enter another field. He was succeeded by Bertram E. Lovejoy, who began his duties in March, 1898. He continued until April 1, 1902, when he was succeeded by the present Secretary, Charles M. Brownell.

The first President of the Association was the late Leonard S. Leighton, who served from the date of organization, December 10, 1890, until May 9, 1896, and who gave much time and labor to the work in its early days; and the effects of his arduous and continuous efforts in its behalf, will long be felt in the Association. He was succeeded by Albert B. Franklin, who for two years devoted his time and practical talents to its best interests. May 9, 1898, the present President, William A. Jepson, was elected.

Very soon after the Association was founded, the Woman's Auxiliary was organized, September 23, 1891, with a charter membership of forty-five, Mrs. M. W. Lester, as first President. She was succeeded by Mrs. Albert B. Franklin, August 22, 1892, who served until May, 1897, when she was succeeded by



Mrs. William H. Flanders, who acted for three years, when Mrs. W. DeHaven Jones was elected and served until the present President, Mrs. Mary E. Lovejoy, was elected. This Auxiliary Association has been of very great benefit to the general work of the Association. Under its management several very successful fairs have been held; thus adding much needed funds to the treasury. One, the "Calendar Fair," held in City Hall, November 14-16, 1893, resulted in a net sum of \$2,160. Another, the "Colonial Fair," held in their own rooms, soon after the dedication, April 2-4, 1895, raised \$2,200. These proceeds were used for furnishing the new building. The committee in charge of the furnishings were: Franklin P. Shumway, Moses S. Page, George A. Manning, Mrs. Moses S. Page, Mrs. Albert B. Franklin and Mrs. Royal B. Leighton. Another, the "Auxiliary Fair," November 8-10, 1898, raised \$1,200 for general expenses. Each year the Auxiliary Association gives \$25, known as the "Helen F. Franklin Fund," to supply the Reading Room with the best magazines and periodicals.

For a number of years there has been an organization among the members called the Young Men's Congress. It has its Speaker and other officers, and representatives for the different States. Its deliberations have given experience in parliamentary tactics, readiness in debate, and a wide-spread knowledge of questions of National, State, and local importance.

The present officers of the Association are as follows: President, William A. Jepson; Vice Presidents, Moses S. Page and Charles H. Lang, Jr.; Treasurer, Don E. Curtis; Clerk, Albert F. Henderson; General Secretary, Charles M. Brownell; Auditor, Charles A. Baker; Physical Director, William L. Kershaw; Medical Examiner, Roscoe D. Perley, M. D.; Directors, George E. Briggs, Ernest L. Carr, Herbert M. Cox, William H. Flanders, Albert B. Franklin, Frank G. Kellogg, William A. Leonard, Bertram E. Lovejoy, Francis P. Luce, William W. Mason, John J. Rink and Franklin P. Shumway; Trustees, Albert B. Franklin, Moses S. Page and William H. Flanders.

## CHAPTER XVIII.

### THE MELROSE HOSPITAL ASSOCIATION.

ON THE 28th of July, 1893, at the residence of Decius Beebe, on West Foster Street, the Melrose Hospital Association was organized, with forty-eight corporate members. This institution has already proven itself to be one of the most important yet inaugurated; one of very great benefit and usefulness to the community at large; one in which all the citizens of Melrose, high and low, rich and poor, have a general interest. Its object as stated in the By-Laws is as follows:

The purpose for which the Association is constituted is to establish and maintain a hospital for the treatment and care of needy, sick and disabled persons of both sexes, and also of persons who may be able to pay for such treatment in whole or in part; such receipts to be used in the partial support of the Hospital.

The following officers were then elected: Royal P. Barry, President; John W. Farwell, Vice President; Mrs. S. Maria Barry, Clerk; Decius Beebe, Treasurer; Mrs. Kate E. Beebe, Mrs. Alice B. Dow, Mrs. Hannah E. Benson, Mrs. Ruby F. Farwell, Miss Mary L. Charles, Mrs. Ida F. Isburgh, Mrs. A. C. Marie Currier, Mrs. May E. Lang, Mrs. Harriet E. Page, Royal P. Barry, George L. Morse, John W. Farwell, John O. Norris, B. Marvin Fernald, Moses S. Page, Victor C. Kirmes, Daniel Russell and Henry W. Sawyer, Trustees. Most of these same officers are now serving, having been re-elected October 22, 1901, for the ninth time. The exceptions are as follows: Francis W. Hunt in place of John O. Norris; Mrs. Charles C. Barry in place of Mrs. S. Maria Barry, Clerk; Samuel H. Hellen and George R. Jones in place of Henry W. Sawyer, deceased, and Victor C. Kirmes. Nine of these officers form the executive committee of which George L. Morse is chairman. The Association consists of eighty-five members.

In connection with the Association, the Hospital Guild was

formed during the first year. The present list of its officers is as follows: President, Mrs. Nellie B. Sawyer; Honorary President, Mrs. John W. Farwell; Vice Presidents, Mrs. George R. Jones, Mrs. Decius Beebe and Mrs. Charles H. Isburgh; Corresponding Secretary, Mrs. Frank H. Brown; Recording Secretary, Miss Grace Fernald; Treasurer, Mrs. Jonathan C. Howes; Auditors, Mrs. Mary C. Houghton, Mrs. Charles H. Adams and Mrs. George E. Miller; and a board of forty-two directors. It has now nearly eight hundred members.

Under the auspices of the Guild, fairs, lawn parties and other methods of raising money for this most worthy object are directed. Thus far two very successful fairs have been held in City Hall; one, designated as "The Rainbow Fair," netting the sum of \$4,523.38; another, "The Lantern Fête," \$6,323.22.

Each year the third Sunday in May is set apart in all the churches as Hospital Sunday and special contributions are taken for the benefit of the Hospital. These contributions have been as follows; in 1894, \$205.40; 1895, \$190.55; 1896, \$272.73; 1897, \$293.32; 1898, \$350.35; 1899, \$298.86; 1900, \$616.73; 1901, \$320.73; 1902, \$291.20; a total of \$2,900.67.

Several lawn parties have been held on the spacious grounds of Moses S. Page, each one realizing a considerable sum for the Hospital coffers; the one for June, 1901, realized \$342.32. Through the instrumentality of Mrs. Georgianna N. Bordman, two performances of her unique and original operetta, "The Market Day," were given in City Hall, which netted a handsome sum for the same object.

For some years past the Town, and now the City has appropriated the sum of \$1,000 toward the current expenses of the Hospital. The total expenses for the year from October 1900 to October 1901, were \$9,506.58; the income from all sources has been insufficient thus far for current expenses; thus leaving a deficiency each year, which has to be met by subscriptions, fairs, or other outside methods.

Each year an annual report is issued in pamphlet form, containing the addresses of the Presidents, Hospital and Guild, and reports of the Secretaries and Treasurers of both organizations. It has also names of members of both, lists of donations, and various other matters pertaining to the Hospital and its work.

In connection with the regular hospital work, classes for the

training of nurses are regularly held, in which studies are pursued, lectures by our city's physicians given, and a thorough knowledge of hospital duties acquired ; a class graduating each year. Of these nurses thus trained, the late Mrs. S. Maria Barry, then the Secretary, said in her second annual report :

Many homes have been cheered and helped by their presence in times of sickness and death, and we have received many proofs of the good which they have accomplished, and also of the value of the institution which they represent.

With the passage of time, and the lapse of several more years, these beneficial results have been greatly augmented. The Hospital was first established at No. 39 Oakland Street.



THE MELROSE HOSPITAL.

The house was soon found to be inadequate to the demands. After a two years' occupancy, the homestead of the late William Bailey, on Myrtle Street, was purchased for the sum of \$6,000, George Hart kindly taking a mortgage on the same for \$5,000. It was immediately altered, arranged and fitted up with most excellent accommodations, and the Hospital removed to these more spacious quarters.

During this same year, 1894, the Association purchased a lot of land on the corner of Lebanon and Porter Streets, con-



taining 70,000 feet, for the sum of \$6,948.40, on which a mortgage was at first placed, but which has since been paid off, by means of generous subscriptions from many of our citizens; among them may be mentioned one of \$2,000 from the late Mrs. Harriet A. Bigelow, who ever evinced the warmest interest in the success of the Hospital. In her will she left a bequest of \$5,000 which was received in 1898. On this land it is hoped and expected that a Hospital Building may be erected in the near future, that shall be large enough to meet the wants and demands of Melrose for this purpose, for many years to come. The Hospital Building Fund now amounts to \$9,696.83. To give some idea of the great amount of work done, year by year, the following statistics are given, taken from the annual report for 1900:

Two hundred and thirty-eight patients have been treated; one hundred and forty-eight surgical, fifty-four medical, eighteen obstetrical, and eighteen children born. Of this number one hundred and fifteen have paid full rates, twenty-two have paid partial rates, fifty-one city patients and fifty were free. The smallest number in the Hospital during twenty-four hours was five; the largest number eighteen. The nativity of the patients admitted during the year is as follows: United States, 183; Canada, 23; Ireland, 14; England, 6; Germany, 3; Italy, 1; Greece, 1; Scotland, 1; Russia, 2; Bavaria, 1; Holland, 1; Sweden, 1; and Turkey, 1; total, 238.

The figures for 1901 vary but little from those of 1900, the total number of patients treated being 235.

A free bed fund has been established and the sum now amounts, by accumulation year by year, to \$1,412.82.

**THE NURSES' HOME.** This much needed and very necessary adjunct to a well-equipped Hospital, has been added to this admirable and well managed institution. The property at the corner of West Foster and Myrtle Streets adjoining the Hospital grounds, has been leased, and furnished in a complete manner for a nurses' home. This was the home for many years of the late Mr. and Mrs. Andrew W. Haskell. It now belongs to the Hon. John Larrabee, who has put the house in the most thorough repair. It has received money and furniture from our citizens sufficient to give it every convenience, and to make of it a most delightful home for these workers for the sick and suffering.

Of the Hospital and the Y. M. C. A. work, President Barry spoke as follows in his eighth annual address :



A city is generally famous by the measure of its good works. We n Melrose cannot hope to be known as the richest suburb of Boston, nor can we be noted as Cambridge is noted, but there are certain institutions which tend to make it notable among the smaller cities of our Commonwealth. Among them is the Young Men's Christian Association and the Melrose Hospital. They deserve, and are entitled to, the heartiest support of every good citizen, and as the years go by it will be found that in such measure as similar institutions flourish and grow, in just such measure will the city command respect as the home of good, sturdy, middle-class men, who can spare time from their business pursuits to take some interest in the well-being of their neighbors.

## CHAPTER XIX.

### PUBLIC LIBRARY.

THE inception and early history of the Melrose Public Library cannot be better told than by the following extract from the first annual report of the Trustees of that institution:

As the formation of a Public Library is an event of great importance, we desire to place upon record the few facts connected with its early history. Several years ago some of the leading men of the town issued a call for a meeting, to be held in the Selectmen's room, Lyceum Hall, for the purpose of establishing a Public Library. A subscription paper was circulated, and received some names, but no further action was ever taken. The next public announcement appears in the warrant for the last annual town meeting, and the credit for bringing forward the plan, which has been adopted, belongs to David Fairbanks, Esq. We are glad also to acknowledge that his action in this matter did not stop here, as he seconded the same by a liberal donation of books, the number of which appears in our annexed list. While the credit of this action belongs to the gentleman named, the action of the Franklin Fraternity taken almost simultaneously, deserves equal commendation. Upon two occasions the project of a Public Library has been pressed upon the attention of this Association; the last occasion being only one month before this town meeting at which the vote was taken. At their next regular meeting, held only two weeks before the Town Meeting, the project was again brought forward, and amid much enthusiasm a committee was appointed, and money subscribed, to form the nucleus of a Library, and when of reasonable size present the same to the town. Between this meeting and the meeting in April, the warrant appeared with its announcement, and the action of the town was taken. As soon as this action was known, the plans of the "Fraternity" were altered in accordance with the situation, and nearly two hundred dollars were placed in the hands of the committee as their donation. The selection was limited to American authors, and one hundred and twenty-five volumes, comprising the works of Irving, Hawthorne, Motley, Bancroft, Lossing, Parton, Mitchell, Taylor, etc., were presented to the town as the basis of a Public Library.

The action of the Town referred to took place March 27, 1871, at a meeting held in Concert Hall, when the following vote was passed :

That the money now in the Treasury, refunded to the town by the County Treasurer, pursuant to Chapter 250 of the Acts of the Legislature in 1869, and all that shall hereafter accrue to the town under said act, be appropriated for a "Public Library and Reading Room." That a committee of three be chosen at this meeting, who shall be called "The Trustees of the Melrose Public Library;" that they be invested with full power to provide and fit up a suitable place therefor, prepare rules and regulations, purchase books, solicit donations, and have the general management thereof, during the year, to the next annual meeting, then to make a full report of their doings.

Frederic Kidder, Elbridge H. Goss and Charles C. Barry were elected Trustees, and they organized as follows: Mr. Kidder, Chairman, Mr. Goss, Treasurer, and Mr. Barry, Secretary. The money then in the Treasury was known as the "dog tax," and the amount on hand at that time with which to buy books and found the Library was \$624.85. With this amount, with donations, and with the gift of the Franklin Fraternity, the Trustees were enabled to report at the end of the year, a Library containing 1,504 volumes; of which 839 were purchased and 665 donated. A copy of the Holy Bible, printed in 1826, was volume number one in our Library; when the present system of classifying the books was adopted in 1897, it became number 601.1.

A room in Waverley Block, Essex Street was at this time being used temporarily by the Selectmen, Daniel Russell, James C. Currier and John H. Clark. By the courtesy and considerateness of this Board, the room was divided by a partition, and the rear half assigned for the Library's use. Here, in these narrow quarters commenced the career of the Melrose Public Library. The Trustees, aided by a number of volunteers, covered the books—a system since discarded—and prepared them for circulation. They also served as Librarians until the following March, during which time several of the young men from the High School assisted in the delivery of books. During the next year, March, 1872 to March, 1873, C. Edward Prior acted as Librarian, being assisted meantime by Frank M. Edwards, George A. Wilde, Frank D. Wilde and George T. Gately. In March, 1873, Miss Carrie M. Worthen was

chosen Librarian, who has filled that position ever since with ability and constant fidelity. For a number of years Miss Rosa M. Gibbons was the assistant Librarian; she is now connected with the Malden Public Library. The present assistant is Miss Mary Ella Dix.

During the first year seven hundred and eleven persons availed themselves of the Library privileges. From that day to this the Town and City has regularly appropriated the "dog tax" together with an additional appropriation, beginning with one of \$650 in 1872, and gradually increasing it until it became \$3,000 in 1900; but in 1902 it was reduced to \$2,500. The Library remained in its first quarters until the Town Hall was built in 1874, when it occupied the northeast corner room, where it remained until April 1, 1895. It then removed to its present quarters in the Young Men's Christian Association Building, which were taken upon a five years' lease.

Although the original vote passed in 1871, was to establish a "public library and reading-room," this important adjunct was not opened until fourteen years later, December 16, 1885. This was then established in the middle room on the east side, just across the aisle from the Library room; since which time it has become a very important and necessary addition.

In 1873, two additional members were added to the Trustees, Miss Addie A. Nichols and Miss Hannah Lynde. These five Trustees were regularly elected until the year 1884, when the Chairman, Mr Kidder, being in ill health, resigned, and Mr. Goss was elected Chairman. Thomas B. Peck was elected to fill the vacancy. Miss Nichols, resigning, Miss Phebe Norris, now Mrs. Benneson took her place, but resigned shortly after to make her residence in the west, and Mrs. Ruby F. Farwell was elected to fill the vacancy. In 1887, Mr. Peck and Miss Lynde resigned, and Charles A. Patch and Miss Mary L. Charles were elected to fill the vacancies. In 1891 the Board was increased to six members and George E. Munroe was added.

The system of election was changed in 1893, so that the office of two members should expire each year, and two be elected annually for three years. No change took place in the personnel of the board until the city was incorporated when Neil A. Divver and Mrs. Maria L. Chapin were appointed by Mayor Gould, in place of George E. Munroe, and Miss Mary L.

Charles. When the Chairman, Mr. Goss, was elected an alderman for 1901, it became necessary for him to resign after a service of thirty years, as the charter forbade an alderman to hold two offices, and Edward M. Munyan was appointed to fill the vacancy. In February, 1901, Mrs. Farwell resigned, and Miss Mary L. Charles was appointed to fill her place. The Board of Trustees as now constituted, 1902, is as follows: Charles A. Patch, Treasurer, and Miss Mary L. Charles, three years; Neil A. Divver and Mrs. Maria A. Chapin, Secretary, two years, and Charles C. Barry, Chairman, and Edward M. Munyan, one year. Mr. Barry has served as Secretary during sixteen years in the history of the Library, Mrs. Farwell two years, Miss Charles five years, and Mr. Munroe served seven years until 1900, when Mrs. Maria L. Chapin was elected to that position, which she now holds. Mr. Goss served as Treasurer from its establishment in 1871, until elected Chairman in 1884, when Mr. Patch was elected in his place, and he still holds that position.

The Library has received several valuable donations. Besides the 125 volumes given as a nucleus, by the Franklin Fraternity, and nearly one thousand Congressional volumes which cover the War and Reconstruction periods of our country's history, by Hon. Daniel W. Gooch, many other citizens have given one or more volumes at different times. Among other gifts are these: An engraving, "The Senate of the U. S. of the time of Henry Clay," by Mrs. Charlotte Cochran; a handsome Howard clock, "Presented to the Melrose Public Library by the children of the Mother Goose Club, January 20, 1886," from the proceeds of an entertainment given by this Club, under the direction of Mrs. Georgianna N. Bordman; a bust of Hon. Samuel E. Sewall, by Mrs. Mary A. Livermore; an oil painting, by Pearson of the "Lynde Farm House," corner of Main Street and Goodyear Avenue, by George Emerson; two very large photographs of the "Roman Forum," and the "Colosseum," by Mr. and Mrs. Edward K. Bordman; an old fashioned chair, by Miss Sarah Chever, of the old "Ezra Vinton House," at the Highlands, and two valuable remembrances; one, the portrait of the late Hon. Daniel W. Gooch, given by Mrs. Gooch and her son William W. Gooch; the other, a replica of Anne Whitney's bust of Mrs. Mary Ashton Livermore, given by her husband, the late Rev. Daniel P. Livermore.



The Library has also received several bequests: The first is known as the "Horatio Nelson Perkins Fund," which was given by the executors of Mr. Perkins' will, in accordance with a pencilled memorandum found among his papers, which read as follows:

\$500—to the Melrose Public Library, etc., in trust, and the annual income of the same is to be expended for the purchase of books forever.

This was in 1883. In 1888 another gift of \$100 known as the "William Emerson Barrett Fund," is devoted to books bearing upon building, furnishing and decorating homes. In 1895, William Bailey left in his will a bequest to the Library which has amounted to \$2,500; this is known as the "William Bailey Fund," and only its income can be expended for books.

The number of volumes in the Library January 1, 1902, was 14,012, besides the thousand or more Congressional volumes not yet catalogued, and 2,056 pamphlets. The number of cards issued to persons using the Library, 7,257. Largest number of books taken out in one month, 6,618, total for the year 1901, 60,814. The number of persons using the reading room in 1901 was 29,038.

The following table gives, for the different years since the Library was established, the annual appropriation, the number of volumes purchased annually, the number donated and the annual circulation:

Year.	Appropriation.	Dog Tax.	Volumes Purchased.	Volumes Donated.	Circulation.
1871.....	———	*\$937.16	839	665	†3,189
1872.....	\$650.00	308.02	431	41	13,240
1873.....	550.00	———	238	17	14,004
1874.....	800.00	324.87	270	94	17,650
1875.....	500.00	367.08	187	53	22,592
1876.....	450.00	460.80	351	72	23,703
1877.....	400.00	448.75	390	24	27,152
1878.....	400.00	437.47	295	3	‡25,458
1879.....	200.00	419.24	176	5	30,940
1880.....	500.00	392.16	357	17	29,764
1881.....	500.00	401.58	297	10	28,983
1882.....	500.00	393.98	314	6	28,074
1883.....	800.00	451.98	342	33	28,258
1884.....	500.00	509.83	396	25	29,447
1885.....	750.00	573.85	583	71	30,663

\* Three years.

† Two months.

‡ Ten months.

Year.	Appropriation.	Dog Tax.	Volumes Purchased.	Volumes Donated.	Circulation.
1886.....	\$750.00	\$698.40	404	36	28,952
1887.....	750.00	774.90	375	27	31,336
1888.....	750.00	961.78	406	9	32,986
1889.....	750.00	1,090.96	369	10	33,052
1890.....	750.00	1,194.91	510	14	30,534
1891.....	1,000.00	1,079.65	408	47	31,425
1892.....	1,000.00	1,037.22	539	16	34,093
1893.....	1,200.00	1,046.22	459	5	32,157
1894.....	1,000.00	1,076.49	411	12	41,208
1895.....	3,500.00	1,052.24	480	13	36,276
1896.....	2,500.00	1,066.09	493	19	44,062
1897.....	2,600.00	1,039.68	301	22	38,674
1898.....	2,600.00	1,031.23	467	20	55,838
1899.....	2,800.00	958.93	381	24	61,945
1900.....	2,800.00	1,016.51	487	27	60,001
1901.....	3,000.00	1,033.60	644	18	60,814

The new rooms in the Young Men's Christian Association were furnished and opened during the year 1895; this with the annual rent, \$1,200 per annum, accounts for the large increase in appropriation. When the first five years expired, April 1, 1901, the rent was reduced from \$1,200 to \$1,000 per annum. A new lease was taken with a clause inserted giving the Trustees the right to terminate it upon giving a six months' notice. This was done because of the fact that the Library was fast outgrowing its present accommodations, and because of the hope that by some action of the City, or of some one of our citizens, steps might be taken to provide a Library building.

Melrose had been waiting long for some one of its wealthy citizens, to whom appeal after appeal had been made, to give it a Library building; or, to have the City itself take action in the matter; but it waited in vain. When the Hon. Andrew Carnegie began to distribute his immense wealth by donating Library buildings to different cities and towns throughout the Union, and to found educational institutions at home and abroad, it occurred to a number of our citizens, realizing that the future might not be any more favorable than the past, in fulfilment of its wishes, that possibly Mr. Carnegie might be induced to consider our own City with favor; and he was written to upon the subject by quite a number. Among these writers was Mayor John Larrabee; and, after a considerable correspondence, he had the very great satisfaction of announcing in his second inaugural address, delivered January 6, 1902, a gift from Mr. Carnegie in the following letter:

*Mayor Larrabee, Melrose, Mass.*

DEAR SIR: Responding to your letter: If the City of Melrose will pledge itself by Resolution of Councils to support Free Library at cost of not less than Twenty-five hundred dollars a year, and provide a suitable site, Mr. Carnegie will be glad to furnish Twenty-five thousand dollars for a Free Library Building.

Respectfully yours,

Dec. 31, 1901.

JAS. BERTRAM, Private Secretary.

At a meeting of the Board of Aldermen held the same day, William A. Carrie, Oliver B. Munroe, Aaron Hill, Jr., Albert B. Franklin and Edward S. Page were appointed a committee "to suitably acknowledge the generous gift of Andrew Carnegie, Esq., and made such recommendations as may seem best;" and at a meeting of the Board, January 20, the following resolutions were submitted by that committee and passed unanimously:

Whereas, The City of Melrose, through His Honor the Mayor has been tendered the sum of \$25,000 by Andrew Carnegie, Esq., of New York, for a free library building, upon condition that the city of Melrose, through its board of aldermen, agrees to appropriate the sum of \$2,500 annually in support of the same and provide a suitable building site:

Resolved, That the Board of Aldermen of the city of Melrose hereby accepts the generous offer of Mr. Carnegie and agrees to the conditions named therein.

Resolved, That His Honor the Mayor be requested to convey to Mr. Carnegie the hearty thanks and appreciation of the citizens of Melrose for his large-hearted liberality in providing means to build a suitable building for free library purposes.

At a meeting of the Board of Aldermen, February 11, it was voted to erect the new Library building on the old "High School Lot," so called, situated on the corner of West Emerson Street and Lake Avenue. This was the spot selected by the Committee who built the High School building in 1870, as being centrally located, and as accommodating the scholars from all parts of the town better than any other site then available. That was central then, and is so now; being within a very few rods of the residential centre of Melrose. It is situated on a handsome, quiet street, surrounded by beautiful residences, halfway between steam and electric railroads, away from the din and turmoil of traffic and travel. It contains 30,375 square feet

At this same meeting the Mayor was authorized to transmit to Mr. Carnegie a certified copy of the deed of this land now adopted as the site for the Melrose Public Library.

At the next meeting of the Board, February 17, the Mayor vetoed the above action, on the ground that it was a question which ought not to be settled until after a public hearing had been held; and his veto was sustained, six aldermen voting for and twelve against, not two-thirds as required to pass over a veto. In accordance with this action it was voted to hold a public hearing on the evening of March 18. This was accordingly held in the City Hall, John G. Robinson presiding. The subject of site was very thoroughly discussed by the following gentlemen: those in favor of the High School lot being, George R. Jones, Charles H. Adams, Royal P. Barry, Charles C. Barry, Elbridge H. Goss and Daniel J. Lucey; those against, Edwin S. Small and John J. McCullough. The sentiment of the large audience present was largely in favor of the above site and it was so expressed by vote.

At the following meeting of the Board of Aldermen, March 27, the question was finally settled in favor of the Emerson Street lot by a vote of twenty to one.

Notwithstanding the fact that the city charter is very explicit, denying the right of the Board of Aldermen to act on any committee wherein the expenditure of money for the city is concerned, the question had arisen in the Board as to who should build the new Public Library; should it be by a committee appointed from the Board of Aldermen, or by the Mayor, with an advisory committee selected from the citizens outside the Board. Some thought one way, some another; this arose from a misunderstanding as to just how the money was to be paid by Mr. Carnegie; whether as a whole to the City, or in part, to a committee, as the work progressed. Correspondence between the Mayor and Mr. Carnegie developed the fact that all money would be sent direct to the City.

Meanwhile the opinion of the City Solicitor had been requested on the subject by the Board. This was submitted at the meeting held April 28, and was very explicit; showing conclusively that no committee of the Board of Aldermen could serve on said committee. The following vote was then passed unanimously:

IN BOARD OF ALDERMEN, April 28, 1902.

Be it ordered, that a public library building be erected on the old



High School lot, so called, on Emerson Street, that the Mayor be authorized to contract for the same at a cost not to exceed Twenty-five thousand (\$25,000) dollars, and that the City Treasurer be and hereby is authorized to pay all sums of money which may be presented or paid to the city, either directly or to its Mayor, Treasurer, or other public officer, by Andrew Carnegie, or any other person or persons, for the purpose of constructing said public library building, to be paid out on account of the contract to build it, by the City Treasurer from time to time as received and requested.

JOHN G. ROBINSON,  
President of the Board of Aldermen.

April 28, 1902. In Board of Aldermen. Order ordained.

W. DEHAVEN JONES, Clerk.

April 30, 1902. Approved.

JOHN LARRABEE, Mayor.

The Mayor at once took action in the matter by appointing an advisory committee of ten to act in conjunction with himself in the erection of the new building. In his letter of notification under date of May 5, he says:

I am authorized, by vote of the Board of Aldermen, to enter into a contract for the erection of a public library building.

You are respectfully and cordially invited to serve on an advisory committee to assist me in the selection of a plan for the building, the awarding of the contract, etc.

The gentlemen selected by the Mayor were as follows: Chester Shepard, ward one; Clinton White and Stephen F. Keyes, ward two; Elbridge H. Goss, ward three; Charles C. Barry and Charles H. Adams, ward four; Levi S. Gould and Edwin S. Small, ward five; Peter J. Lynch, ward six; William E. C. Goudey, ward seven.

The first meeting of this Committee took place June 16, 1902, when it was organized as follows: His Honor John Larrabee, Mayor, Chairman; Elbridge H. Goss, Secretary.

The Mayor has full power given him by vote of the Board of Aldermen, to make a contract and build the new Library Building; but he preferred to call in the aid of an Advisory Committee, as above, in the selection of a design for the same. With such advice and experience as this Committee may be enabled to give him, a new Public Library Building is to be erected on the lot situated on the corner of West Emerson Street and Lake Avenue, from the \$25,000 gift of the Hon. Andrew Carnegie.



## CHAPTER XX.

### LITERARY CLUBS AND MUSICAL ASSOCIATIONS.

MELROSE has a number of literary clubs. The oldest one is the FRANKLIN FRATERNITY, which was organized February 20, 1863, by the following five members of the Melrose High School; Henry R. Pearson, Charles G. Brooks, William C. Poland, Charles H. Poland and C. Edgar Buffum. The object was "for the purpose of inaugurating among the youth of Melrose, a Lyceum, or Society for mental improvement, especially in the branches of recitation and composition." To these graduates others were added soon after, and the years immediately following, until their members numbered twenty-five or thirty; there being twenty-eight members at the present time. The Club held monthly meetings until 1875, when semi-annual meetings—the "Fish Fry," and "Anniversary Supper"—were substituted. At the present time it holds only annual meetings; at which time there is delivered an oration and a poem; together with a banquet with toast-master and speeches. For a number of years an annual paper, called the "Bull Frog" was read, consisting of essays, papers, poems and quips contributed by its members. Sons of the members are now admitted to membership.

Just before the Public Library was founded in 1870, the "Fraternity" was considering the project of forming a library with the purpose of eventually giving the same to the Town; but when that library was established the society immediately turned over to it the \$200 already raised, and with that amount the first one hundred and twenty-five volumes of standard works were purchased.

Again in 1883, this Association showed its ever watchful interest in the welfare and prosperity of the youth of Melrose, by inaugurating a system of annual prizes for the scholars of the High School, for proficiency in English Literature and Mathematics, consisting of works of standard value; and each

year these half dozen prizes are given at the graduating exercises. These well earned honors are highly prized by the recipients, and the presentation has proved to be a very interesting and beneficial feature of each recurring year.

In a sketch of the Fraternity written in 1889, by Sidney H. Buttrick, and published in the *Melrose Journal*, he says:

The pleasure, instruction and moral strength, which the members of the Fraternity have received from this association, cannot be measured by mere words. To many of us, the influence of the Fraternity has surrounded our lives and actions for nearly a quarter of a century, and our aim at present—as we have arrived safely to years of maturity, feeling how much we owe to the spirit of the Fraternity, which our motto, *Una Operamus*, “We labor together,” exemplifies—is to encourage the generations following us to emulate our example and continue the good work, so ably and conscientiously commenced twenty-five years ago.

At each annual meeting the Fraternity chooses officers for the year ensuing as follows: President, Vice President, Secretary, Treasurer, Orator, Alternate, Poet and Odist.

THE MELROSE SHAKESPEARE CLUB was organized in January, 1873. Its members are women, twenty-five in number. It meets monthly for the study of not only Shakespeare and other British poets, but American poets also. Its officers are a President, Secretary and Treasurer.

MELROSE WOMAN'S CLUB. This organization of two hundred and fifty members, was founded April 19, 1882, federated May, 1890, and admitted to the Massachusetts State Federation of Women's Clubs in 1895. Article II, of its Constitution and By-Laws states: “The object of this club is the moral, intellectual, physical and social development of women.”

From October to May every season, the Club holds two meetings each month with entertainments arranged by the various committees: Art and Literature, Ethics and Economics, Science and Education, and History and Current Topics. There is a Business Committee, Committee on Music, Social Committee, Finance Committee and Press Correspondent. It chooses annually a President, two Vice Presidents, Recording Secretary, Corresponding Secretary, Treasurer and six Directors.

THE MELROSE HIGHLANDS WOMAN'S CLUB. This Club was organized October 12, 1898. Its object, as stated in its consti-

tution, is "to promote ethical, social and intellectual culture." At its organization it had 176 charter members. It now has 225 members, its limited number, and has four persons on the waiting list. The Club meets on the second and fourth Wednesdays of each month from October to April inclusive. At its meetings various papers, discussions, and entertainments, literary and musical, are enjoyed, as introduced under the direction of the committees of the four departments: Art and Literature, History and Travel, Education and Domestic Science, and Current Events. There are also, Membership, Music, Social, and Finance committees. Its officers, chosen annually, are as follows: President, two Vice Presidents, Recording Secretary, Corresponding Secretary, Treasurer, Auditor, Press Correspondent, and six Directors. These officers, together with the chairman of each of the four departments, constitute the Executive Board.

The meeting held March 8, 1899, was devoted to the reading of the Club Magazine, *Le Fin de Siecle*, consisting of original articles written by members. These were afterwards published by the Club as a magazine of sixteen pages, with Mrs. Alice I. Calkins and Miss Edith S. Genn as editors.

THE MELROSE EDUCATION SOCIETY, an organization composed mainly of teachers in our schools, although others interested in educational work can join, was formed in 1896. It was

established to promote a broader knowledge of the science of education, a better understanding of methods now employed, and a close sympathy and coöperation between the home and the school.

Under its auspices many scientific and educational lectures have been given; not only by our own teachers, but by eminent educators from abroad. It is officered by a President, Secretary and Treasurer.

A number of other literary clubs have existed in the past, now disbanded, which have had a beneficial and educational influence in the community. Earliest among these may be mentioned the "L. P. & F. Literary Associates," organized about 1857, by members of the "Crystal Lake Division Sons of Temperance," a secret total abstinence society then existant here, and the motto of which was "Love, Purity and Fidelity. ¶"

ROUNABOUT CLUB. Foremost among these by-gone clubs was the Roundabout Club, which was organized February 13, 1873. This was originally formed from members of the Unitarian Society; but soon afterwards enlarged its sphere, and became a non-sectarian organization. Its aim as embodied in Art. II of the Constitution was as follows:

The object of this Association shall be the development and cultivation of the intellectual and æsthetical powers of its members by such means as the broad field of literature affords, by music, art in general and social intercourse. It shall be the special effort of the members to present original productions, or any matter of interest coming within their experience by personal observation or otherwise, and to strive in every way to give character to the club as an educational institution.

The membership was limited to one hundred. The last meeting of the Club was held April 16, 1891. During its existence an annual "Budget" was issued in MSS., consisting of contributions by members of the Club, each volume being bound in covers artistically decorated with unique designs by the lady members. These volumes have been deposited in the Melrose Public Library. Some of these papers have been published in the *Melrose Journal*.

On the 22nd of April, 1897, a reunion of former members took place at the Unitarian Chapel, on which occasion a banquet was enjoyed, with speeches, and an interesting historical reminiscial address given by George H. Dearborn. The following extracts give the names of the Presidents, and indicate the scope of the work of the Club while in existence:

Its first President was Rev. Daniel M. Wilson, who faithfully served for three terms and he was followed by Col. Samuel Harrington, Col. Samuel Adams Drake, Messrs. Royal P. Barry, John W. Farwell, George H. Dearborn, Elbridge H. Goss, Louis E. K. Robson, Dexter F. Munroe and Alonzo G. Whitman. Our invitations tonight state that this is the 240th meeting of the club but special meetings and gatherings carry these numbers beyond 250. That the spirit of Article II of the Constitution was fully carried out is shown by the fact that at these meetings there have been delivered 109 lectures, essays or talks, as you can term them, upon subjects I have classified as follows: biographical, thirty-three; historical, nineteen; scientific, nineteen; art, seven; miscellaneous, thirty-one. Of these essayists Brother Norris leads with a record of eleven, Colonel Drake gave ten. Major



Ranlet six, Brothers Peck, Whitman and Williams six each, Brother Dearborn five, Brother Robson, Rev. N. Seaver, Jr., and Sister Livermore four each, Brother Goss and Rev. Mr. Heywood three each, and "there are others," many others who have contributed for the benefit and pleasure of the club in this direction.

There have also been held fifty-five dramatic evenings and fifteen purely literary evenings although music in some form composed a part of many of our meetings. . . . In these few moments allotted me I have time to speak of but few of the many occasions which served to bring many of the club members together and which were so thoroughly enjoyed. Prominent among these were our nine Field Days which were observed on the holidays of June 17, commencing with that of 1876, held at Maolis Gardens, Nahant, and the final one being held in 1885, at Manchester-by-the-Sea.

THE UNITY CLUB was formed not long after the Roundabout Club ceased to exist, by members of the Unitarian Parish. This is a literary, dramatic and musical organization, holding monthly meetings in its chapel, at which light comedy plays, literary exercises and musicales are given. It is officered by a President, Vice President, Secretary and Treasurer.

THE CENTENNIAL CLUB, organized in 1876, with its sixty or seventy members, was founded on a similar basis as the Roundabout Club, held its semi-monthly meetings, at which papers on various subjects, were read by its members and entertainments given. After a life of about fifteen years it ceased to exist at about the same time as did the Roundabout.

THE AVON CLUB, organized at about the same time as the Centennial, was composed of a younger class of members, some forty in number. Its meetings were partly literary and partly for social amusements. It existed nine or ten years.

THE MELROSE LYCEUM. The Melrose Lyceum has had an intermittent life. It was first inaugurated in 1865, by the late Dr. William Frederick Poole as chairman of the committee, and was sustained for four or five years, during which time such lecturers as George William Curtis, Wendell Phillips, Dr. Josiah G. Holland, and William Lloyd Garrison were engaged, and there were concerts by the Mendelssohn Quintette Club, and readings by Prof. J. Wesley Churchill. Among others that served on the committee were Thomas W. Chadbourne, George Emerson, Andrew H. Briggs, Charles H. Isburgh, George N. Noyes and Dexter Bryant.



In 1874, after the new Town Hall had been built, the Lyceum was again established, and became a very popular institution. It was sustained for twenty-one consecutive years, during which time the following citizens served on the Committee:

George F. Stone, 1874-5; Chairman same. Charles C. Barry, 1874-88; Secretary, 1874-87. Elbridge H. Goss, 1874-95; Treasurer same. W. Irving Ellis, 1874-79. J. Lyman Randall, 1874. Joseph R. Simonds, 1874-76. William T. Jones, 1874-79. George H. Dearborn, 1874-95. George Emerson, 1874-78; Chairman 1876-77. Mrs. Mary A. Livermore, 1876-80. John Larrabee, 1876-90. J. Augustus Barrett, 1879-95. Samuel Adams Drake, 1878; Chairman 1878. John W. Farwell, 1876-93; Chairman 1879-93. Allen C. Goss, 1879-92. George E. Carr, 1879-83. Thomas W. Ripley, 1880-92. James G. Bowden, 1883-95; Secretary 1887-95. Royal P. Barry, 1888-94; Chairman 1894. Charles H. Lang, Jr., 1893-95. William W. Keays, 1893-95. D. Webster Dow, 1893. Sidney H. Buttrick, 1893. William E. Barrett, 1895; Chairman 1895. Frank L. Washburn, 1894-5. Charles H. Adams, 1894-5, and W. DeHaven Jones, 1894-5.

Each course consisted of ten or more entertainments. During this time many of the highest cost entertainments were given, among them the Theodore Thomas Orchestra, Remenyi Concert Co., Bernhard Listemann Concert Party, Royal Hand Bell Ringers, Germania Orchestra, Boston Symphony Orchestra, New York Philharmonic Club, Marie Decca Grand Concert Co., and Oratorios by the Salem Oratorio Society and the Melrose Musical Society. For lecturers, Henry Ward Beecher, Charles Bradlaugh, John B. Gough, Mrs. Mary A. Livermore, Wendell Phillips, Rev. Edwin C. Bolles, D. D., Rev. Edwin H. Chapin, D. D., Gen. Daniel E. Sickles, John L. Stoddard, Gen. Joshua L. Chamberlain, Archibald Forbes, Rev. T. DeWitt Talmage, D. D., Rev. Robert Collyer, D. D., Gov. John D. Long, Miss Kate Field, Gen. Lew. Wallace, William H. H. Murray, Max O'Rell, Miss Amelia B. Edwards, Dr. George C. Lorrimer, and many others. For readers, Prof. J. Wesley Churchill, Wyzeman Marshall, Miss Helen Potter, George Riddle, Samuel L. Clemens, George W. Cable, Leland T. Powers, Will Carleton, Mrs. Frances Scott Siddons, Prof. James E. Murdock, Edgar W. Nye, James Whitcomb Riley, and others.

During these twenty-one years this institution has been of great benefit to the citizens; giving, as it has, at a moderate cost, entertainments of the very highest order; thus affording instruction, amusement and pleasure. It is hoped that it may be revived in the near future.

After an interregnum of three years, two courses of six lectures each, for the seasons of 1898-1900 were given under the name of the Lyceum, by Messrs. Edward J. Kitching and Allen H. Sturges.

#### MUSICAL ASSOCIATIONS.

Soon after the incorporation of Melrose, it was found that quite a number of musical people were living here; and steps were taken to form a society for the cultivation of music. The Melrose Musical Association was organized. The first number of the *Melrose Advertiser*, issued in January, 1856, spoke in a very complimentary manner of its progress and efficiency. Under the leadership of the late Henry E. Trowbridge, with Andrew J. Morse as President, it thrived for many years, during which time it gave many fine concerts, always to the delight and satisfaction of the citizens. There were occasional breaks in its existence, but when occasion offered it would rise from its ashes with renewed vigor. Such was the case when the great "Peace Jubilee Festival" took place in Boston, under the direction of the late P. S. Gilmore, in June, 1869; also in that of a few years later, 1872, in the "Coliseum," when a still larger body of singers, said to be twenty thousand, was gathered. After an interregnum of a few years, the Association was again revived as the "Melrose Choral Society." As such it existed for several years, giving an occasional concert; its leader for a portion of the time being S. B. Whitney, the organist of the Church of the Advent. Under his direction it gave three of the entertainments in the "Melrose Lyceum," for the years 1893, 1894 and 1895; the first being the oratorio of "Eli," the second the oratorio of "The Creation," and the third portions of the oratorios of "Stabat Mater" and "The Redemption."

For a number of years the Melrose Orchestra existed and furnished delightful music on many an occasion.

THE AMPHION CLUB was organized in the Melrose Club rooms, October 19, 1892, with the following list of officers:

President, Charles C. Barry ; Vice President, William A. Waterhouse ; Treasurer, Walter F. Littlefield ; Secretary, Sidney Howe ; Librarian, Frank D. Thatcher ; and Ephraim Cutter, Jr., who was selected as Musical Director, with Grant Drake as Accompanist. Its object was for the "practice and performance of part songs and choruses for male voices, and for the cultivation of a refined taste in that class of music."

The membership was limited to sixty active or singing members, and two hundred associate or non-singing members. This membership has been kept full for these past ten years, and there are now applications for additional members; eight active and twenty-seven associate.

About two years after its organization, August 10, 1894, the Club was incorporated, with Charles C. Barry, Walter F. Littlefield, William A. Waterhouse, Sidney Howe, Frank D. Thatcher, Laban Beal, Jr., Warren H. Wright, James G. Bowden, Thomas L. Cushman and Elvin W. Harding as incorporators.

Under the continued leadership of Mr. Cutter, with Mr. Grant Drake—many years teacher of music in our public schools—as accompanist, this Club has attained a very high standard of excellence and efficiency, and its series of three concerts given each season in City Hall, affords great enjoyment and satisfaction to its patrons. For each concert each associate member receives four tickets; and the hall is filled to repletion at every performance, with a delighted audience.

In addition to the regular concerts in Melrose, the Club gave a series of concerts for two years in Woburn, a concert in 1894 to the unemployed poor in our city, and an "End of the Century Service" at the Orthodox Congregational Church, Melrose, on December 31, 1900.

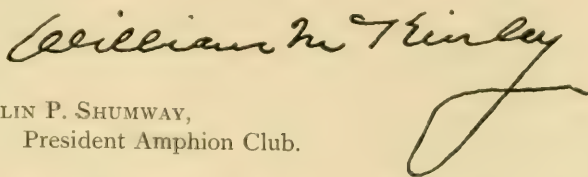
It has also given concerts before the Boston Art Club, the Home Market Club at Mechanics Hall, Boston, in 1897, the Bankers' Association of Boston, in 1900 and 1901, and the National Association of Manufacturers in 1900; and on February 16, 1899, this Club received the great compliment of being invited to sing at the magnificent banquet given by the Home Market Club, to President McKinley, and members of his Cabinet, at Mechanics Hall, Huntington Avenue, Boston. The six selections for the occasion were rendered in such an artistic and pleasing manner, as to call forth unbounded praise

from the five thousand people present. So greatly was the President pleased that he sent President Shumway the following autograph letter:

EXECUTIVE MANSION,  
WASHINGTON, February 20, 1899.

MY DEAR SIR:— . . . I have much pleasure in stating that the excellent music on the occasion of the Home Market Club Banquet added a great deal to the enjoyment of that memorable evening.

Very truly yours,



TO MR. FRANKLIN P. SHUMWAY,  
President Amphion Club.

Well may the "Amphions" be pleased with this well merited praise. It is, and has been, an incentive to attain still greater efficiency.

In 1898, Mr. Barry declined a reelection as President, and Franklin P. Shumway was elected in his place. The present officers are: President, Franklin P. Shumway; Vice President, David B. Pitman; Secretary, Jabez S. Dyer; Treasurer, James G. Bowden; Librarian, Walter C. Martin; Assistant Librarian, Ernest L. Carr. These form the Board of Directors; and there is a Voice and Music Committee consisting of five members each.

During the club's existence, it has given thirty concerts for which over three hundred and thirty rehearsals were held under the earnest and efficient conductorship of Mr. Cutter.

The following "Dedication," written by Rev. M. J. Savage, was printed in the Club's first programme, February 2, 1893:

Amphion's lyre, great Mercury's gift,  
Such wondrous power knew  
That, to the music of its strings,  
The Theban walls upgrew.

And since that day, at music's touch  
All lower things uprise,  
Till what is earthly in us seeks  
Communion with the skies.





Amphion Club  
1899





A number of other musical associations, vocal and instrumental, have had a longer or shorter life during our incorporated existence; and there are now several well organized, and doing good musical work.

The Methodist Choral Union consists of twenty-five members under the leadership of organist Charles E. Wilson. It is officered with a President, Secretary and Treasurer.

The Chaminade Choral Society, composed wholly of ladies, was organized January 11, 1900; it has a membership of twenty-four, and is under the leadership of Mrs. Josie B. Tyler. Its first public performance took place April 23, 1901. It has a Secretary, Treasurer and Music Committee.

The Melrose City Band was organized September 20, 1900, A. A. Quimby, leader. It has nineteen members.

The Melrose Cadet Band was organized in March, 1901, with George H. Glover as conductor. It has twenty-one members. Both bands have given public performances and led in parades in a very satisfactory manner.

Of orchestras we have several: that of the Young Men's Christian Association, S. Woodbridge Moorhouse, leader, with fifteen members; Dow's Orchestra, organized in 1898, Richard E. Dow, leader and manager, has ten members; Tripp's Orchestra, Harry L. Tripp, leader, has ten members; and the Melrose Orchestral Association, Elmer D. Sherburne, leader, with ten members.

Melrose has been the home of at least two people of more than ordinary musical talent; one vocal the other instrumental.

Miss Geraldine Farrar—whose father, Sidney D. Farrar, was a resident and business man in Melrose for many years, and one of its Selectmen for the years 1896, '97 and '98—was born here February 28, 1883. Many of our citizens remember her singing in church and home when a mere child. At twelve years of age she began her vocal studies under Mrs. J. H. Long. She rapidly developed a voice of wonderful power and sweetness. After graduating from our schools, for a while she engaged in concert work in New York and Washington. On the day that the news of Admiral Dewey's victory came to America, she sang "The Star Spangled Banner" to President William McKinley and his wife.

In September, 1899, with her parents, she went to Paris, where, for a while, she studied under Angelo de Trabadello. From Paris to Berlin, where, under the tutorship of George

Graziani, she made her debut at the Royal Opera, October 15, 1901, as "Marguerite," in Gounod's "Faust;" and she has become one of the most charming and successful of opera singers. Such was her success at the Royal Opera that she has been given a three years' engagement, with six months of each at her own disposal; and she has been allowed the unusual privilege of singing in Italian instead of German. Her present *repertoire* includes "Faust," "Traviata," "Romeo and Juliette," "Pagliacci," and "Lohengrin."

February 12th, 1902, a special message came from the Emperor to sing at the Castle, which she did with grand success. She received another invitation to sing for their Majesties on February 28th. Berlin is the most difficult city in Europe in which to debut, the critics being very severe but just. Geraldine was the first American to receive an engagement at the Royal Opera.<sup>1</sup>

Another musician was Walter Emerson, the famous cornetist. Although not born here, he early came to Melrose, and passed most of his days as a resident. He commenced his career by blowing the bugle calls for the Battery then stationed in Melrose. From that time he rapidly developed into one of the most famous cornetists the world has had. After traveling as soloist with a number of different companies he organized the Emerson Concert Company, which gave entertainments throughout the United States, in Canada and Europe. In 1878, he went to Europe with Gilmore's Band, of world-wide fame, as the Cornet Soloist, during which time he played the solos for one hundred and fifty-one concerts.

Concerning his skill and success during this season abroad, Mr. Gilmore said, in writing to his father, George Emerson, under date of May 13, 1879:

It was always a pleasure to me to see him take the solo stand, knowing that there lived no other young American who could do more honor to the country so far as national renown could be advanced by cornet playing. The rapidity of his tonguing, and the great facility of his execution, surprised some of the slow coaches of the old world, and they really began to believe that America was a dashing, go ahead, fast country.

His performances were a brilliant ornament in our concerts, and in several respects he was considered the most remarkable performer ever heard abroad.

Mr. Emerson died June 1, 1893.

<sup>1</sup> Letter from her father, dated Berlin, February 18, 1902.

## CHAPTER XXI.

### BIBLIOGRAPHY.

MANY literary men and women have made Melrose their home. Their works have been of many kinds—historical, biographical, theological, political, scientific, electrical, educational, medicinal, musical and fiction. All cannot be enumerated; only the most important, giving the authors' names in alphabetical order.

REV. JOHN GREENLEAF ADAMS, D. D., was a Universalist minister. Born in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, July 30, 1810; died at Melrose Highlands, May 4, 1887. He was a prolific writer. Among his most important works are *Memoir of Thomas Whittemore*, *Universalism of the Lord's Prayer*, *Talks About the Bible*, *Fifty Notable Years*, and *The Inner Life*. During his life he was editor of various Sabbath School papers of the Universalist denomination. For many years he was closely identified with the history of Malden. Deloraine P. Corey, in his sketch of Malden for Drake's *History of Middlesex County*, published in 1880, thus speaks of Dr. Adams, who was settled over the Universalist Church of Malden many years, in connection with Rev. Alexander W. McClure, who was settled over the Congregational Church at the same time:

But I may linger a moment over the names of two clergymen whose memories are cherished and honored in the churches and town which they loved. The Rev. Alexander W. McClure, the caustic wit of the Trinitarian Society, and the Rev. John G. Adams of the First Parish, revived in the nineteenth century, for a while, the pastorates of the olden time. Both heartily earnest in their work, they became as one with the people of their charges, and were, to the rich and poor alike, faithful pastors and sympathetic friends. Nor were they less earnest in their duties as neighbors and townsmen in the daily and secular affairs of life. Antagonistic as they were in their religious beliefs, with the memories of the recent conflicts of their societies still alive, they stood stoutly shoulder to shoulder and hand in hand in the many

reforms which they instituted or promoted, and cemented a friendship which time did not destroy, which is still green in the hearts of the survivor, and which may make more joyous the meeting on the shores of life. In the temperance cause, in charitable work, and in educational matters they urged reforms and introduced new methods by which the interests of the people were advanced and their prosperity promoted.

GEORGE LOWELL AUSTIN, M. D., was born in Lawrence, September 11, 1849 and died in Melrose, June 5, 1893. He wrote a *Life of Franz Schubert*, 1872; *The History of Massachusetts, from the Landing of the Pilgrims to the Present Time*, 1876; *The Indispensable Handbook of Useful and Practical Information*, 1878; *Water-Analysis, A Handbook for Water-Drinkers*, 1882; *Henry Wadsworth Longfellow; His Life, His Works, His Friendships*, 1883; and *The Life and Times of Wendell Phillips*, 1884.

JOSEPH EDWARD BABSON was born in Newburyport, in 1831, and died in Melrose Highlands, May 19, 1875. He was a frequent contributor to the Boston newspapers, under the pseudonym of "Tom Folio." He was an ardent student, and particularly fond of the English prose writers. He edited an edition of Charles Lamb's works, and gathered from various English magazines the scattered contributions of Leigh Hunt, Douglas Jerrold and Charles Lamb, as follows: *Eliana, Being the Hitherto Uncollected Writings of Charles Lamb*, 1869; *A Day by the Fire, and other Papers, Hitherto Uncollected, by Leigh Hunt*, 1869; *The Wishing-Cap Papers by Leigh Hunt, Now First Collected*, 1872; *Fireside Saints, Mr. Caudle's Breakfast Talk, and Other Papers, by Douglas Jerrold*, 1873. Mr. Babson left a very fine library, now the property of Mrs. Caroline W. Clinkard, to whom he bequeathed it; and it is now in her home on Park Street, Melrose.

CAPTAIN GEORGE PICKERING BURNHAM was born in Boston, April 24, 1814, and died in Melrose, April 17, 1902. He came to Melrose in 1850, the year in which it was incorporated. His literary career covers a period of over fifty years. In journalism he has been reporter, sub-editor, editor, and the writer of many sketches and stories. He has given much attention to a specialty in fowls and birds, and has written a dozen books connected with that subject, including his humorous treatment of *The History of the Hen Fever*, published in 1855, and which had a very extensive sale. In this same year he also wrote an



anti-slavery story, entitled *The Rag-Picker; or, Bound and Free*. His other writings include *Memoirs of the United States Secret Service*, *American Counterfeits*, and *A Hundred Thousand Dollars in Gold*.

REV. DANIEL DORCHESTER, D. D., was born in Duxbury, Massachusetts, March 11, 1827. He was appointed by President William Harrison, Superintendent of Indian Schools of the United States, May 1, 1889. He served nearly five years. His published works are *Concessions of Liberalists to Orthodoxy*, 1878; *Giving and Worship*, 1882; *Problem of Religious Progress*, 1882; *The Liquor Problem in All Ages*, 1884; *Christianity in the United States*, 1888; *Latest Drink Sophistries vs. Total Abstinence*, 1885; *The Indictment of the Liquor Traffic*, 1885; *The Why of Methodism*, 1887; *Romanism vs. the Public School System*, 1888 and *Christianity Vindicated by its Enemies*, 1896. He has ever been conspicuous in all temperance measures, and an authority in statistical studies pertaining to the ecclesiastical and reformatory departments of inquiry.

COLONEL SAMUEL ADAMS DRAKE has written many works of an historical character. He was born in Boston, December 20, 1833. At the breaking out of the Great Rebellion he was a resident of Kansas, and was appointed colonel of the Seventeenth Regiment of Kansas Volunteer Infantry, serving throughout the war. His first book was *Old Land-marks and Historic Personages of Boston*, issued in 1873. This was followed by *Historic Fields and Mansions of Middlesex*, *Nooks and Corners of the New England Coast*, *Bunker Hill*, *General Israel Putnam*, *the Commander at Bunker Hill*, *History of Middlesex County*, *The Heart of the White Mountains*, *Around the Hub*, *New England Legends and Folk Lore*, *Our Great Benefactors*, *The Old Boston Taverns and Tavern Clubs*, *The Making of New England*, *The Making of the Great West*, *Burgoyne's Invasion of 1777*, *The Taking of Louisburg*, *The Battle of Gettysburg*, *Campaign of Trenton*, *Watch Fires of '76*, and *On Plymouth Rock*. He has written one historical novel, entitled, *Captain Nelson: a Romance of Colonial Days*, and has contributed to *Our Young Folks*, *Our Boys and Girls*, and *Harper's Magazine*; also the articles "Florida," "Georgia," and "Sebastian Cabot," for the *Cyclopaedia Britannica*.

REV. RICHARD EDDY, D. D., was born in Providence, R. I.,



June 21, 1828. For several years he was a pastor of the Universalist Church. Many of his sermons have been printed. His larger works are: *History of the Sixtieth Regiment, New York State Volunteers*, of which he was chaplain; *Universalism in America*, *Alcohol in History*, and *Alcohol in Society*. He has been editor of different newspapers, among them the *Universalist Quarterly and General Review*.

HON. DANIEL WHEELWRIGHT GOOCH was born in Wells, Maine, January 8, 1820. Graduated at Dartmouth College in



1843, and admitted to the Suffolk Bar in 1846. Came to Melrose (then North Malden) in 1848, where he died November 1, 1891. He was elected a representative to the General Court in 1852, and a member of the Constitutional Convention in 1853. He was an adherent of the Free-Soil party until the formation of the Republican party, with which he has ever since acted. He has several times been elected a Representative to Congress; was a member of the Thirty-fifth, Thirty-sixth, Thirty-seventh and Thirty-eighth Congresses, in the

latter serving as a member of the Congressional Committee on the Conduct of the War, and was chairman on the part of the House; its four years of investigations were printed in several volumes. Having been elected to the Thirty-ninth Congress, he resigned, September 1, 1865, to accept from President Johnson the appointment of naval officer for the port of Boston, which position he held for a year. In 1868 he was elected a delegate to the Chicago Convention. In the Forty-third Congress he again served as Representative for the Fifth Massachusetts District. From 1875 to 1886 he was Pension Agent at Boston, after which he resumed the practice of the law. A number of his legal arguments have been printed, notably those in the *Hoosac Tunnel, Troy & Greenfield Railroad*, and *Joseph M. Day, Judge of Probate*, cases. Many of his Congressional speeches were printed in pamphlet form; among them were *The Lecompton Constitution and the Admission of Kansas into the Union*, *Polygamy in Utah*, *The Supreme Court and Dred Scott*, *Organization of the Territories*, *Any Compromise a Surrender*, *Recognition of Hayti and Liberia*, and *Secession and Reconstruction*.

REV. JOHN HEALY HEYWOOD was born in Worcester, March 30, 1818. Graduated from Harvard College in 1836, and from the Divinity School in 1840. He was first settled in Louisville, Ky., in 1840, when he succeeded the late Rev. James Freeman Clarke, D. D. After a pastorate of forty years he resigned. He was settled over the Unitarian Church of Melrose, in 1884, having occupied, since leaving Louisville, the pulpit at Plymouth, Mass., for one year, that of Dr. Putnam in Brooklyn, for six months and that of the Independent Congregational Church, in Baltimore, Md., for three months. His printed volumes are as follows: *Unitarian Views Indicated*, 1854; *The Causes and Cure of Intemperance*, 1874; *The Unitarian Banner*, 1878; *Our Indian Mission and our First Missionary*, Rev. Charles H. A. Dall; and *William Greenleaf Eliot*, 1887.

FREDERICK KIDDER was born in New Ipswich, N. H., April 16, 1804, and died in Melrose, December 19, 1885, in his eighty-second year. Went to Boston in 1822, and with his brother was several years in business in Wilmington, N. C.

In 1845, Messrs. Benjamin F. and Charles Copeland, together with Mr. Kidder, bought of the Barings, of London, a tract of land on the Schoodic Lakes, in Eastern Maine, containing over

a hundred thousand acres, being more than thirty miles in extent. This proved to be a very profitable investment, and would have been much more so had they continued to hold the land for a while longer than they did. He was one of the trustees of the Public Library from 1870 to 1882, most of the time chairman.

His first literary work was a history of his native town, New Ipswich, N. H., which was issued in 1852. In that early day of town histories, this was one of the most complete and thorough works that had appeared. His other volumes are: *The Expedition of Captain Lovewell, and his Encounters with the Indians, Military Operations in Eastern Maine and Nova Scotia during the Revolution, History of the First New Hampshire Regiment in the War of the Revolution, and History of the Boston Massacre, March 5, 1770.* His magazine articles reprinted in pamphlet were: *The Adventures of Captain Lovewell, The Abenaki Indians, The Swedes on the Delaware, and The Discovery of North America by John Cabot: A First Chapter in the History of North America.*

ROBERT FOWLER LEIGHTON, born in Durham, Maine, January 23, 1838, was for several years principal of the High School of Melrose, during which time he wrote several educational works: *Greek Lessons, Latin Lessons, and Harvard Examination Papers.* Since then he has given his attention to historical works, and has written a *History of Rome, History of Greece, Cicero's Select Letters, and Historia Critica M. T. Ciceronis Epistularum ad Familiares*; this was published in Latin, in Leipsic, Germany.

MARY ASHTON LIVERMORE was born in Boston, December 19, 1820; was a teacher in Charlestown and Duxbury, Mass. In 1857 her husband, Daniel P., established the *New Covenant*, a Universalist journal, of which she became associate editor for twelve years, during which time she frequently contributed to periodicals of her denomination and edited the *Lily*. When the Rebellion broke out she became connected with the United States Sanitary Commission, headquarters at Chicago, performing a vast amount of labor of all kinds—organizing auxiliary societies, visiting hospitals and military posts, contributing to the press, answering correspondence, and the thousand and one things incident to the wonderful work done

by that institution. She was one that helped organize the great fair in 1863, at Chicago, when nearly \$100,000 was raised, and for which she obtained the original draft of the Emancipation Proclamation from President Lincoln, which was sold for \$3,000. As she says in her extremely interesting volume, *My Story of the War*: "Here were packed and shipped to the hospitals or battle-field 77,660 packages of sanitary supplies, whose cash value was \$1,056,192.16. Here were written and mailed letters by the ten thousand, circulars by the hundred



thousand, monthly bulletins and reports. Here were planned visits to the aid societies, trips to the army, methods of raising money and supplies, systems of relief for soldiers' families and white refugees, Homes and Rests for destitute and enfeebled soldiers, and the details of mammoth sanitary fairs.

When the war was over she instituted a paper called the *Agitator*, which was afterwards merged in the *Woman's Journal*. Of this she was editor for two years and has been a frequent contributor to it since. On the lecture platform she has had a

remarkable career, speaking largely in behalf of the woman suffrage and the temperance movements. A few years ago she was "one of the four lecturers that were most in demand and that commanded the largest fees, the other three being men." Many years she has traveled 25,000 miles annually, speaking five nights each week for five months of the year.

Her printed volumes are: *Thirty Years Too Late*, first published in 1847 as a prize temperance tale, and republished in 1878; *Pen Pictures, or, Sketches from Domestic Life; What Shall We Do with Our Daughters? Superfluous Women and Other Lectures*; and *My Story of the War. A Woman's Narrative of Four Years' Personal Experience as Nurse in the Union Army, and in Relief Work at Home, in Hospitals, Camps and at the Front during the War of the Rebellion*. Of this work one has well said: "Should every other book on the war be blotted out of existence, this one would completely reflect the spirit and work of the Women of the North."

For *Women of the Day* she wrote the sketch of the sculptress, Miss Anne Whitney; and for the "Centennial Celebration of the First Settlement of the Northwestern States, at Marietta, Ohio, July 15, 1788," she delivered the historical address.

Her last work was published in 1897. Its subject, character and scope is given on its title-page, which contains a comprehensive biography of the author: "*The Story of My Life; or, The Sunshine and Shadow of Seventy Years*, by Mary A. Livermore, Teacher, Author, Wife, Mother, Army Nurse, Soldiers' Friend, Lecturer, and Reformer. A Narrative of Her Early Life and Struggles for Education, Three Years' Experience on a Southern Plantation among White Masters and Black Slaves, Her Courtship, Marriage, Domestic Life, etc., with hitherto unrecorded Incidents and Recollections of Three Years' Experience as an Army Nurse in the Great Civil War, and Reminiscences of Twenty-five Years' Experiences on the Lecture Platform, including Thrilling, Pathetic, and Humorous Incidents of Platform Life."

REV. DANIEL PARKER LIVERMORE, born in Leicester, Mass., June 17, 1818, and died in Melrose, July 5, 1899. He was a Universalist minister, and besides editing the *New Covenant* for a dozen years and contributing to newspapers and magazines, has published several pamphlets of a denominational character,



and a half-dozen on the subject of "Woman Suffrage," in favor of which he strongly argued.

THOMAS D. LOCKWOOD, born in England, December 20, 1848, is an eminent electrician, an acknowledged authority in all matters pertaining to electrical telephony. He is electrician in charge of all matters connected with patents, and the collection and collation of electrical information for the American Bell Telephone Company. Besides very many articles contributed to the electrical press, he has published three volumes: *Electricity, Magnetism and Electric Telegraphy*, *Electrical Measurement and the Galvanometer*, and *Practical Information for Telephonists*.

To get an idea of the vast amount of literature that has been published on electricity, one should visit Mr. Lockwood's department connected with the Telephone Co., and see the array of works that have been issued, in many languages, on that subject; no other such collection can be found, and to this he has himself contributed not a little. During the winter of 1885-86, he delivered a course of lectures before the Lowell Institute, Boston, on *The Electric Telegraph and Telephone*. His essay entitled *On the Electrical Disturbances occurring in Telephonic Circuits, and the methods proposed for obviating or overcoming them*, was published by the United States Government, in 1886. He is a constant contributor to the electrical journals of the country.

GILBERT NASH was born in Weymouth, Mass., April 22, 1825, and died there April 13, 1888. He lived many years in Melrose. He wrote a history of his native town, a *Memoir of General Solomon Lovell*, and a volume of poems, entitled *Bay Leaves*.

CHARLES J. NOYES was born in Haverhill, Mass., August 7, 1841. Graduated from Haverhill Academy in 1860, as the valedictorian of his class. Graduated at Union College, Schenectady, N. Y., in 1864. Delivered the Honorary Chancellor's Address for that College in 1888, receiving the degree of LL.D. Admitted to the bar in 1864. Elected to the Massachusetts Senate in 1867, and to the House of Representatives in 1866, '77, '78, '79, '80, '81, '82, '87 and '88, during which time he served five years as Speaker. He has delivered a number of addresses which have been printed, his last one being in our

City Hall, at the Memorial Services of President William McKinley. His only printed volume is a Revolutionary story, *Patriot and Tory*, published in 1902. He has another story ready for the press, entitled *Not Accordin' t' Scriptur'*.

THOMAS BELLOWS PECK, many years resident of Melrose, Chairman of School Committee in 1877, and Trustee of the Public Library from 1884 to 1887, now living in Walpole, N. H., his native place, published in 1898, *The Bellows Genealogy; or John Bellows, the Boy Emigrant of 1635, and his Descendants*, a volume of 657 pages.

WILLIAM FREDERICK POOLE, LL. D., the eminent librarian and bibliophile, was born in Salem, Massachusetts, December 24, 1821, and died in Evanston, Illinois, March 1, 1894. He graduated from Yale College in 1849. While there he became the assistant librarian, which was the beginning of a life-long profession. He was librarian of the Mercantile Library Association of Boston for four years; of the Boston Athæneum for thirteen years; of the Cincinnati Public Library for five years; of the Chicago Public Library for fourteen years; and from 1887 to the day of his death, of the Newberry Library of Chicago, founded by the munificence of the millionaire Walter L. Newberry. For many years he lived in Melrose, during which time his pen was ever busy. During the controversy between the Webster and Worcester Dictionaries, in 1855-56, he published three pamphlets championing Webster as being the best authority: *Websterian Orthography*, *Dictionaries in the Boston Mercantile Library and Boston Athæneum*, and *The Orthographical Hobgoblin*.

In the discussion concerning the historical claims of "The Popham Colony," he wrote many articles in the *Boston Daily Advertiser* and the *Bibliography of the Popham Colony*. In 1867 a new edition of Edward Johnson's *Wonder-Working Providence of Zion's Saviour in New England*, was published, for which he wrote an introduction and numerous historical notes. He has issued several pamphlets connected with "Cotton Mather and Salem Witchcraft," and wrote the chapter on "Witchcraft in Boston," for the *Memorial History of Boston*, issued in 1880; and for Justin Winsor's *Narrative and Critical History of America*, vol. 6, he wrote the chapter entitled, "The West, From the Treaty of Peace with France, 1763, to the Treaty of

Peace with England, 1783." In 1874-75, in Chicago, he edited a monthly literary paper called *The Owl*, which was succeeded by *The Dial*, to which he was a constant contributor, chiefly in historical criticism, in which he had few equals.

In this department his work has always been in the nature of a plea for judicial fairness and candor in historical writing, and his pen has constantly been on the alert to discover and expose the pet fallacies of the villifiers of the fathers of New England, and of all those with whom the demands of rhetoric seem louder than those of truth.

His best known work is *Poole's Index to Periodical Literature*, which was first issued in 1848, as *Index to Subjects Treated in the Reviews, and other Periodicals to which no Indexes have been Published*, enlarged as *An Index to Periodical Literature*, in 1853, and again enlarged and issued in 1882. To this a supplement is to be published every five years. This "is a work of the times, for the times; the vast and hitherto pathless continents of periodical literature are surveyed, systematized, and made accessible." A half dozen supplementary volumes have now been issued.

He contributed during his life many historical articles and reviews to the Boston and Chicago papers, and delivered several addresses before the literary clubs of Cincinnati and Chicago. Among his latest publications are: *The Early Northwest*, *The Ordinance of 1787*, and *The University Library and the University Curriculum*, the last issued in 1894, but a short time before his death.

Mr. Poole has been President of the American Historical Association and of the American Library Association. His many papers on library architecture, and on matters pertaining to libraries in the *Library Journal* and other periodicals, have attracted much attention, not only in our land, but in Europe, and if collected would make quite a volume. The Chicago Literary Club issued an *In Memoriam*, a pamphlet of forty-two pages. It says:

He was a great teacher. . . . He was widely admired, at home and abroad, for his exceptional scholarship and knowledge. To be known as his friend, in any of the great libraries of Europe, was the best of introductions. If he was a man to be admired for his attainments, still more was he to be loved for his character, which was formed for friendship. Impatient of shallow and trifling natures, it was not easy for all to approach him on familiar terms: but those once admitted to his friendship, he held in a life long intimacy.

OLIVER AYER ROBERTS, born in Haverhill, Mass., March 17, 1838. Went to Yale College one year, 1858, then entered Antioch College, Ohio. When the War of the Rebellion broke out, he returned to Massachusetts and enlisted in the Fiftieth Regiment, nine months' troops, as Sergeant Major. Then in 1864, re-enlisted in the One Hundred and Tenth Ohio Regiment, serving in Virginia, and was discharged in June, 1865, at the end of the war. He then returned to, and graduated at Antioch College. He published the *Herald of Gospel of Liberty*, in Dayton, Ohio, for two years. Then for two years, 1869-70, was principal of Le Grand Institute, at Le Grand, Iowa. In 1869, he was ordained as a Christian minister at Winterset, Iowa. Settled over the Independent Church, New Bedford, in 1871, continuing for seven years. During this time he served as Auditor, a member of the School Committee and Trustee of the Public Library. In 1879, he was settled over the church at Salisbury, Mass., where he remained until November, 1887, removed to Melrose, retiring from the ministry, and devoting himself to literary work, coupled with duties as an assistant in the recording grand secretary's office of the Grand Lodge of Masons in Massachusetts.

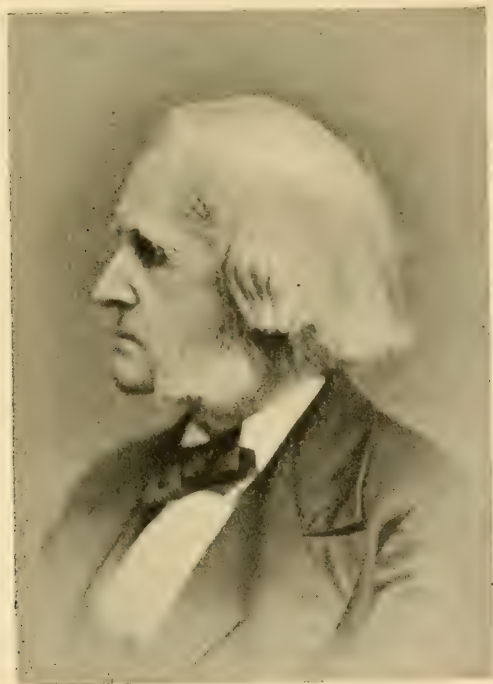
Among his published works are: *The California Pilgrimage of Boston Commandery, Knights Templars*, 1883; *Cross-Bearers—Crown Winners*, 1883; *Sermon at Profile House, before Boston Commandery*, 1882; *Newburyport Commandery; 248th Anniversary Sermon of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company*. He has delivered many Memorial Day addresses, and written the Roberts and the Brewster Genealogies.

His last literary work has been the writing of the *History of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, from 1638 to 1888*, authorized by the Company through its Military and Library Committee. It consists of four large royal octavo volumes, the preface to vol. 4 being dated, "Evacuation Day, March 17, 1901, Melrose, Mass." It is the history of the oldest military company in the country, and gives its history and biographical sketches of its thousands of members, many of whom have been among our most prominent statesmen, lawyers, business men, poets, historians, clergymen, and soldiers and officers in army and navy. It is a most valuable work and concerning the manner in which he has accomplished his task of fourteen years duration, the Committee state in its preface:



The Company must ever remain indebted to the historian, Mr. Oliver A. Roberts, for the ability and thoroughness with which he has performed his work. Full and accurate in its details, concise and clear in its statements, the History will ever hold a high place among the works of a similar character.

HON. SAMUEL EDMUND SEWALL was born in Boston, November 9, 1799, and died in Boston, December 20, 1888.



He graduated from Harvard College in 1817. He came to North Malden in 1846, when it had but two or three hundred inhabitants. He was elected State Senator from Stoneham in 1852, as his house was just over the line from Melrose; but this territory was detached from Stoneham and joined to Melrose in 1853. He was identified with the anti-slavery movement from its beginnings, being one of the few who joined William Lloyd Garrison when he came to Boston in 1830.

Mr. Garrison, Oliver Johnson and Samuel J. May, met in Mr. Sewall's office on State Street, Boston, to form the Massachu-



setts Anti-Slavery Society. Mr. Sewall was also a prominent member of the National Anti-Slavery Society.

Upon the organization of the Liberty party he was for two years its candidate for Governor. He acted with that and the Free-Soil party until they were merged in the Republican party. He was ever foremost in advocating the passage of laws for the benefit of women, and while in the Senate he drafted a bill which became a law, giving married women the right to hold property. His only printed work is a pamphlet entitled *Legal Condition of Women in Massachusetts*, which was first issued in 1868; then revised in 1870, again in 1875 and again in 1886. Many years ago he was editor for two years of the *American Jurist and Law Magazine* (a quarterly). He also edited, in connection with Willard Phillips, two editions of Sir John Bayley's *Summary of the Law of Bills of Exchange, Cash Bills and Promissory Notes*, the last edition being issued in 1836. Many years ago he contributed a number of articles to the *Christian Register*. The only other published matter of his, aside from that arising from his long life devoted to the law, is his sketch of his father, Joseph Sewall, prepared for the first volume of the *Memorial Biographies of the New England Historic Genealogical Society*, published from the "Towne Memorial Fund." His father was a merchant of Boston and Treasurer of the Commonwealth from 1827 to 1832.

BRADFORD TORREY, was born in Weymouth, Massachusetts, October 9, 1843. This keen observer of nature and great lover of birds, lived in Melrose for a number of years. His first book, *Birds in the Bush*, was published in 1885. Far and wide did he ramble, but many of his observations were made here in Melrose:

After the music of the Alice and the Swainson thrushes, the chief distinction of May, 1884, as far as my Melrose woods were concerned, was the entirely unexpected advent of a colony of rose-breasted grosbeaks. For five seasons I had called these hunting grounds my own, . . . before the end of the following month the hermit thrushes, the olive beaked thrushes and the gray-chested thrushes all sang for me in my Melrose woods.

Since then he has written *The Footpath Way*, 1892, *A Rambler's Lease*, 1889, *A Florida Sketch Book*, 1894, *Spring Notes of Tennessee*, 1896, *A World of Green Hills*, 1898 and *Footing it in Franconia*, 1901. Most of the contents of these volumes were

first contributed to the *Atlantic Monthly*; afterward published in book form.

The bibliography of writings pertaining particularly to Melrose is as follows:

In 1832, the Rev. S. Osgood Wright preached "An Historical Discourse," at Malden on Thanksgiving Day, which contained "A Sketch of the History of that Town from the Settlement to the Present Time," in which two or three pages are devoted to "that part of the town called the North End."

*The Origin and Present Condition of Free Masonry in Melrose.* Prepared by direction of the Waverley Masonic Association, for the purpose of being deposited in the Corner Stone of their new edifice, at Melrose, June 25, A.D. 1866. By Levi S. Gould, Past Master of Wyoming Lodge, 1866.

*The Melrose Memorial, The Annals of Melrose, County of Middlesex, Massachusetts, in the Great Rebellion of 1861-65,* By Elbridge H. Goss. Privately Printed by Subscription, 1868.

*The Centennial Fourth.* Historical Address Delivered in Town Hall, Melrose, Mass., July 4, 1876, by Elbridge H. Goss. Also, The Proceedings of the Day. Privately Printed, Melrose, 1876.

"History of Melrose, by Elbridge H. Goss," for the *History of Middlesex County, Massachusetts*, edited by Samuel Adams Drake, who wrote for it the "General History of the County," 1880.

*Bibliography of Melrose*, by Elbridge H. Goss, 1889.<sup>1</sup>

"History of Melrose, by Elbridge H. Goss," for the *History of Middlesex County, Massachusetts, with Biographical Sketches of many of its Pioneers and Prominent Men*, 1890.

*Echoes from Mystic Side, Malden, Melrose, Everett*, by H. M., 1890. This little work contains a short sketch of Melrose, with the following appreciative item:

The growth of the town is due to the energy and attention of its people, in improving a tract of land already beautified by nature. Many fine residences have been erected, and Melrose is acknowledged as one of the most attractive places in this vicinity.

*Melrose: Town and City 1850-1900.* Published on the occasion of the Fiftieth Anniversary of Melrose, May, 1900. Issued by Charles H. Adams, proprietor of the *Melrose Journal*.

<sup>1</sup> This Bibliography contains writers and their works, than are other details concerning Melrose here given.

This work contains a historical sketch by Elbridge H. Goss, an account of the speeches and other proceedings at the Banquet in City Hall, May 2, 1900, given by the Board of Trade, views of many of its public buildings and finest residences, from photographs by Lewis A. Dow, and portraits by Mrs. Addie K. Robinson and Elmer Chickering; and biographical sketches of one hundred and thirty-seven of the leading and best known citizens.

Every two years Edward A. Jones issues a new edition of the *Business and Resident Directory of Melrose*. It contains a complete resident, street and business directory, city officers, schools, societies, churches, post-offices, etc. and a map of the city. The fifth edition was issued in 1902.

## CHAPTER XXII.

### NEWSPAPERS.

OUR FIRST NEWSPAPER. The first Melrose newspaper was called the *Melrose Advertiser*. The first number was issued in January, 1856. It was "A Family Newspaper, Devoted to the Interest of the Business Community, the Public and Ourselves." It was published monthly by G. S. Severy and A. H. Varney. It continued to be issued for about a year, when it ceased to exist for want of patronage, notwithstanding the introductory editorial, in No. 1, said: "This paper is presented to the public in full confidence that it will be abundantly sustained and liberally patronized." It was a small four-paged sheet, thirteen by eighteen inches.

On the next page is a reduced reproduction of the first page of the No. 5, issued in May, 1856, which as the written legend at the top tells us:

This is the first paper printed in Melrose. I set the type and did the presswork before I was sixteen years old. EDWIN C. GOULD.

This was the only number that was printed in Melrose, the rest of the work having been done in Boston. This number was printed in a little building which stood on Essex street, opposite the City Hall, on the site of the present laundry of Charlie Sing, and store of the Smith Brothers — they of the automatic cordwainer, with surrounding sign: "Shoemaking; That's our business." Only a few numbers of the *Advertiser* can be found, although effort has been made to gather a complete set for our Public Library. The only numbers I have seen are 1, 2, 5 and 7. In those numbers are many items of interest concerning the then existing institutions and business. Melrose then had about twenty-five hundred inhabitants. In Vol. 1, No. 2, "An Old Resident, J. B.," writing from Provincetown is reminiscial and calls to mind old times as follows:

Do you remember when there was but one church and that without







a steeple? When there was but one minister to "break the bread of life" to all classes; teaching his way to Heaven? Do you remember the pastures where the cattle once grazed in their quietness; not thinking a railroad was slumbering in their path? Do you remember Ell Pond where the pickerel so tempted the plowman's boy; and from whose depths the salt rheum doctor took many a turtle of monstrous size, to prop his inner man? And do you remember when, way back of the fatherest uplands, where the rattlesnakes were molested but few times during the year, where lived an old negro who was a boy in the Indian War, and who died, as near as could be ascertained, at the advanced age of one hundred and sixteen years? The footing of it two and a half miles to the post-office? The day's journey to Boston and back?

Not a single store-keeper's firm, as now existing, appears in its columns; the nearest approach to any business existing being that of Bugbee & Howard, now Bugbee & Barrett. We then had a "Melrose Temperance Saloon," in Boardman's Block, Essex Street. There was also an account of the presentation of a silver cake basket and spoons to Miss Sarah F. Norris, soprano, and a Bible to Mr. George Newhall—our Town Treasurer for twenty-seven years—chorister, by the First Baptist Society.

THE MELROSE JOURNAL. The next local paper to be published in the interest of Melrose affairs, was the *Melrose Journal*, which was established December 10, 1870, by Henry C. Gray. This was the first weekly paper. From the salutatory: "We need not assure our readers that we intend to make of this a *live* paper. We shall print no other; we would have our name at the head of no other." At this time the paper was printed for three different towns, with proper name for each town: *Stoneham Sentinel*, *Reading Chronicle* and *Melrose Journal*; the work being done in Stoneham. Mr. Gray was alone until October 19, 1872, when he formed a co-partnership with L. S. Metcalf, who, in a few year became the sole proprietor, Mr. Gray going to Malden to assume the ownership of the *Malden Mirror*. October 2, 1875 a rival paper appeared: *The Melrose Record*, George M. Ray and J. W. McIntyre, proprietors. This had but a short life, expiring April 29, 1876. Meanwhile the late William L. Williams had become connected with the *Journal* as editor. Mr. Metcalf sold the paper in May, 1876, to Messrs. G. A. Kimball & Co., during which year the work was done in the Waverley Building, on the corner of Essex and West

Emerson Streets. Several changes took place between the years 1876 and 1878, the owners being respectively Walter R. Phillips, Joseph P. Baker and A. J. Hoyt; the office being removed from the Waverley Block to Boardman's Block, Main Street, its present quarters.

When Mr. Hoyt assumed control, Mr. Baker started a rival, *The Melrose Weekly Visitor*, February 16, 1878. Mr. Hoyt was unsuccessful and Mr. Baker continued the *Visitor* until July 26, 1879, when the paper was sold to Messrs. George W. Reynolds and Aubrey W. Dunton, and the old name *Melrose Journal* resumed. Messrs. Reynolds & Dunton continued to issue the paper until August 1, 1880, when the partnership was dissolved, and Mr. Reynolds continued as the proprietor until February 23, 1884, when he sold out to William L. Williams. Mr. Williams died January 12, 1888, and was succeeded by his son, Leonard F. Williams, who continued until March 16, 1889, when W. B. Howe became the proprietor. He remained the proprietor until May 10, 1890, at which time Charles H. Adams purchased the plant, and he still remains publisher and proprietor with David G. Davidson, manager, carrying on a job and book printing business in connection with the newspaper.

After an absence of several years, Mr. Dunton returned to Melrose and associated himself with Samuel G. Potter, who had been foreman of the *Journal*, and under the firm name of Dunton & Potter, established themselves as job printers, and began the issue of a new weekly newspaper, *The Melrose Reporter*. The first number was issued October 8, 1887; and from that day both papers have made their welcome weekly visits to the citizens of Melrose. As has the *Journal*, so has the *Reporter* carried on book and job printing from the date when first established; and for many years the Annual Town and City Reports have been printed at the *Reporter* office. November 1, 1899, the *Daily Reporter* was established. It continued during the period of transition from Town to City, giving full reports of nominations, elections, and the inauguration of the new city government. January 15, 1900, it was suspended. October 1, 1900, the firm of Dunton & Potter was dissolved by the retirement of Mr. Potter, and Ralph H. Wilbur became a partner under the firm name of A. W. Dunton & Co.

On the 15th of November, 1901, a new weekly paper was

established by Samuel G. Potter, formerly of Dunton & Potter, publishers of the *Reporter*. As its name indicates, the *Melrose Free Press* has no subscription list, but is given free to the citizens, being sustained by its advertisements. Thirty-four hundred copies are printed and distributed each week. Its legend is "A Newspaper for Everybody." Among other things in its "Greeting," it said:

We intend to make the *Free Press* valuable, not only as an advertising medium, but we feel that it will be sought after as a good local newspaper without price. . . . We believe in the advancement of Melrose in every way, and will strive to advocate those things which are for the greatest good to the greatest number.

The *Press* has adopted a unique feature for each issue. A cartoon, vividly depicting some local political issue, striking feature, existing evil, or public want, is given. The cartoonist is Arthur M. Blackstone.

As an aid and adjunct to the educational interests of the schools of Melrose, a monthly magazine has been established, the first number of which was issued in January, 1900. It is called *High School Life*, and is edited by the pupils of the High School, from year to year. The contributions are by the pupils, aided by the teachers and superintendent. These are not only interesting, but highly beneficial; creating and encouraging a love for writing, aiding largely their study of composition and rhetoric, ability of expression, and the forming of a general and uplifting love of literature.

March 29, 1902, two young schoolboys, Merritt and James Ward, publishers and editors, thinking there was still room in the newspaperdom of Melrose for another visitor, issued a new monthly called *The Enterprise*. It is a small affair, but shows enterprise in effort as well as name. One of the cardinal principles in its salutatory was :

Locally we shall always do what is in our power for the election of the person for office whom we think the most capable and honest, regardless of politics whatever.

## CHAPTER XXIII.

### FIRE AND POLICE DEPARTMENTS.

MELROSE is fortunate in having a well-organized and fully equipped Fire Department. It possesses good engines, good hose carriages, good quarters, and good men to care for and protect our city, which is not niggardly in its appropriations for fire purposes; consequently our firemen are ever alert, doing their best to save property at every alarm; and for years past we have had no large fires. The most destructive fire we ever had was over thirty-one years ago, when nearly all the stores and dwellings on the west side of Main Street, between Foster and Essex Streets, including Lyceum Hall, were destroyed. This occurred August 20, 1870, six days only before the Spot Pond water system was ready for use. The next most destructive one took place November 30, 1875, when Concert Hall and Boardman's Block, on the corner of Main and Essex Streets, were burned.

The first fire-engine stationed in North Malden, was "The Endeavor," bought by the Town of Malden in 1846. The engine house, recently destroyed, was situated on Main Street, a little way north of the First Baptist Church. Before the engine house was built the engine was kept in a barn which stood north of the Methodist Church, at the junction of Main and Green Streets, near where now stands the house of William H. Wells. At the time Melrose was incorporated and for many years after, this was the only fire protector in use. When new fire apparatus was purchased, the old Endeavor was cast aside; and for many years it was stored in the basement of the City Hall. It was finally purchased by John W. Farwell,<sup>1</sup> and is now in use at his mills in Lewiston, Maine.

<sup>1</sup> November 11, 1890, it was voted: That the Selectmen be authorized to dispose of the old Endeavor engine and the town hearse, and use

such portion of the proceeds as may be deemed necessary for the building of a shed in the town pound.



For the 250th Anniversary of the incorporation of the Town of Malden, Mr. Farwell kindly allowed the "Old Endeavor" to be brought to Melrose, and it was drawn in the procession, May 23, 1898, manned by a company organized for the occasion, as noted in the account of that celebration.

There was in use for a number of years, another engine stationed on Washington Street, on the old "Jabe Lynde" place, as is seen by the following :



THE OLD ENDEAVOR.<sup>2</sup>

MELROSE, October 21, 1869.

Permission is hereby granted to Joseph Grundy, Jr., to form a private fire association, to man the engine upon his premises.

J. C. CURRIER,

J. D. WILDE,

LEVI S. GOULD,

Selectmen of Melrose.

<sup>2</sup> This picture of the old Endeavor was reproduced from a faded daguerrotype now in possession of the Fire Department; evidently taken soon after its purchase in 1846 when it was Endeavor No. 3—changed to No. 1, after incorporation of Melrose—manned by its

first company, from what is now the High School lot, looking across Main Street and Dix 'Pond, then much larger than in recent days, extending up to the land of Dr. Levi Gould, who lived in the house now standing opposite the Methodist Church. Old residents recog-



The engine referred to is one that was acquired by Joseph Grundy, Sr., when he came into possession of the old brass foundry at the "Red Mills," and moved to Melrose in 1866. This engine formerly belonged to Charlestown, and its trimmings, part of which are now in possession of Edward L. Grundy, were from the old Hancock engine.

The company formed was first called the Grundy Hose Co. Then it was the Wyoming Hose Co., and out of that grew the present N. D. Blake Hose Co.

With the view of increasing our facilities for giving alarm in cases of fire, and as an improvement on the old system of bell-ringing, the following article appeared in the warrant for March 5, 1888 :

To see what action the town will take to establish telephonic or electrical communication between the outlying districts and the centre for fire alarm and police service.

Sidney H. Buttrick, Walter B. Ellis, A. Wilbur Lynde, John Singer, Jr., George T. Brown, John B. Souther and John P. Deering were appointed a committee to investigate and report. March 26th, this committee reported and the following vote was passed :

That the subject matter of this article be referred to a committee consisting of the board of selectmen, Royal P. Barry and Sidney H. Buttrick, who shall have full power and authority to purchase and cause to be constructed, a fire alarm system, which in their judgment shall be adequate to the needs of the town, and that the sum of seventeen hundred dollars be raised and appropriated for the purposes named.

This resulted in establishing the Gamewell system of fire alarm, which has thus far proven very efficient and satisfactory. The system now consists of thirty-six street boxes, one school box, three tower strikers, four gongs, three indicators, and twelve tappers, located in different sections of the City. About sixty-five miles of wire is required to keep all this various electrical apparatus in good working order. In 1901, the gravity battery system then existing was changed to the present storage battery system.

In 1890, a movement was renewed, which had been previously defeated, to purchase a steam fire-engine; and on March 24, it was voted:

nize some of the faces; among     Lanman Green and James G.  
them George Washington Grover,     Emerson.  
Philip McMann, Orrin Brown,

That the chairman of the Board of Selectmen, Mr. Walter Babb, and the engineers of the fire department be a committee to purchase a steam fire-engine with necessary appurtenances, that the sum of four thousand five hundred dollars be appropriated therefor, and that the treasurer be authorized to pay for the same out of any funds now in the treasury not otherwise appropriated.

This committee purchased a Clapp & Jones, No. 3 machine, with a capacity of six hundred gallons per minute. The price paid was \$3,200.



CENTRAL FIRE STATION.<sup>3</sup>

The property of the City for fire purposes, including houses and apparatus, in charge of the Fire Department, is as follows: The Central Fire Station, a handsome brick building, situated on Main Street, just north of the City Hall, was built in 1895, at a cost of \$20,000; and is furnished with all modern improve-

<sup>3</sup> This represents the fire apparatus leaving the station at an alarm of fire: The wagon, Dean T. Stockwell, driver; the engine, No. 1, with fire and steam ready, Charles W. Edwards, driver; and the Liberty Bigelow Hook and Ladder Co., James Waldo Emerson, driver.

ments, making it one of the best equipped fire stations in the Commonwealth.

It is occupied by the Steamer and Hose Co. No. 1, Charles F. Woodward, Captain; the Liberty Bigelow Hook and Ladder Co., No. 1, which carries two hundred and fifty feet of ladders and appurtenances, Harry R. Norton, Captain, and the N. D. Blake Hose Co., No. 2, Robert Gibbons, Captain. For many years this company occupied a room in the Masonic Temple Building, on the corner of Main Street and Wyoming Avenue; but in 1901, that location was discontinued, and it is now housed in the Central Fire Station. For the Engine and Hose Wagon, four horses and fifteen men are required; for the Hook and Ladder Co., three horses and fifteen men; and for Hose No. 2, one horse and eight men.

The Highlands Hose Co., No. 3, Frank H. Cheever, Captain, occupies its station on Franklin Street, Melrose Highlands, and requires one horse and eight men. The William E. Barrett Hose Co., No. 4, Charles E. McKinnon, Captain, occupies its house on East Foster Street, and requires one horse and eight men.

The principal officers of the Fire Department as at present organized, are as follows: A. Wilbur Lynde, Chief Engineer; Joseph M. Holbrook, Assistant Engineer and Clerk; and William F. Simpson, Assistant Engineer. The amount appropriated by the City for the Fire Department for 1902, was \$11,500.

**THE POLICE DEPARTMENT.** The Police Department of Melrose is composed of a well-organized, vigilant, and efficient body of men, under the management of its Chief, Frank M. McLaughlin, who has held that position since 1884. The present force is composed of the following men: Permanent force; Frank M. McLaughlin, Chief, Osborne E. Drown, William A. Caswell, Redford M. Rand, William C. McCarthy, Louis B. Heaton, George E. Fuller, Harry Brown, Allston H. Pineo, William H. Doherty, Christopher B. Thompson, and Frank N. Pierce. Special officers; Charles J. Wing, James H. Maine, John J. Hinds, A. Wilbur Lynde, Edgar E. Sherburne, Elvin C. Slocomb, Patrick F. Murray, Michael J. Hanley, Jerome T. Smith, and Arthur L. Brigham. Constables, George W. Burke, William L. Pierce, Frank M. McLaughlin and Osborne E. Drown. Bail Commissioner, Sidney H. Buttrick.

There is a State Police Association of which our officers are members; and January 12, 1902, the Melrose Police Association was organized, the object of which is social intercourse, protection to its members, and aid to the sick and suffering. One object this Association has in view is to raise a sufficient sum of money, by ball and concert, with which to buy a fully equipped hospital ambulance, and present the same to the City of Melrose for the general use of its citizens, in any and all emergencies.

## CHAPTER XXIV.

### CITY HALL, CLOCKS AND SEALS.

IN 1873, the Town voted to build a new Town Hall on the corner of Main and Essex Streets, where then stood the residences of George Newhall and Mrs. Mary Dix, at a cost of \$93,675 ; \$28,675 for the land, 44,934 square feet, and \$65,000 for the building. This was at a time when money bore a high rate of interest, and twenty year bonds were issued by the Town for the cost of the building, with interest, at the rate of seven per cent. per annum; at maturity \$20,000 of that amount was paid and new bonds issued for \$45,000, with interest at the rate of 4 per cent. per annum. These bonds mature September 1, 1912. The building committee were the Selectmen, Daniel Russell, John H. Clark and George F. Stone, and George W. Heath, and Francis S. Hesseltine. The Hall was not finished until the following year, when the formal exercises of dedication took place June 17, 1874, when the principal address was made by George F. Stone, then a resident of our town, but now Secretary of the Board of Trade, Chicago, Ill.

From the very excellent and appropriate address of Mr. Stone, it is well to introduce here two or three sentences :

As the future historian may trace your municipal life and set in order the steps of your growth, he shall find in the record certain prominent facts which shall afford unmistakable evidence of your character, reveal the spirit by which you were animated and which was the secret of your favorable development. Among the salient points none will stand out with greater clearness and significance than the accomplishment of your purpose to build this Hall; its direct, and its indirect influences. will then be more clearly seen and its importance be more clearly realized than by the light of this hour.

It will I think then be recorded that from this time there seemed to be a marked improvement in your social and material aspect—your ambition was quickened—your public spirit was everywhere apparent, and from this time an enthusiastic desire to discharge every obligation of citizenship seemed to possess the inhabitants.





MELROSE CITY HALL.

To fail to properly embrace this opportunity, you would retard our growth and hinder our prosperity. To my mind it was a critical moment in our history and committed this community irrevocably to an enlightened and progressive policy. Individual enterprise and stability of citizenship were trembling in the balance and your sagacious decision secured all. Property holders before desirous to sell and others quite indifferent decided to hold and develope, private interest and enterprise were infused with a new zeal, and men at once looked around to discover how they might bring under the benign sway of this assured policy, the natural advantages which an indulgent providence had vouchsafed. It is safe to affirm that more plans for the development of your resources were born in the hour of your decision to build this structure, than at any previous epoch in your municipal life, not only on account of the work itself, but also because of the assurance thereby implied, that what you had done should be made to confer its fullest and richest benefits. Apathy was changed into a lively interest, and a passive policy into an animated desire to become what by every consideration of situation and intelligence, we should be, practical, experienced and shrewd men of business; the reflecting and educated citizen as well, quickly discerned the drift of this measure, and our largest real estate owners, alert and keen to perceive results, lent the proposition their instant and liberal support. So manifest was this step for the general good and so diffuse were its effects, that all classes instantly caught its significance and none were more strenuous in its support than the extremely prudent and conservative. . . . Narrow-minded and mistaken is that policy, which in its zeal for small taxes, shuts up every avenue of improvement, ignores the requirements of the times, and so defeats and frustrates the very object in view. Under such a policy valuation is kept down, population of the desirable sort is reduced and excluded, and that which is so absolutely essential to growth and success is crushed out—viz: the spirit of enterprise. . . . We had reached a point in the history of our affairs when it was vital for our best interests to erect this Hall; it was an important link in a chain of improvements, conceived, it must be admitted, in wisdom and liberality, without which previous enterprise would be deprived of its full fruits. . . . Happily, fellow citizens, your public measures have been controlled by an enlightened purpose, and hence the prosperity and growth of Melrose is assured beyond the possibility of recall. . . . With these considerations we may perhaps arrive at some conception of the significance of this hour as we dedicate this Hall to the sublime rights of American citizenship—to lofty patriotism—to courageous action—to sympathetic endeavor—to the equal rights of all classes and of both sexes—to an unsullied public morality, and to an unfaltering allegiance to Him who controls alike the destinies of individuals and nations. . . .

The City Hall is a brick structure with brown-stone trimmings, of handsome architectural design, with a large hall and convenient internal arrangements for city purposes. For many years the Melrose Public Library and Reading Room occupied two of its rooms on the lower floor, and until the Young Men's Christian Association erected its fine building on Main Street, when the Town leased the Library's present quarters at an annual rental of \$1,000. The Melrose Savings Bank also occupied the southwest corner room on the Essex Street side for seventeen years, when it removed to its present Banking Room in Newhall's Block, No. 541 Main Street. Now all the different departments of the City Government are accommodated and have offices in the City Hall Building.

The clock which adorns the tower was the gift of the Hon. Daniel Russell; and the vane was given by the late William Bailey; and the clock on the front of the gallery in the hall was given by John W. Farwell.

The large and handsome vase, always kept beautiful with flowers, in their season, standing on the lawn on the Essex Street side of the City Hall lot, was placed there through the kindly efforts of the Melrose Improvement Society, which has done in the past so much in beautifying our city, in setting out, caring for and protecting our trees, and in freeing our highways of rubbish.

In 1901, after a constant use of twenty-seven years, the Board of Aldermen appropriated \$5,800 for much needed repairs; \$1,100 for repairing and painting the tower and other outside woodwork, and \$4,700 for the renovation of the Auditorium and ante-rooms. New floors were laid, ceilings and walls re-frescoed, electric lights introduced, the arch over the stage changed for the better, and new settees provided; the whole forming a much needed improvement.

**THE FLAG STAFF.** July 4, 1898, a very handsome flag staff, which had been erected on the corner of Main and Upham Streets, opposite City Hall, was dedicated with appropriate addresses by Sidney H. Buttrick, Chairman of the Board of Selectmen, George R. Jones, Levi S. Gould and George A. Smith, President of the Massachusetts Senate. The pole, in two parts, is one hundred and twenty feet high, surmounted with a gilt ball. From it a new flag was flung to the breeze

Its cost was about \$500, which amount was raised largely by the active effort of William N. Mellen.

**CLOCKS.** The first town clock was placed on the tower of the old original Orthodox Congregational Church. It was purchased by subscription, of Messrs. Howard & Davis, and one of the most active of the subscribers was the late William Bogle. The original contract<sup>1</sup> reads as follows:

This agreement made and concluded this Twenty-fifth day of May, A. D. eighteen hundred and forty-nine, by and between David L. Webster, Jeremiah Martin, William Bogle, Samuel E. Sewall and Benjamin F. Abbott, Trustees of the Melrose Town Clock, of the one part, and Jonathan Cochran and John McIntire, a Committee duly chosen by the Melrose Orthodox Congregational Society, to act for and in behalf of said Society, of the other part, Witnesseth:

That the said Trustees, in consideration of one dollar to them paid by the said Society, and of the promises of said Society hereinafter mentioned, promise and agree to and with said Society, that they will place the Melrose Town Clock upon the Steeple of the Church belonging to said Society, and will continue the same upon the said Church, so long as said Society shall keep the promises and agreements, hereinafter mentioned, on their part to be performed and kept.

And the said Society hereby promises and agrees to and with the said Trustees, that they may place the said clock upon the steeple of the said Church, and that the said clock shall be and continue the property of said Trustees. Also that they will keep said clock in good running order. Also that they will keep said clock insured, in a sum not less than three hundred dollars, payable to said Trustees, in such office as they shall approve, also that said Trustees, their agent or attorney, shall have the right to enter said church, and remove said clock in case of a breach of any of the above promises or agreements on the part of said Society, provided the same shall not be repaired, within reasonable time, after notice of such breach shall have been given to any officer of said Society. In witness whereof we have hereunto subscribed our names on the day and year above written.

JON<sup>A</sup> COCHRAN.

JOHN MCINTIRE.

WILLIAM BOGLE.

BENJ. F. ABBOTT.

This document bears evidence that the name—Melrose—had been adopted and come into common use, some time before the town was finally incorporated, May 3, 1850.

<sup>1</sup> Given me several years ago by Mr. Bogle.



This clock did duty until 1858, when the church was remodelled and enlarged. The Town then bought a new one of the Turret and Marine Clock Co., at a cost of \$300, which was placed upon the steeple under similar conditions as the first one had been, the parties being the Town and Society instead of the former Trustees. After a period of ten years' service, this clock was destroyed when the church edifice was burned, February 17, 1869.

The third clock was bought by the Town, April 11, 1870, when \$550 was appropriated for a Howard clock to be placed on the steeple of the new Melrose Orthodox Congregational Church, providing that the Society will agree to take care of the same free of expense to the town. The proviso was agreed to at a legal meeting of that Society held in Lyceum Hall, April 14, 1870; and the clock was purchased by the Town, placed thereon, and has since been kept in good running order.

In 1874 the town was favored with another Howard clock, which was placed on the tower of the new Town Hall, by the generosity of the Hon. Daniel Russell. In this tower the Town placed a large and sweet-toned bell; and as this clock keeps most excellent time, we are constantly reminded by its striking that

"Time and the hour runs through the roughest day."

**SEALS.** At a Town Meeting held March 6, 1882, it was voted: "That Mr. Thomas G. Fielding, Rev. Albert G. Bale, Alonzo G. Whitman, William Bogle and Elbridge H. Goss, be a committee to consider the matter of providing a design for a Town Seal." On November 15, the Committee reported in favor of a seal which was designed by Mr. Fielding, one of the committee, which was adopted by the Town. Mr. Fielding not only designed it, but he had one made ready for use, and presented it to the Town; for which he received a unanimous vote of thanks.





Its symbolism is explained by Mr. Fielding as follows:

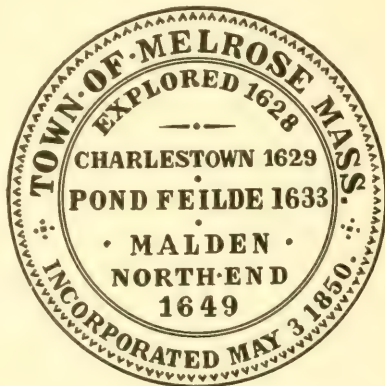
The roses of New England and the thistles of Scotland, in an elaborated circle, is significant of strength and union, as in the motto of the United States, — "*E pluribus unum*," — one formed from many parts. The male and female figures, with bee hive between, typify an industrious people. The hat in hand, true politeness and civilization. Rose and book, purity of thought and cultivation of intellect. The motto, "*Fons et origo*," indicates that the Abbey of the Scottish Melrose is the source and origin of the Town's name. The clasped hands, within the date of incorporation, signify that the citizens of Melrose always give the grip of a true and friendly welcome. The all seeing eye is the industrious man's Overseer, and the rays of light emanating therefrom symbolize His approval when the labor is over and the work well done.

After using this seal for a dozen years, and dissatisfaction with its design having been expressed, a committee on a "New Town Seal" was appointed March 26, 1894, consisting of Levi S. Gould, Edward K. Bordman, George Newhall, Rev. Albert G. Bale, and Elbridge H. Goss. That committee reported a design, which was unique, and of a local and historical character; but for some reason, the Town did not adopt it. It embodied the date our territory was first explored, 1628, the fact that it was originally a part of Charlestown, 1629, that the name it was first known by, "Pond Feilde," which was given it as early as 1638, as duly recorded in the *Charlestown Book of Possessions*, that after Malden was incorporated in 1649, it was known as Malden North End, and that it was incorporated as Melrose, in 1850. It had a view of Ell Pond in its centre.

At a Town Meeting held April 11, 1898, the following vote was passed:

That the Moderator be authorized to fill all vacancies on the Committee for a Town Seal, and that the same report at a meeting this year.

As Rev. Albert G. Bale of that Committee had removed from town, Charles H. Adams was appointed in his place and at a meeting held August 1, Mr. Adams, in behalf of the



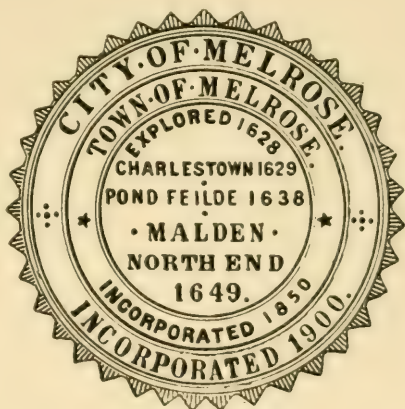
committee reported a design for a seal, which did not differ very materially from the one above described, except that the view of the pond was left out of its centre: and the following vote was passed:



That the report of the committee on town seal be accepted and adopted, and that the town clerk be authorized to procure the seal. That the same be hereafter used upon documents and papers requiring the use of a seal.

When the Board of Water Commissioners was organized a seal was made and used by them on the first and second series of water bonds issued. This was from a design suggested by the late Hon. Samuel E. Sewall.

The change from town to city necessitated a change in the official seal; and this was authorized by the Board of Aldermen, January 24, 1900. The inscription of the new embodied the historic points of the old, with an additional ring, in which the words "City of Melrose, Incorporated 1900," were inserted.



## CHAPTER XXV.

### VARIOUS INSTITUTIONS.

THE MELROSE SAVINGS BANK. This Bank was chartered in 1872, but owing to the great fire which took place in Boston, November 9, 10, of that year it was not organized for business until October 1, 1874. As has been the town's growth year by year, constantly increasing in population, so has it been with the increase of the deposits in this Bank, from the \$17,246.05 which it had at the end of the first year until the present time, July 1, 1902, when the total amount of deposits is \$1,020,469.94; and a guaranty fund and interest account of \$64,164.59. The present number of depositors is 4,741.

Its first President was Wingate P. Sargent, who served until 1878, when, going to California for a few years, he resigned and was succeeded by the present President, Daniel Russell. Its first Treasurer was George A. Mansfield, who served until October 1, 1875, when he was succeeded by the present Treasurer, Elbridge H. Goss.

For the first few years the Bank paid its depositors six per centum per annum; then for a short time five per cent.; then until July 1, 1899, four per cent.; from January 1, 1900, to January 1, 1901, three and one-half per cent.; and the last four dividends at the rate of three per cent.

For a number of years the banking room was in the Town Hall. It is now in the Newhall Block, No. 541 Main Street.

The present officers are: Daniel Russell, President; Moses S. Page, Vice President; John Larrabee, Clerk; Elbridge H. Goss, Treasurer; these four with George Hart, Seth E. Benson, Royal P. Barry, William E. Barrett, John W. Farwell, George R. Jones, Charles H. Adams, Decius Beebe and Charles C. Barry, form the Board of Trustees. Finance Committee, Moses S. Page, John W. Farwell and Charles H. Adams. Auditors, John Larrabee and Walter I. Nickerson.

**THE MELROSE NATIONAL BANK.** This was chartered July 1, 1892, with a capital of \$100,000. The Bank opened for business July 11, 1892, with Decius Beebe as President and John Larrabee, Cashier. August 1, 1893, Mr. Larrabee resigned and Walter I. Nickerson, the present Cashier was elected to that office. Miss Annie R. Blanchard has been the Teller from the date of its organization. The Bank has paid sixteen semi-annual dividends, the first being July 1, 1895, and all but one of which have been at the rate of five per centum per annum; the exception being four per cent. It has enjoyed a very prosperous business for ten years and now has a surplus and undivided profits amounting to \$50,710.

The present Board of Directors are: Decius Beebe, President; Seth E. Benson, Vice President; John Larrabee, John P. Deering, Frank Q. Brown, Royal P. Barry, J. Augustus Barrett, Frank L. Washburn, Levi S. Gould, James McIntyre, Charles H. Lang, Jr., Walter H. Roberts, John W. Farwell, John W. Robson and Joseph Remick, Directors.

The Bank has fine quarters in the Y. M. C. A. Building on Main Street.

**THE MELROSE CO-OPERATIVE BANK** was chartered April 4, 1890, and commenced business April 20, same year. It has an authorized capital of \$1,000,000. Its present officers are: Levi S. Gould, President; Jabez S. Dyer, Vice President; John P. Deering, Treasurer; Charles G. Schaedel, Secretary; Seth E. Benson, Aubrey W. Dunton, Horace E. Child, George M. Gray, Stephen A. Lovejoy, Frank R. Upham and Julian C. Woodman, Directors; Charles A. Messenger, Harry W. Knights and John C. Crolly, Auditors.

At the twelfth annual meeting held April 11, 1902, a semi-annual dividend of  $2\frac{1}{4}$  per cent. was declared.

Loans are made on first mortgages on real estate, the idea of co-operative banks being primarily to aid people in securing and owning homes, and money is advanced in instalments to build, when desired. Loans are payable in monthly instalments, the monthly payment on a \$1,000 loan being about \$10. Each shareholder may have from one to twenty-five shares, the shares being \$1 each per month, or nominally \$200 each, \$1 being deposited upon each share, until with the earnings it amounts to \$200, when it is paid in cash.

POST OFFICES. Before the Boston and Maine Railroad was opened, in 1845, the citizens of North Malden had to go to Malden Centre for all their mail privileges. Soon after this event a change took place, and a Post Master was appointed for the North Malden district in 1846. The first Post Master was George W. Barrett, who was also the first depot master. The Post Office was in the railroad station. The next Post-Master was Hiram Whitney, who established the office in his grocery store, which was then in the block formerly standing where Benson's Block now is, and which was afterwards burned. His successor was Francis Bugbee, and the office was then removed to his store, which stood where now is situated the Bugbee & Barrett Block, corner Main and West Foster Streets. Henry A. Norris was his successor and the office was then removed to the old Lyceum Hall building, upstairs.

The next incumbent was Caleb Howard, who established the office on Essex Street. At his death, Miss Mary E. Eastman, his assistant, was appointed to the office. This was in 1869. Miss Eastman died in 1871, and her mother, Mrs. Susan E. Eastman was appointed in her place. She built the building No. 39 Essex Street, prepared it for a post office, and here it remained for many years. In October, 1885, Mrs. Eastman was superceded by William L. Williams, who was appointed Post Master by President Cleveland. After the death of Mr. Williams in 1888, Charles W. Ellison was appointed his successor. During his administration the system of letter carriers was introduced for mail delivery. Mr. Ellison retained the office until May 1, 1897, when he was removed, and the present incumbent, Alfred Hocking, was appointed by President William McKinley. His commission is dated April 17, 1897, but he did not assume the duties of the office until May 1. At the end of his term he was reappointed, in 1901, for four years.

The office remained on Essex Street until the Burrell & Swett Block was built on Main Street, in 1893. There it remained until the 1st of September, 1901, when it was removed to the Barrett Block, next adjoining, which is much better adapted for the proper mail facilities of a growing city. The owner, J. Augustus Barrett, prepared this new office in a most complete and thorough manner. Its appointments for the Post Master and his assistants, and for the letter carriers are of first-class order, and every convenience for the accommodation



of the public has been made; and the U. S. Government has entered into a ten years' lease of these new quarters.

In 1874, a Post Office was established at the Melrose Highlands, and John Singer, Jr., was appointed Post Master. It was established in his building on Franklin Street, where it remained until October 25, 1897, when it was made a Station, and W. F. Schooff was appointed clerk-in-charge. April 1, 1898, the Melrose Highlands Station, with free delivery, was established, and Mrs. Lillian D. Edmunds was appointed clerk-in-charge. The office is now in Rogers' Block, Franklin Street.

In 1885, a Post Office was established at the Fells, with Charles H. Ormsby as Post Master, with headquarters in the Fells Railroad Station. September 15, 1902, a change was made and the office was established as Station No. 2, with G. Stanley Brown, clerk-in-charge. It is situated on the corner of Goodyear Avenue and Main Street.

April 1, 1901, Station No. 1 was established in the Crescent Pharmacy Drug Store, on the corner of Wyoming Avenue and Hurd Street, William S. Briry in charge. The free delivery system has now been established throughout our entire City.

**STREET RAILROADS.** For a quarter of a century the only street railroad cars running in Melrose, was the line built by the Stoneham Street Railroad Company from the Highlands Station, more often in those days called the Stoneham Station, to the Stoneham village, which went into operation about October 1, 1860.

In 1886, the Selectmen voted to allow the company, then known as the East Middlesex Street Railway Company, to extend their rails from the Station through Franklin, Green and Main Streets, to the Malden line; and the first horse car was run over the track October 3, 1887. At the same time permission was given to lay spur tracks from the corner of Main and Franklin Streets to the Wakefield line, and through Howard Street to the Saugus line. This was found to be a very great public convenience, well appreciated and patronized. A few years later, the privilege of erecting poles for the support of the overhead trolley-system having been granted by the Selectmen, the road was electrically equipped from Melrose to Woburn on July 24, 1892; and from Melrose to Chelsea during the season of 1893-94. At this time a double

track was laid from Mt. Vernon Street to Malden line, thus connecting with the double line through Malden.

May 1, 1893 the East Middlesex Street Railway Company was leased to the Lynn and Boston Railway Company, which originally ran its cars between Lynn and Boston only; but which became a great system, branching out in various directions. In 1896 this company built a loop-road known as the East Side line. It runs from the Wyoming Depot through Berwick, Grove, Sixth, Laurel, Waverley Avenue, Upham, East, Porter, Main to City Hall, and Essex Streets to the Centre Station, Melrose.

In 1897, the Selectmen granted permission for this company to lay a double track through Main Street, from Porter Street to Malden line near Island Hill, thus making the double track continuous from Porter Street Melrose, to Chelsea. From this point, Porter Street, the single track extended through Green Street to Main Street, at Franklin Square, at the junction of Green, Franklin and Main Streets. Since then a track has been laid from this Square through Main Street to Porter Street, thus completing by this circuit a double track from Franklin Square to Chelsea.

A few years since the whole system came under the control of a Philadelphia syndicate. On the 22nd of July, 1901, the Lynn and Boston Railway Company had spread its branches in so many directions that the old name was given up; and it became the Boston and Northern Railway Company; a change in name only, officers and employees remaining the same.

There are now on the territory of Melrose, railroad tracks, steam and electric, as follows: 1.486 miles electric car lines, double track; 5.814 miles electric car lines, single track; 0.102 miles turnouts; 2,201 miles steam railroad, double track; 5 grade crossings.

During the year 1901, an agreement was made between the Boston Elevated Railway Company, and the Lynn and Boston Street Railway Company—now the Boston and Northern—which has resulted in the long talked of, and much desired five-cent fare to Boston. The Elevated was allowed to lay an additional track in Malden, through Salem Street, from Ferry Street to Maplewood Square; thence a single track through Lebanon Street to the Melrose line; and the Boston and Northern is to be allowed to run its cars over the tracks of

the Elevated from Causeway Street through the Subway to Scollay Square. This new arrangement went into effect August 17, 1901. For years past it has cost our citizens ten cents to go to Boston on the electrics changing cars at Malden; now they can go from Stoneham line to Scollay Square, Boston, for five cents, and without change of car.

Petitions have been circulated and freely signed, asking the Elevated to extend its tracks from Melrose line through Lebanon Street to the junction of Main and Porter Streets, which will probably be done in the near future.

**THE TELEGRAPH.** On May 11, 1858, the Atlantic Telegraph Company was granted the privilege of erecting their poles and construct lines through our Town. That Company was afterwards absorbed by the present Western Union.

**THE TELEPHONE.** In January, 1893, the New England Telephone and Telegraph Co. established an exchange headquarters at No. 514 Main Street, for Melrose patrons. For some time previous to that date Melrose subscribers had their service rendered through the Malden exchange.

**STREET LIGHTS.** Gas was introduced into Melrose in 1860, by the Malden and Melrose Gas Light Company;<sup>1</sup> and in 1864 it was used for street lighting purposes, to a limited degree. This was continued for a number of years, the number of lights being increased gradually. A change was made in 1873, and the street lights were furnished by the New England Gas Company, which was succeeded the next year by the Globe Gas Light Company, of Boston, which continued until 1884, when a portion of the street lighting was done by the Wheeler Reflector Company, with kerosene lamps, and a part by the Malden and Melrose Gas Light Company. In 1885, it was all furnished by the last two companies. This continued until 1887, when a contract was made with the Malden Electric

<sup>1</sup> The Malden and Melrose Gas Light Company was incorporated in 1854. Its capital stock was then \$50,000, and price of gas was \$5 per thousand feet. It is now \$300,000, and the price is now \$1.30 net. Among the early directors were Hon. Daniel W. Gooch and Samuel

O. Dearborn of Melrose. Our representative on the present board of directors is Seth E. Benson. The company has over one hundred miles of gas main, and supplies the cities of Malden, Melrose, Medford and Everett.

Light Company, at first for 14 arc lights only;<sup>2</sup> the next year these arc lights were increased in number, and 40 incandescent lights added; at the same time the Wheeler Reflector Company furnished 151 kerosene lights. In 1892 the oil lamps were abandoned and the town was lighted wholly by electricity by the Malden Company, with thirty arc lights of 1,200 candle power, and 280 incandescent lights. This number of lights was gradually increased until 1902, when the number was fifty-two arc lamps of 2,000 candle power, and 523 incandescent lamps, of twenty-five candle power, at a cost for the year 1901, of \$11,966.09. For 1902 a new contract was made with the same company for fifty-two arc lamps at \$75 each per month, and 544 incandescent lamps at \$15.50 each per month.

**ELECTRIC LIGHT PLANT.** At the Town Meeting held March 3, 1890, the matter of establishing an electric light plant was debated at length, and resulted in the appointment of the following committee to take the subject into consideration and report at some future meeting: Charles H. Lang, Jr., William A. Smith, George R. Jones, William E. Barrett and George T. Brown. Afterwards Mr. Smith resigned and Levi S. Gould and Walter H. Roberts were added.

In 1891, the Legislature passed an act conferring upon towns and cities authority to manufacture and distribute gas and electricity, and June 22, 1891, the Town voted to accept the same. February 15, 1892, the committee made an exhaustive report in a printed pamphlet which was circulated throughout the town; and at a meeting held March 21, 1892, it was necessary to pass another vote similar to that of June 22, 1891, but by use of the check list, which resulted as follows: Yeas 165, Nays 26. This being more than two-thirds of the votes cast, accepted the provisions of the act, and gave the necessary authority to vote an appropriation for the establishment of an

<sup>2</sup> The initiatory action for lighting the streets by electricity was taken at a Town Meeting held March 7, 1887, when a committee consisting of George L. Austin and Julius S. Clark was appointed to report on the matter, which they did April 4, when it was voted: "To adopt the recommendation of the committee in their report, viz:

That the sum of thirty-five hundred dollars be raised and appropriated for lighting the streets of the town, and that the selectmen be authorized to expend so much of said sum as will be necessary to maintain not less than fourteen electric lights in such localities as may in their judgment best subserve the public interest."



electric plant; but the motion submitted at the same meeting to authorize the issuance of bonds to the amount of \$75,000 for the purpose of establishing this plant, did not receive the necessary two-thirds vote, viz: Yeas 152, Nays 82. Total, 234.

**POUNDS FIELD DRIVERS—FENCE VIEWERS.** One of the old Colonial laws, enacted by the General Court in 1645, established the Town Pound: "For prevention and due recompense of damages in Corn fields and other inclosures done by Swine and Cattle." From that day to this the institution has been maintained in Massachusetts; and Chapter 36, consisting of 41 sections of the Public Statutes, makes it imperative upon each Town and City to maintain a Pound, and appoint annually a Pound-keeper, Field-drivers and Fence-viewers.

For a year or two in the early days of our incorporation, our Town existed without a Pound, but soon found it necessary to have one, as less care was taken of animals then than now. At a meeting held March 1, 1852, it was voted:

That the Barn Yard of George Emerson be adopted and used as a Pound for the year ensuing, he having consented to have it so used.

Mr. Emerson then lived on Main Street, on the border of Ell Pond. William Newhall was appointed the first Pound Keeper.

April 3, 1854, it was voted to build a Pound behind the Engine House then standing on Main Street, on land adjoining the Village Cemetery, afterwards moved a few rods nearer the First Baptist Church; nearby stood the hearse house. The amount appropriated for this purpose was \$40; but it was built by J. V. Corson for \$27. The Committee, George Emerson, John Blake and James M. Thresher, then the Selectmen, received \$1 each for their services.

Here the Pound remained until the new Central Fire Station was built, when, in 1898, the Engine House and Pound were sold and moved away; and the Pound, although now practically of but little use, was established at the Pratt Farm, and Arthur J. Bonett was appointed Pound Keeper. The other predecessors were Benjamin R. Upham, William Pierce, Thomas McCoubry, D. H. Walker, Henry G. Fields, Samuel L. Walton, W. Truman Howard, Joseph Edwards and Joseph Tyzzer. The present Pound Keeper is Herbert W. Chandler, whose wife, Christie L. Chandler, is matron of the Pratt Poor Farm.



STONE CRUSHERS. At Town Meetings held June 2 and September 15, 1890, the Selectmen were authorized to buy the lot of ledge land on Maple Street, near the corner of Vinton, a short distance west of where once stood the "Mountain House" for a stone-crushing plant, and \$4,850 was appropriated for the same; and in due time the crusher was established and large quantities of rock crushed for street purposes.

This locality proved to be a very unsatisfactory one to the surrounding inhabitants, and after many and continued complaints it was voted to remove the same; and in March, 1896, a committee consisting of Moses S. Page, Nathan D. Blake and L. Frank Hinckley was appointed to investigate and report concerning a new plant, which they did April 7. This led to the appointment of a special committee of three, John P. Deering, Jonathan C. Howes and Charles W. Cook, to investigate still further and report at a subsequent Town Meeting. This committee reported and the matter was referred to the annual Town Meeting in March, 1897. At this meeting, March 15, the Selectmen were empowered to purchase land for a new stone crushing plant at the corner of Linwood Avenue and Sylvan Street, near the Wyoming Cemetery, at a cost of \$8,000; and it was voted that the old plant on Maple Street be discontinued.

This new locality proved to be an ideal one for the purpose; remote from the residential portion of the city, and with an abundance of rock for crushing purposes for many years to come. Thus was recognized, by the removal of the noisy crusher, the complaints of the living; caring less, apparently, for the slumbers of the neighboring dead!

DRINKING FOUNTAINS. Besides the two ornamental fountains spoken of under the head of Parks and Boulevards, the Town maintains four public Drinking Fountains, for the benefit of man and beast; one at Wyoming, at the corner of Wyoming Avenue and Hurd Street, one at the corner of Main and Upham Streets—a large stone one, duly inscribed, "Erected A. D. 1884"—one at the corner of Tremont and West Emerson Streets, and one on Franklin Street, near Tremont Street. The new one given by the W. C. T. U. is spoken of elsewhere.

## CHAPTER XXVI.

### CHARITABLE AND IMPROVEMENT ASSOCIATIONS.

**T**HE MELROSE CHARITABLE ASSOCIATION. This Association was formed in 1880. Its purpose, as stated in Article II of its constitution was as follows:

The object shall be to inquire into all cases of want or suffering that may be brought to its notice, and to furnish such relief as is required in the opinion of its proper officers. To aid in obtaining employment, and to improve the condition of all destitute persons, in such ways as may seem best in its judgment.

The Town was divided into nine districts, and a director and an associate visiting committee appointed for each. Its first board of officers were: President, Daniel W. Gooch; Vice President, George Emerson; Treasurer, William F. Conant; Secretary, H. A. Staples; Assistant Secretary, Bessie B. Dearborn, and a board of managers, consisting of eight additional members. The membership fee was one dollar per annum. This Association continued its good work for several years. It has been succeeded by

THE MELROSE BOARD OF ASSOCIATED CHARITIES, which was incorporated in 1894. This Society has continued to aid the destitute and suffering in the same manner as its predecessor; its object being, as stated in Article II of its By-Laws:

To relieve and prevent destitution, by rendering prompt, efficient and judicious aid to the deserving, necessitous poor of Melrose; and to encourage thrift, by endeavoring to cultivate the self-respect and self-reliance of those to whom aid is rendered.

Its first officers were as follows: Curtis C. Goss, President; Daniel Russell and Franklin P. Shumway, Vice Presidents; Charles S. Allen, Secretary; L. Frank Hinckley, Treasurer. With the exception of Secretary, Miss Anna J. Perry having served a portion of the time instead of Mr. Allen, they re-

mained the same until the annual meeting of October, 1898, when the following changes were made: Sidney H. Buttrick, President; Mrs. Lafayette Burr, Secretary, and Oscar F. Frost, Treasurer. There is also a Board of eighteen Directors, and a Visiting Committee, consisting of seventeen members. During these twenty-two years these two Societies have been the means of doing an immense amount of good; of accomplishing a most important and benevolent work. Many a case of destitution has been relieved; many cases of suffering, unknown to the public, aided and helped over hard places; money aid given; barrels of clothing and supplies distributed. As the the City grows, there is, and will continue to be the same field for beneficent usefulness. Each Thanksgiving Day, a contribution is taken for the benefit of this Association, at the Union services.

MELROSE IMPROVEMENT SOCIETY. This Association was formed in 1881. Its first general officers were as follows: Hon. Daniel W. Gooch, President; Hon. Samuel E. Sewall, Hon. Daniel Russell, Col. Francis S. Hesseltine, Frank A. Messenger, Walter Littlefield, Nathaniel P. Jones, Vice Presidents; George A. Safford, Secretary, George E. Carr, Treasurer. Article II of its constitution states:

The object of this Association is to awaken and encourage in the community a sentiment and a spirit which will act for the common interest; to create or stimulate in the individual a regard for the elevation and improvement of the community, thereby securing better hygienic conditions in our homes and surroundings; an improvement of our streets, sidewalks and public grounds; a protection of natural scenery; and the building up and beautifying the whole town; and so enhancing the value of its property and rendering it a still more inviting place of residence.

All these objects were successfully accomplished during its active life of six or seven years. Thousand of trees were set out on streets in all parts of the town, well protected by wire netting, and are today of good size, and form delightful shade to all during the hot season, as well as being, in themselves, beautiful and ornamental. Streets and gutters were cleaned and improved, and many other things coming under its jurisdiction were done.

As an indication of the activity and usefulness of this Association, a few items from the Treasurer's report, for one or two

of the years of its existence, will testify. In 1886, the sum of \$557.72 was contributed by the citizens in membership fees, etc., of which \$476.80 were paid for trees and protectors, \$30 for filling the large bronze vase at Town Hall with flowers—this vase costing \$215.25, was given out of the receipts of former years—\$22.50 for clearing up Melrose Common. William A. Rodman, Treasurer. In 1887, the same amount, \$557.72, was raised, \$297.40 paid for trees and protectors, \$60 for trimming trees and \$24 for filling the Town Hall vase. Edward K. Bordenman, Treasurer. The balances were used in clearing streets and other necessary expenses.

In this way, this Association performed a very important work, in beautifying and caring for the appearance of our town during its activity, the fruitage of which, the citizens are now enjoying. In all there were over 3,000 trees set out and protected, in the streets in various parts of the town. Much of this work was done while under the presidency of William N. Folsom, with Charles C. Barry as Vice-President and Franklin P. Shumway, Secretary.<sup>1</sup>

The acceptance of the Park Law passed by the Legislature, and the formation of a Board of Park Commissioners, in 1887, which soon after took charge of the parks and public improvements coming under their jurisdiction, superceded the functions of this Association. This organization still exists with Levi S. Gould, President, and Sidney H. Buttrick, Secretary. As there are now no Park Commissioners, it may yet be called upon to do more of its beneficent work.

In the early days when our town was small, perhaps before it was incorporated, a society was formed by a number of our citizens, and under the leadership of Hon. Samuel E. Sewall and Hon. Daniel W. Gooch, it collected funds and caused to be set out many of the large trees now existing on Wyoming Avenue, Cottage, Vinton, Foster and other streets.<sup>2</sup>

In 1897, the citizens of the Highlands district formed a

<sup>1</sup> During the first five years of its history, William D. Serrat was Treasurer for the greater part of the time, and during that time about \$1,600 was raised and expended, and over 1,600 trees were set out and protected. Other officers that have done most excellent work in this

Society are Allen C. Goss and Nathaniel P. Jones.

<sup>2</sup> Letter from Hon. Levi S. Gould, who remembers attending some of the meetings where funds were solicited for that purpose.



similar society, with more comprehensive objects than the older society, but more especially intended to benefit and care for that section of the town. This is called the

MELROSE HIGHLANDS IMPROVEMENT ASSOCIATION. Its object as stated in the Constitution is as follows:

This Association is formed to promote the interests of Melrose Highlands, and, acting in harmony with other organizations, to cultivate good citizenship and further the best interests of the Town of Melrose.

Its officers are: President, Stephen F. Keyes; Vice President, Ernest Mendum; Treasurer, William A. Carrie; Secretary, Charles N. Fowler; Directors, Charles M. Cox, Stuart B. Remick, Fred L. Hatch, Joseph A. Hurd and L. Henry Kunhardt.

At its monthly meetings it discusses various subjects that are brought before it under the auspices of the following standing committee: Parks and Shrubbery, Legal and Legislation, Schools and Schoolhouses, Rapid Transit and Railroads, Streets, Sidewalks and Crossings, Sewers and Water Supply, Gas and Electric Lighting. This Association existed a number of years, doing good work in its various departments, but at the present time is not active, although still organized.

THE BOARD OF TRADE, was organized February 13, 1900, with Oscar F. Frost as its first President. It now has a membership of 150, composed largely of our local business men. Article II of the Constitution:

The object of the Board of Trade shall be to foster, encourage and develop the mercantile and manufacturing interests of Melrose, to collect, preserve and circulate useful information concerning the city, its trade, industries and advantages; to obtain fair and equitable rates of freight and improved passenger service to and from Melrose, and to prevent, if possible discrimination in favor of other places; to strive with united effort to increase the wealth, industries, trade, influence and population of the city.

Besides the banquet given to the City Government and guests, May 2, 1900, in honor of the 50th Anniversary of the incorporation of the Town, it holds an annual one in May. Its present officers are: President, Edwin S. Small; Vice Presidents, Herbert J. Perry and Victor A. Friend; Secretary, John J. Keating; Treasurer, L. Frank Hinckley, and it has an Executive Committee of fifteen.



## CHAPTER XXVII.

### ANNIVERSARIES.

#### THE FIFTIETH ANNIVERSARY.

ON THE 12th of February, 1900, the Board of Aldermen appointed a committee consisting of His Honor, Mayor Levi S. Gould, and Aldermen Charles J. Barton, Chairman, Edwin S. Small, John E. Marshall, Andrew J. Burnett, George E. Berry and Eugene H. Moore, to make arrangements for the proper celebration of the Fiftieth Anniversary of the incorporation of the Town of Melrose, May 3, 1850. An appropriation of \$500 was made for the purpose.

After various meetings an interesting programme of festivities was arranged for the occasion; but owing to the prevalence of a very severe storm on that day none of the contemplated events took place, but were postponed, with added features, to July 4, 1900.

On the evening previous to the anniversary, May 2, a very enjoyable and successful banquet was given by the Board of Trade, in City Hall, to the members of the City Government and their invited guests. The Hall was handsomely decorated and plates for three hundred and eighty guests were laid by Caterer Jesse A. Dill. On the stage, embellished with ferns and potted plants was stationed Littlefield's orchestra, which discoursed most excellent music for the occasion.

Previous to the banquet an informal reception for the invited guests, was held in the aldermanic chamber.

The invited guests of the Board of Trade were as follows: Lieutenant Governor, Hon. John L. Bates; Secretary of the Commonwealth, Hon. William M. Olin; Captain N. Mayo Dyer; President of the Senate, George E. Smith; Speaker of the House of Representatives, Hon. James J. Myers; Representative and Mrs. Charles H. Adams; Rev. and Mrs. Thomas J. Horner; Mr. and Mrs. Charles C. Barry; Mr. and Mrs.

Elbridge H. Goss, and the City Government, Mayor Levi S. Gould and the twenty-one Aldermen with their wives.

The invited guests of the City Government were: Hon. Francis Bigelow and Hon. Samuel O. Upham, County Commissioners; John A. Fairbairn, Sheriff; Hon. Charles L. Dean, Mayor, Winslow B. Southworth, President of the Board of Aldermen, and William A. Hastings, President of the Common Council, of Malden; Hon. Lewis H. Lovering, Mayor, Charles S. Baxter, President of the Board of Aldermen, and Charles G. Browne, President of the Common Council, of Medford; Hon. Charles C. Nichols, Mayor, Charles Bruce, President of the Board of Aldermen, and Albert Downing, President of the Common Council, of Everett; W. S. Keene, Chairman of the Board of Selectmen, of Stoneham; Wesley Paul, Chairman of the Board of Selectmen of Saugus; and Richard Stout, Chairman of the Board of Selectmen, of Wakefield.

A very neat menu was prepared, containing on its first page a view of City Hall, on its second the names of the special guests and other speakers, on the third the menu, and on the fourth the officers of the Board of Trade: Oscar F. Frost, President; Edwin S. Small and Herbert J. Perry, Vice Presidents; L. Frank Hinckley, Treasurer; Victor A. Friend, Secretary.

Divine blessing was invoked by Rev. Thomas J. Horner.

At half past eight o'clock the assembly was called to order, and President Frost welcomed the guests in a very appropriate manner, briefly stating the purpose and work of the Board of Trade, which had then been organized less than three months, and had a membership of sixty. He invited all citizens of Melrose to join, and help the Board of Trade to make Melrose one of the best cities in the Commonwealth. He then introduced Mr. Elbridge H. Goss, as the historian of Melrose, to serve as the Toastmaster of the occasion.

The toasts, responses, speeches and letters of this banquet are given quite at length in the volume issued as a memorial of this Fiftieth Anniversary, entitled: *Melrose: Town and City*, published by Charles H. Adams, pp. 26-34.

THE 100TH ANNIVERSARY. There is on deposit in the Melrose Savings Bank a special fund, which, with its accumulations, is to be used for the celebration of the 100th anniversary of the incorporation of the Town of Melrose, May 3,

1950. This was a balance of \$7.50 remaining from the celebration of July 4, 1876, the "Centennial Fourth," and now amounts to \$20.35.

**MALDEN'S 250TH ANNIVERSARY.** The Town of Malden was incorporated May 2, 1649. On the 20th, 21st, 22d and 23d of May, 1899, the 250th anniversary of its incorporation was celebrated by the City of Malden; \$17,500 being appropriated for its expenses. The City of Everett, formerly South Malden, and the Town of Melrose, formerly North Malden, were invited to join with Malden in the celebration.

At a Town Meeting held December 12, 1898, the following action was taken:

Resolved, That the citizens of Melrose, in town meeting assembled, accept the cordial invitation of the City of Malden, to join with them in the celebration of the 250th anniversary of its incorporation as a town, on the 22d and 23d days of May, 1899, and it is therefore

Voted, That a committee of nine, including the moderator of this meeting, be appointed by the moderator, to meet with the committee of the city of Malden to make such arrangements as may be necessary to co-operate with them in the celebration of the 250th anniversary of its incorporation as a town.

In accordance with this vote the following gentlemen were appointed to serve on this committee:

Levi S. Gould,	Sidney H. Buttrick,
George R. Jones,	Charles H. Adams,
Elbridge H. Goss,	John Larrabee,
B. Marvin Fernald,	Stephen F. Keyes,

Willis C. Goss.

At a Town Meeting held May 8, 1899, \$500 were appointed to enable the committee to make proper arrangements for participation in this celebration, an enabling act having been passed by the Legislature authorizing the Town to make such an appropriation for this especial purpose, said act being approved April 22. The members of the committee voted unanimously to defray their own expenses; the appropriation to be used only for music, engine companies, carriages for veteran soldiers and firemen, cavalcade, floats, etc., to take part in the grand parade at Malden on the 23d of May.

On that day the Melrose Division, No. 6 in the procession, formed at the Town Hall at 9 a. m. and marched to Malden. It was composed of the following features:

Walter C. Stevens, Marshal.  
Harry Stevens, Chief of Staff.

Aids:

James B. Dillingham, C. Andrews Fiske,  
Frank M. McLaughlin, Albert H. Fuller,  
Frank R. Upham.

Municipal Band of Boston, twenty pieces.

Banner Representing the Town Seal; reverse, "City of  
Melrose, 1900."

Cavalcade of twenty-four uniformed men.

Indian Chief, Frank J. Ryder, mounted.<sup>1</sup>

Board of Selectmen, in landau:

Sidney H. Buttrick, L. Frank Hinckley,  
Jonathan C. Howes, Charles J. Barton.

250th Anniversary Committee in a drag drawn by four black  
horses.

Melrose Fife and Drum Corps.

Old Endeavor Engine No. 3,<sup>2</sup> manned and drawn by thirty-six men from Capt. James B. Dillingham's "Provisional Military Company," now in firemen's uniform, under command of Frank W. Lynde.<sup>3</sup> This was followed by a carriage containing five veteran firemen who attended the 200th Anniversary Celebration of Malden, in 1849; they were members of the

<sup>1</sup> The dress worn was the full suit of the Indian Chief "Red Cloud," who presented it to Col. Seymour, then with Gen. Custer, and by him given to the late Maj. Wilbur D. Fiske.  
<sup>2</sup> Bought by Malden in 1846 for the North Malden precinct.

<sup>3</sup> The names of these thirty-six men were as follows:

Frank W. Lynde, Foreman,	J. Clifford Hills, Assistant Foreman,
Abbott, E. Guy,	Armstrong, Charles E.,
Avery, Lester,	Bishop, Lewis O.,
Black, John A.,	Blades, James W.,
Cass, Albert H.,	Cole, Edward C.,
Drown, Walter E.,	Emerson, Carl S.,
French, Alfred H.,	Geyer, Julius,
Harrison, William H.,	Haven, Harry E.,
Hills, James W.,	Laraviere, Eugene,
Mellen, William E.,	Mitchell, F. C.,
Ramsey, Alric,	Robertson, Henry, A.,
Upham, Charles E.,	Wood, Charles E.,
	Vaughn, William.
	Aylward, Patrick,
	Black, Charles E.,
	Boothby, Asa A.,
	Drown, Frank B.,
	Foster, Verdi C.,
	Green, Harry,
	Heaton, Lewis B.,
	Leisk, John A.,
	Muse, James,
	Rodgers, Fred H.,
	Worth, Ross,

The Hills, Lynde, and Upham, were direct descendants of Thomas Lynde, Joseph Hills, John Wayte and Phineas Upham, prominent among the first settlers of Malden.

company that drew the "Old Endeavor" in the procession at that time:

Samuel Ellison, age ninety years.

Freeman Upham, age eighty-seven years.

James G. Emerson, age eighty-two years.

Abel Willis, age eighty-one years.

William H. Wells, age sixty-six years.

Melrose Fire Department, A. Wilbur Lynde, Chief Engineer. Steamer No. 1, and Hose Carriage No. 1, accompanied by twenty-six firemen.

Veterans of U. S. Grant Post 4, G. A. R., George P. Marsh, Commander, in barge "Mayflower."

Veterans of the Spanish-American War, in barge.

Cambridge Drum Corps.

Float furnished by the Melrose Highlands Improvement Association representing the "North Malden Minute-Men of 1775, going to the Lexington and Concord Fight." This float represented the seventeen North Malden men--among whom were Lyndes, Barretts, Spragues, Howards, Vintons, Grovers, Uphams—who responded to Paul Revere's alarm. They were dressed in Continental costumes of great variety; some being in their shirt sleeves, others in long coats, and all armed with the old-fashioned flint-lock muskets with powder-horns. The old plow carried on the float was in use over a hundred years ago.

This was a very interesting feature of the occasion, and was pleasingly represented by the following gentlemen, under the command of Charles M. Cox; Joseph A. Hurd, George W. Burke, Francis A. Smith, Charles N. Fowler, Fred W. Smith, Charles F. Reed, Frank N. Bemis, Roswell W. Sawyer, Roland R. Morton, Albert F. Tucker, Bert A. Hurd, George Palmer, Daniel H. Howie, Carl Robinson and Charles H. Tabbut.

Styles of locomotion: Yoke of oxen, with drag loaded with timber, emblematic of the logs cut on our territory, and drawn from North Malden in 1795-7, by Unite Cox—a Revolutionary soldier—with which to build the U. S. Frigate Constitution, "Old Ironsides."

As in contrast, it was intended to have the automobile carriage belonging to Rufus W. Smith; but, owing to the inability to regulate the speed with that of the procession, that feature was necessarily withdrawn.



The cost of the part taken by Melrose in this parade was \$497.60; thus leaving an unexpended balance in Town Treasury of \$2.40.

One of the features of this celebration, was a "Historic Loan Exhibition," which took place May 22d, 23d and 24th, in the rooms of the Y. M. C. A. Building on Pleasant Street, under the direction of a committee of seventeen, of which Frank E. Woodward was Chairman. Besides the general committee, Honorary Members were appointed from Malden, Melrose and Everett; two from Malden, six from Melrose and six from Everett. The committee from Melrose, appointed by the Malden Committee, consisted of the following persons: Elbridge H. Goss, Mrs. Mary A. Livermore, Levi S. Gould, Miss Mary E. Upham, John Larrabee and Mrs. Harriet E. Page.

The collection of portraits and antiquities pertaining to the three municipalities of Malden, Melrose and Everett was very extensive, interesting and unique; consisting of 1081 items, which were described, with the contributors' names, in a handsomely illustrated catalogue.

Some of the other features in connection with this Anniversary, were those that took place in the Jubilee Building erected for this occasion, on Pleasant Street. Exercises by the school children on Saturday, the 20th; religious exercises Sunday, the 21st; literary and musical exercises on the afternoon of Monday, the 22d, with address by Deloraine P. Corey, Chairman, and President of the Day; oration by Hon. Arthur H. Wellman; ode by Dr. J. Langdon Sullivan and poem by Rev. Theron Brown; promenade concert and ball in the evening; and in the evening of Tuesday, the 23d, the grand banquet, at which nearly nine hundred persons were present, Melrose being represented by a goodly number. Addresses were made by Gov. Roger Wolcott, Speaker John L. Bates, Congressman Ernest W. Roberts, Mayor Charles L. Dean, Ex-Mayor Elisha S. Converse and others. Each guest received a souvenir plate, made for the occasion by Josiah Wedgewood & Sons, England, of which the following is a representation. It is a very handsome memento of this celebration.

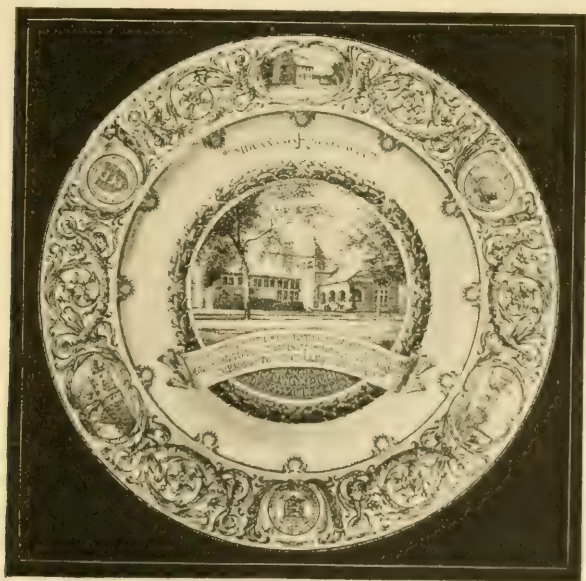
The centre of the plate is occupied by a view of the Converse Memorial Building, which contains the Malden Public Library.

Below this view is a copy of the record of the incorporation

of the town. At the top of the plate is Hill's Tavern — "the Rising Eagle" as it appeared in 1850, taken from a cut in Corey's *History of Malden*. This house, which is still standing, was built about 1725, and was occupied as a public house until 1804.

On either side appear the obverse and reverse of the borough seal of Maldon, Co. Essex, Eng., the mother of the Malden of New England.

On the right hand, in a medallion, is a view of Malden in 1837, drawn from a cut in Barber's *Historical Collections of Massachusetts*. This view was taken from Bailey's Hill, and presents with accuracy some of the prominent landmarks of that day.



On the left, in a corresponding medallion, is the Old Parsonage, near Bell Rock, which was built in 1724, and was the birthplace of the celebrated missionary, Adoniram Judson, who was born here in 1788.

At the bottom, in the ornamental border which surrounds the plate, and in which the medallions are set, appears the seal of the town which was in use until the incorporation of the city, when it was superseded by the present city seal. The

design is by Ludvig S. Ipsen, of Malden, and is as beautiful as it is apposite.

The following letter shows that the city of Malden was pleased with the action of Melrose and thoroughly appreciated the efforts put forth by the citizens and its committees to render the celebration of their 250th Anniversary a grand and gratifying success:

MALDEN, May 27, 1899.

*Hon. Levi S. Gould, Chairman Melrose Celebration Committee:*

MY DEAR SIR.—At a special meeting of this committee held this evening, the following vote was unanimously passed:

Voted, That the Executive Committee of the General Committee on the Celebration of the 250th Anniversary of the incorporation of the Town of Malden, appreciates the enthusiastic interest of the Town of Melrose as shown by its active assistance in the preparations for the events of the celebration, and also by its participation in the parade in a manner deserving of highest praise.

And this committee tenders its thanks and the thanks of the citizens of Malden to the Committee and citizens of Melrose for these expressions of affection for and interest in the Mother Town.

Respectfully submitted,

ALBERT AMMANN, Clerk.

A handsome and profusely illustrated volume was issued by Malden under the auspices of the Memorial Volume Committee, Deloraine P. Corey, Chairman. Among the illustrations are three, showing portions of the Melrose Division, *en route*, while taking part in this grand parade; U. S. Grant Post 4, G. A. R., the old Endeavor Engine and the float of the Highlands Improvement Association.

OLD HOME WEEK. Instigated by the example and good influences resulting from the institution of "Old Home Week" which has been adopted by New Hampshire, Maine and Vermont, our Representative to the General Court, Charles H. Adams, introduced a bill for a similar act for Massachusetts, which became a law February 25, 1902. By this act, the calendar week beginning with the last Sunday of July in each year, is set apart as a season in which cities and towns may hold appropriate celebrations in honor of returning sons and daughters, and other invited guests, with exercises of historical interest. Cities and towns are authorized to appropriate money for such observances.

In the first year of its enactment many towns and cities

embraced the opportunity, and held very successful celebrations. As the years go by such anniversary gatherings will increase and become more popular.

In Melrose, under the auspices of a Committee appointed by the City Government and the Board of Trade, consisting of His Honor, Mayor John Larrabee, Charles H. Adams, Oscar F. Frost, Daniel E. Gibson, Moses S. Page and Aaron Hill, Jr., a well arranged programme of exercises and events was prepared for its first celebration. On Sunday, July 27th, appropriate sermons were preached in the different churches either by local or former pastors; that in the Orthodox Congregational Church by Rev. Henry A. Stevens, who was settled over that Church from 1861 to 1868, and in the Highlands Congregational Church by Rev. D. Allen Morehouse, its first minister.

In the evening union services were held in the City Auditorium, Mayor Larrabee presiding. Introductory address by the Chairman; reading of the Scriptures by Rev. Thomas W. Brown, former pastor of the Unitarian Church; prayer by Rev. Henry A. Stevens; historical addresses by Levi S. Gould and Elbridge H. Goss, and address by Rev. John D. Pickles, D. D., former pastor of the Methodist Church; the whole interspersed with singing by a double quartette under the leadership of William C. Brown.

On Monday evening a public reception was held in the High School Building; the receiving party being Mayor Larrabee, Ex-Mayor Gould, President Robinson of the Board of Aldermen, President Small and Ex-President Frost of the Board of Trade, and Representative Charles H. Adams, with their wives. Several hundreds of our citizens and visitors took the occasion to visit our handsome building, with its many valuable gifts with which it is adorned, consisting of engravings, paintings, bas-reliefs and statuary, contributed by citizens and classes. Dow's Orchestra discoursed excellent music during the reception. Wednesday was the gala day, being filled with races, games, water sports at Ell Pond under the direction of John J. Keating, a parade of the Police and Fire Departments, led by the Melrose Cadet Band, twenty-two pieces, under the direction of George H. Glover, and in the evening at the band stand at the head of Ell Pond, a very fine concert by the Cadet Band, at which a large crowd was in attendance.

On Saturday, the last day, the Soldiers' Monument was dedicated at Wyoming Cemetery, under the auspices of the U. S. Grant Post 4, G. A. R. A parade consisting of a platoon of police, City Officers, the U. S. Grant Post 4, G. A. R., Sons of Veterans, Camp 79, Woman's Relief Corps and citizens generally, with music by the Melrose Cadet Band, proceeded from City Hall to the monument where the exercises took place.

These consisted of an address of welcome by His Honor Mayor Larrabee, and who, in behalf of the City, temporarily placed the monument in the care of the Post for the dedicatory services. Commander Frank T. Palmer accepted the same, prayer was offered by Chaplain John E. Marshall, an address by Mrs. Mary A. Livermore and the oration by John D. Billings, Past Commander of the G. A. R. of Massachusetts.

The Officer of the Day was Horatio S. Libby, Adjutant, Edwin C. Could, Senior Vice Commander, A. A. Carlton Guard of Honor, Sergeant John S. Larrabee and Comrades Charles E. Palmer, Fernald, Casey and Riley, Flag Bearer, William H. Richardson.



## CHAPTER XXVIII.

### TEMPERANCE MATTERS.

#### EARLY ACTION.

MELROSE, ever since the date of its incorporation, has ranked as one of the strongest temperance towns in the Commonwealth. While the Prohibition Law was on the statute books, various persons were appointed Liquor Agents; Jonathan Cochran, Solomon Severy and Hiram Whitney, each serving a number of years. Year after year attempts were made to have this law repealed and a local option one substituted. In 1867, some prominent clergymen appeared before a Committee of the Massachusetts Legislature, and spoke in favor of a moderate use of intoxicating liquors. This action met the hearty condemnation of many citizens. The Melrose Orthodox Congregational Church met and passed the following resolutions unanimously:

Believing the sale of intoxicating liquors for a beverage to be wholly injurious to the social, moral, and religious interests of the community, therefore,

Resolved: That the Congregational Church of Melrose earnestly protests against the passage, by the Legislature, of any law licensing the same for other than mechanical or medicinal purposes.

Resolved: That the present prohibitory law should not only be sustained, but strengthened by such legislation as may be necessary.

Resolved: That the clerk of the church present a copy of these resolutions to the Legislature.

But all efforts were unavailing. The Prohibitory Law was repealed in 1875, and the Local Option Law enacted. This necessitated the action of voting each year, in every town and city, deciding whether or not intoxicating liquors should be sold as a beverage in its municipality. Melrose has always voted strongly against the evil. It was the banner town in Massachusetts, for a while in this respect, only two or three votes being cast in favor. The results of some of these ballots

are as follows: in 1886, yes 3, no 229; in 1887, yes 2, no 420; in 1888, yes 3, no 595; in 1889, yes 16, no 518; and from that time there has been a gradual increase of both votes, that at the last election, December, 1901, being yes 292, no 1326. Notwithstanding the very strong anti-license vote year after year, the iniquitous traffic has been illegally and secretly carried on in Melrose, in years past, to a certain extent; but every effort has been made to eradicate the evil. At a Town Meeting held September 6, 1870, the following resolution was adopted by a unanimous vote:

Resolved: That the Selectmen be requested and instructed to require of the proper officers that they prosecute forthwith every violation of the law, and if necessary to so increase the Police Force, as to effectually and forever, close every place where such liquors are sold, the additional expense to be charged to the Contingent Fund.

In various years votes like the following, passed 'November 15, 1882, have been recorded in favor of temperance:

Voted, That the sum of three hundred dollars be appropriated for the enforcement of the liquor laws, and that the Selectmen be authorized to employ such legal and other assistance as in their judgment may be necessary to suppress the sale of intoxicating drinks in this Town; and that the Treasurer be and he is hereby authorized to borrow the sum of three hundred dollars for the purposes mentioned.

So faithfully and persistently have our officers aided in this manner that it is safe to say that Melrose still maintains her rank and honor as a banner temperance town.

This sentiment has been largely fostered and increased by the many temperance organizations that have in the past, and do now exist in our town. Earnest men and women have banded together to do what they could to stay the inroads of this terrible evil in our midst; and in this way much has been accomplished for the well being of our community. In their day the "Sons of Temperance," which body existed for a number of years, did valiant service; so was it with the "Loyala Temperance Cadets," and the "Catholic Total Abstinence Society," all of which have been superseded by other like organizations.

The oldest one now existing in Melrose is the

SILOAM TEMPLE OF HONOR, No. 29, which was instituted May 14, 1867. It has forty-five members. It is officered as fol-

lows: Worthy Chief Templar, Worthy Vice Templar, Worthy Recorder, Worthy Assistant Recorder, Worthy Financial Recorder, Worthy Treasurer, Worthy Chaplain, Worthy Usher, Worthy Deputy Usher, Inside Guardian and Outside Sentinel.

Closely affiliated with this organization is the

SILOAM SOCIAL TEMPLE, No. 6, which was instituted November 11, 1868, and has sixty-seven members. This is officered as follows: Sister and Brother Presiding Templar, Sister and Brother Vice Templar, Sister and Brother Recorder, Sister Financial Recorder, Sister Treasurer, Sister and Brother Usher, Sister Chaplain, Sister Guardian and Brother Sentinel. For many years there was associated with these orders the Cadets of Temperance, composed of young men and boys. It was the means of instilling into the minds of those coming to years of maturity, and many of whom now have to manhood grown, the temperance principles so strongly advocated by the fathers and mothers.

THE MELROSE WOMAN'S CHRISTIAN TEMPERANCE UNION was organized June 7, 1882, with a membership of fifty, with Mrs. Olive J. Littlefield as its first President, who is now its Honorary President. It has now three hundred and seventy-eight members, active and honorary. Its Constitution is as follows:

In view of the wide spreading influence of intemperance throughout our country, and especially in our community, its debasing influence upon the souls of its victims, the misery brought through its use to the homes of our citizens:

We, the undersigned, women of Melrose, hereby form ourselves into a solemn compact, pledging our active co-operation in all practicable ways for removing this terrible evil, and in creating such a healthful public sentiment as shall demand and secure the banishment of intoxicating drink from our land.

Fully comprehending the difficulties of this work and our utter insufficiency, unaided by Divine help, we will not cease to implore by prayer and communion with God and His Word that strength and wisdom which alone can crown our labors with success.

This large and active body of energetic and determined women has done much effective work in keeping Melrose the strong and influential temperance town that it is. Each season a course of lectures and entertainments has been sustained.

Many of the eminent speakers and lecturers, and much of the talent for these courses, has been obtained through the instrumentality of Mrs. Mary A. Livermore, who has acted as the "Lecture Committee," and who has ever taken a very great interest in the prosperity and good work of this Society. To her more than any other one is due the credit for its long and prosperous career. But her efforts have been earnestly and energetically aided by the many others that have been associated with her.

In August, 1899, this Society established a very practical and beneficial structure; one that will be enjoyed and appreciated by the public. It has given the City a handsome bronze drinking fountain, which has been placed on Main Street, at the edge of the sidewalk, on the easterly side of the City Hall. A tank has been built in the sidewalk, which is surrounded with a coil of water pipe, in the centre of which a supply of ice is placed daily; thus furnishing cold water to the thirsty public "without money and without price." This ornamental accession to public improvements bears the following inscription: W. C. T. U. 1899.

The officers are chosen annually, and are as follows: Honorary President, President, two Vice Presidents, Recording Secretary, Corresponding Secretary, Treasurer, Assistant Treasurer, Auditor, and there is a large Executive Committee. There are also Lecture, Franchise and Distribution Temperance Literature Committees, a Superintendent of Temperance Instruction in Schools, and a Committee on the Willard Y Settlement and Wide Awakes.

For many years, and until within a short period, the "Independent Order of Good Templars, Guiding Star Lodge, No. 28," which was organized in 1861, did long and faithful service in the cause of temperance. It had a large membership, and was aided and encouraged by all who had the best welfare of the Town at heart.

On November 13, 1900, this order was reorganized as Melrose Lodge, No. 5, I. O. of G. T., and is now in a flourishing condition. It is officered as follows: Chief Templar, Vice Templar, Secretary, Assistant Secretary, Financial Secretary, Treasurer, Marshal, Deputy Marshal, Chaplain, Guard, Sentinel, Superintendent of Juvenile Templars and Past Chief Templar.

ST. MARY'S CATHOLIC TOTAL ABSTINENCE SOCIETY, was organized April, 1897, and has 73 members.

The foundation, the corner stone of our Society is total abstinence, the grandest cause ever instituted by man. We are banded together for the elevation and true education of the Catholic young men of the city. The need of the Society is evident. The good that is being done by this Society in this city is daily manifesting itself. The fruits of our labors are gratifying, and are a source of great encouragement to us to continue the work.

It is officered by a President, Vice President, Secretary, Treasurer, Financial Secretary, Sergeant-at-Arms, and Board of Directors of five; Rev. Francis J. Glynn, Spiritual Director.

Some of the action taken by our mother Town, and the votes passed in connection with the traffic in, and use of spirituous liquors form curious reading for the present day, for the citizens of anti-license communities. Most of what follows concerning these matters is taken from Corey's *History of Malden*, Chapter "Church and Town."

As Thomas Call was the first beer seller of Mystic Side, so to Thomas Skinner belongs the doubtful honor of being the first recorded dealer in "strong waters" in Malden. Although the latter remained in life and in Malden until 1704, he appears to have soon retired from the "Ordinarie" business. The following petition lies in the Middlesex Court files, vi. 27:

*To the honoured Court at Charleto 16. 4<sup>th</sup> m<sup>o</sup> 1657 :*

The Town of Maldon being destitute of An Ordinarie keeper for Accommodating the Town and Countrie. It is the desire of the Selectmen of the sayd Town : that A Bro<sup>r</sup> of the Church there : namely Abraham Hill may by this Court be licenced to keep an Ordinairee there. As Also to draw wine for the better Accommodating both the Church and Countrie.

JOH WAYTE  
JOHN SPRAGUE  
JOHN VPHAME  
WILL BRAKENBURY

The Court consents hereto 23. 4. 1657.

THO: DANFORTH Record<sup>r</sup>.

Two years later the selectmen requested the Court that:

Abr. Hill may be lycenced to sell strong liquors in the sd Towne for the necessary supply of Travellers as also for the Inhabitants that



persons may be prevented from keeping such quantities in their private Houses, the abuse whereof have proved of very evil consequence.

5<sup>th</sup> 2<sup>mo</sup> 1659:

The evils of license were not long in appearing. Drunkenness was of frequent occurrence and many sins which drunkenness might often incite were not unknown.

And in October of the same year the County Court endeavored to remedy the evil:

This Court doth order y<sup>t</sup> all y<sup>e</sup> inkeepers within the limitts of this Coun. shall henceforth be prohibited selling of strong waters by retaile.

But prohibition did not prohibit. Laws were annulled or fell into disuse. The sale of liquors has ever continued more or less; and pen cannot describe resultant crimes, poverty and sufferings arising therefrom.

Other items of interest follow: In 1671, John Pemberton of Malden was found drunk in the street in Boston and was put in the stocks; but he took a drunkard's revenge in beating his wife.

In 1767 John Mudge, who had been a worthy citizen and a deacon of the South Church, appears in the following order as one who had become dependent upon the town:

an order on the Treasurer to m<sup>r</sup> James Kittle for one pound ten Shillings & ten pence for Supplies of Rum & Sugar for Dea<sup>n</sup> Mudge Eight month (viz) from march 10<sup>th</sup> to Oct<sup>o</sup> 27<sup>th</sup> 1766.

Dated in Malden Febr<sup>y</sup> 18<sup>th</sup> 1767.

By order of the Select men

EZRA GREEN, Town Clerk.

At a Town Meeting, held August 12, 1779, when the report of a "Committee to state the prices of several articles of Commerce among ourselves which the Convention did not state," was considered, votes were passed which affected the prices of lodging and sustenance at public houses. It was then ordered that New England rum should be nineteen shillings a bowl, and West India toddy eighteen shillings a bowl with loaf sugar and sixteen shillings with brown sugar.

The first place in which rum was sold on the territory of Melrose was in the old Upham house, on the old road now Green Street, near the corner of Howard, in a store then kept by Israel Cook. This is spoken of more in detail under the heading "Revolutionary Incidents."

## CHAPTER XXIX.

### SOCIETIES—ASSOCIATIONS—CLUBS.

IT is doubtful if any town or city in the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, of the size of Melrose, has as many different kinds of organizations—Church, School, Masonic, Odd Fellows, Temperance, Patriotic, Political, Charitable, Fraternal Insurance, Beneficiary, Alumni, Educational, Chapters, Clubs,—women's, social, literary, golf, cycle, etc.—as has ours. It may, indeed, be called a "city of clubs;" as every kind of organization that is clubbable is in evidence. I have tried to enumerate the most of them, but, without doubt, "there are others."

**FREEMASONRY.** The Masonic Fraternity was first established in Melrose on August 28, 1856, when a dispensation was issued by the Most Worshipful Grand Lodge of Massachusetts, to eleven citizens, "empowering them to convene, under the name of Wyoming Lodge, and in said capacity to initiate, craft, and raise Masons." It received its charter September 10, 1857, and "the Lodge was formally dedicated to the memory of the Holy Saints John, October 12, 1857." It first met in the old Lyceum Hall, on Main Street, and afterwards in handsomely furnished rooms, with costly and appropriate paraphernalia, in Waverley Block, Essex Street.

On the 10th of March, 1863, a dispensation was granted by the Most Excellent Grand Royal Arch Chapter of this Commonwealth, to thirty-eight Companions, mostly citizens of Melrose, with a few from the surrounding towns, to work as the Waverley Royal Arch Chapter of Masons, and they were duly chartered September 30; and on the 27th of March, 1865, "it was deemed that the proper time had come to perfect their Masonic structure, and place the capstone upon the edifice, by establishing an Encampment<sup>1</sup> of Knights Templars;"

<sup>1</sup> Knights Templars organizations were formerly called Encampments, but the title was changed, and they are now known as Commanderies.

therefore a dispensation was issued by the Grand Encampment of Massachusetts and Rhode Island, empowering fifty-six Sir Knights, living in Melrose and the surrounding towns, to convene under the name of the Hugh de Payens Encampment.

Lodge, Chapter and Encampment were now enjoying a full tide of prosperity, but were doomed to bitter disappointment.

On the evening of Thursday, January 11, 1866, the alarm bell sounded forth its warning notes, and upon repairing to Waverley Hall it was found that this noble structure was in the power of the destroyer. Great and unceasing effort was made by the brethren resident in Melrose, assisted by the citizens generally, to rescue the furniture of our Lodge, and with partial success. The jewels and a portion of the necessary working implements of each body were saved; all else was swallowed up in irretrievable ruin. The extent of this disaster for a time paralyzed the craft, and some were almost ready to resign in despair the idea of regaining our former position; but there were many connected with each organization, who could not harbor the thought that Masonry with us should meet so tragic an end.<sup>2</sup>

But a short time elapsed, however, before steps were taken for the purpose of erecting a building for Masonic purposes in Melrose. The Waverley Masonic Association was chartered by the General Court, and in less than six months after the disaster, the corner-stone of the present handsome Masonic Temple on the corner of Main Street and Wyoming Avenue was laid under its auspices. The Temple was duly dedicated by Masonic ceremonies, April 24, 1867; and it has been sumptuously furnished for all Freemasonry purposes; and in it from that day to this, brethren of the mystic tie have met and fraternized.<sup>3</sup>

The membership of these three orders is as follows: of the Lodge 248, the Chapter 240 and the Encampment 323.

Affiliated associations of these three bodies are: the Melrose Council Royal and Select Masters, which was organized in

<sup>2</sup> From *The Origin and Present Condition of Freemasonry in Melrose*. Prepared by direction of the Waverley Masonic Association, for the purpose of being deposited in the Corner-stone of their new Edifice, at Melrose, June 25th, A. D. 1866, by Levi S. Gould, Past Master of Wyoming Lodge. Most of

the facts concerning Masonry here given are from this pamphlet.

<sup>3</sup> After the Temple and its furnishings were completed the Association was dissolved and the property turned over to, and given into the jurisdiction of the Wyoming Lodge in the care of a Board of Trustees.

1868, and has 276 members; and which now meets in Masonic Hall, Malden, instead of Melrose, as formerly and "Melrose Chapter, Order of the Eastern Star, No. 14," composed of the wives and daughters of Masons, organized in 1881, and has 106 members.

The names of the officers of these different organizations, which now meet in Masonic Hall, are as follows: Of the Lodge; Worshipful Master, Senior Warden, Junior Warden, Treasurer, Secretary, Senior Deacon, Junior Deacon, Senior Steward, Junior Steward, Marshal, Chaplain, Inside Sentinel, Organist, Assistant Organist and Tyler.



MASONIC TEMPLE.

Of the Chapter: Most Excellent High Priest, Excellent King, Excellent Scribe, Treasurer, Secretary, Chaplain, Royal Arch Captain, Principal Sojourner, Master Third Veil, Master Second Veil, Master First Veil, Organist, Assistant Organist and Tyler.

Of the Commandery: Eminent Commander, Generalissimo, Captain General, Prelate, Senior Warden, Junior Warden, Treasurer, Recorder, Standard Bearer, Sword Bearer, Warder, Third Guard, Second Guard, First Guard, Organist, Assistant Organist, Sentinel and Armorer.

Of the Eastern Star: Worthy Matron, Worthy Patron, As-

sociate Matron, Secretary, Treasurer, Conductress, Associate Conductress, Chaplain, Adah, Ruth, Esther, Martha, Electa, Warder, Organist and Sentinel.

INDEPENDENT ORDER OF ODD FELLOWS, MELROSE LODGE, No. 157. This order of the three links, Friendship, Love and Truth, was instituted October 6, 1871. It is one of the long established and flourishing institutions of Melrose, and has 180 members. Qualification of membership:

No person shall be eligible to membership in this lodge except a free white male, of good moral character, who has arrived at the age of twenty-one years, and who believes in a Supreme Being, the Creator and Preserver of the Universe. No saloon-keeper, bar-tender or professional gambler shall be eligible.

The Lodge is officered as follows: Noble Grand, with Right and Left Supporters, Vice Grand with Right and Left Supporters, Past Noble Grand, Recording Secretary, Financial Secretary, Treasurer, Warden, Conductor and Chaplain.

DAUGHTERS OF REBEKAH, GOLDEN RULE LODGE, No. 23. This is a kindred body, composed of ladies, and was organized in 1874 and has 97 members. This is officered as follows: Noble Grand, with Right and Left Supporters, Vice Grand, with Right and Left Supporters, Past Noble Grand, Secretary, Financial Secretary, Treasurer, Conductor, Warden, Chaplain, Inside and Outside Guardians. Both of these orders meet in Odd Fellows' Hall, Bugbee & Barrett's Block, Main Street.

MELROSE ATHLETIC CLUB. Like most clubs and organizations, the Melrose Athletic Club began its existence in a very humble manner.

In November, 1883, five young men met at the house of the late Walter Babb, on East Emerson Street. These were Frank M. Goss, Rufus W. Smith, Edward E. Babb, Fred M. Goss and William J. McCoubry. The Club was then organized with Frank M. Goss as President, Rufus W. Smith as Vice President and Fred M. Goss as Secretary and Treasurer. From that time the numbers increased. A room was engaged in Boardman's Block, corner of Main and Essex Streets, and occupied until December, 1885, receiving its charter meanwhile on October 26 of that year, when it moved into larger and much more commodious quarters in Eastman's Block,



Main Street, where it enjoyed itself in a gymnasium with all the necessary athletic accoutrements, including bath rooms.

While here the series of annual minstrel entertainments was inaugurated; and these have been given for seventeen successive seasons, each effort being received by enthusiastic and crowded audiences. Good music always interspersed with jokes, puns, local hits and burlesques, which run riot with uncurbed license.

For many years the Club solicited and raised the funds, and took charge of the Fourth of July celebrations, which have been the source of so much enjoyment to our citizens; bell-ringing, band music, athletic sports, ball games, boat racing and fire-works furnishing a varied entertainment.

The games and pastimes of the Massachusetts Inter-Club League, were inaugurated by the Melrose Athletic Club, a few years since, and are now enjoyed and participated in by many of the surrounding Clubs. The Club has had numerous field-days, with bicycle races and athletic sports.

In 1894, under the presidency of Sidney H. Buttrick, who held that position for several years, steps were taken for the purpose of building and owning quarters of their own, which resulted in the large and commodious brick front building now occupied on Main Street, just south of West Foster Street. It has a large hall, gymnasium, billiard tables, bowling alleys and all the appliances for the maintenance of a first-class athletic club. Cost of land and building \$18,500.

Its present membership is 192 and it is officered as follows: President, Vice President, Treasurer, Financial Secretary, Clerk, and an Executive Board of three.

**THE MELROSE CLUB.** This Club was organized in 1889. The membership is limited to two hundred and fifty persons. The present Club Rooms are in the second and third stories of the Swett Block on Main Street, with a connected bowling alley in the rear of the building. The various rooms are handsomely furnished and possess every convenience for the enjoyment of the members. Under the supervision of the committee on theatricals, during each season, a number of plays are produced in their hall, situated in the third story. Enjoyable "ladies' nights" are of frequent occurrence. During



the Club's life several receptions of prominent people have taken place; notably that of Hon. John D. Long, Secretary of the Navy, and Captain N. Mayo Dyer, Commander of the U. S. S. Baltimore, under Admiral Dewey; on which occasion he told the story of the Battle of Manila Bay, May 1, 1898, much to the gratification of those present.

It is officered by a President, Vice President, Secretary, Treasurer and Executive Committee of six.

There are other minor committees having charge of the various games of billiards, bowling and whist.



HOME OF THE MELROSE CLUB.

Under the auspices of the Club several Loan Exhibitions of Amateur Photography have taken place, on which occasion the display of photographic work has been of a very pleasing and satisfactory character. Not only our own photographers but others from surrounding towns and cities have exhibited.

THE HIGHLAND CLUB OF MELROSE. This Club occupies its own house, situated on Chipman Avenue, at the Highlands and was built in 1891, at a cost of \$24,000. The Club was first organized in that year as the Melrose Highland Club; but reorganized in 1894, as above. It now has 125 members.

This Club House is complete in all its appointments; having a large hall, with stage, and seating capacity for five hundred; reception room, ladies' parlor, music room, billiard room, card room, four bowling alleys, open fire-places and other conveniences. The stained glass windows on the first floor were contributed by different citizens; the one large, very handsome one, showing portions of Melrose Abbey, being the contribution of the late Frank A. Messenger.



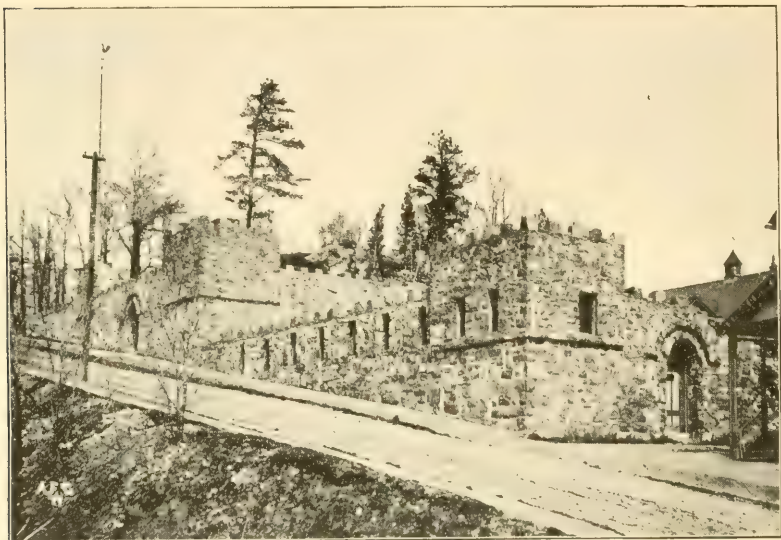
THE HIGHLAND CLUB HOUSE.

The Club is officered by a President, Vice President, Secretary, Treasurer and eleven Directors.

On the opposite side of Chipman Avenue, nearly opposite the Club House, is situated the unique Stone Fort, built by the late George W. Chipman, now the property of Charles E. French. It contains a bowling alley on the Street side, and therein the Highland Club organized and met for several months while the house was being built.

This occupies ground formerly owned by Winthrop Richardson, where stood the tower seen in the illustration on page

125. These two illustrations, on pp. 125, 126, were photographed from a lithographic plan of the Vinton farm, which Mr. Richardson bought and laid out in house lots in 1853; consequently are somewhat indistinct.



THE STONE FORT.

THE BELLEVUE GOLF CLUB. In the spring of 1899, the members of the then existing Bellevue Tennis Club, as a nucleus, organized the Bellevue Golf Club which now has a limited membership of two hundred. It leased the thirty acres belonging to the estate of the late Calvin Locke. This rolling land, lying between Porter and Howard Streets, on the slope of Pine or Rattlesnake Hill, is admirably adapted to this purpose giving ample scope for its course of 1845 yards with nine holes; these are uniquely named as follows: "Long Tom," with its deep ditch to cross; "Elbow," through a swamp; "The Birches," through a small grove with adjoining swamp; "Grove," over rocky land with bushes, hill and ditch; "Over the Garden Wall," similar in character to the last; "The Pines," also similar; "Lookout," so named from its extensive and excellent view of the surrounding country; "High Ball," over a fair green, and "Home," the most difficult of all, with its stone walls, trees and bushes. During the year 1902 an



additional tract of land containing 25 acres lying between Pine Hill and Howard Street was leased by the Club thus making the length of run for the nine holes 2,700 yards instead of 1,845.

During the summer of 1900 a beautiful and picturesque Club House was erected, on a commanding site on the side hill. Its walls are built entirely of pasture stones. It has wide verandas from which exquisite views are to be enjoyed; and its interior is handsomely finished and furnished with every convenience for the indoor entertainment of its members; lockers for the players' paraphernalia, and piano for music and dancing. It cost \$1,800.

The Club is officered by a President, Vice President, Secretary, Treasurer and three Directors.

THE MENAWARMET CLUB, at the Highlands was organized two years ago, has twenty-five members, and is officered with a President, Vice President, Secretary and Treasurer.

THE MELROSER DEUTSCHE GENOSSENSCHAFT, was organized in June, 1901. Anyone who has studied, or is interested in the German language, whether in the High School or not, is eligible for membership, and there are now 145 members. Its object is "to promote interest in the German language and literature, and also to furnish a common bond of interest between the alumni and present members of the High School." At its meetings German plays and readings are given, folk-songs sung, and games played. It is officered by a President, Vice President, Secretary, Treasurer and an Executive Committee.

FANEUIL HALL CHAPTER OF THE DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION. The Faneuil Hall Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution was organized in Wakefield, February 11, 1896, receiving its charter from the National Society, July 31, 1896. Nearly all its members, numbering about seventy, are residents of Wakefield, Reading, Everett, Malden and Melrose; about half of whom are residents of our city, the next largest number belonging to Wakefield. The Chapter holds its meetings at the residences of its members.

Besides the active members, there are also, one life member, Mrs. Mary A. Livermore, three honorary members, Mrs. Mary W. Pratt, Miss Lucretia A. Hopkins and Mrs. George W. Grouard, and an Orator, Elbridge H. Goss, who is, also, a life member.



During its short existence the Chapter has made contributions to a number of patriotic objects; among them a monument to Mary, the mother of Washington; the Hancock-Clarke House in Lexington; statue of Washington to be presented to France; and the Lafayette monument. Also to the Continental Hall Fund, and the monument to Rubena Hyde Walworth, the soldiers' nurse at Montauk.

In January, 1897, a petition drafted by the then Regent, Mrs. Ida Farr Miller, was sent to all the Massachusetts Chapters, asking coöperation in an effort to have Faneuil Hall, "The Cradle of Liberty"—for which this chapter was named—repaired and made fire-proof by the City of Boston; thus saving to future generations that famous building concerning which Lafayette said, when a guest of the city, in 1824:

The City of Boston, the Cradle of Liberty; may Faneuil Hall ever stand a monument to teach the world that resistance to oppression is a duty, and will, under true Republican institutions, become a blessing.

Other patriotic societies became interested in the effort, all of which culminated in action being taken by the City of Boston; and the Hall was renovated, beautified, repaired and made fire-proof; being completed during the year 1899.

In January, 1900, the project of adorning our handsome High School Building, initiated so successfully by the High School Alumni, was aided by the Chapter in a gift of a framed engraving of "Mount Vernon."

On the 24th of May, 1900, the Chapter celebrated a "Mary A. Livermore Day." The exercises consisted of the planting of a tree on the High School lawn, to be known as the "Mary A. Livermore Elm," the biographical address for the occasion being delivered by Elbridge H. Goss.<sup>1</sup> The remainder of the exercises took place in the High School Hall, and comprised addresses by the Regent, Miss Hattie A. Wilkins, the State Regent, Miss Sara Daggett, Gen Francis G. Appleton, President of the Sons of the Revolution, with a reply by Mrs. Livermore. These addresses were interspersed with vocal selections rendered by Misses Nickerson and Elliott, and Messrs. William C. Brown and Flint. A reception to

<sup>1</sup> In the view of the High School building, in reality it is on the Building, page 199, this elm tree lawn, near the street, and not far may be seen. Although apparently from the flagpole.  
ly near the main entrance to the

Mrs. Livermore followed, which was participated in by all of the speakers, and Admiral N. Mayo Dyer, an invited guest.

A "Historical Class" for the study of the colonial period of our country's history has been organized in connection with this Chapter.

A very fine exhibit of colonial and revolutionary relics was made by this Chapter on the afternoon and evening of May 8, 1901, at the residence of Mrs. Charles C. Odlin, No. 89 West Emerson Street. In the collection were many rare and valuable antiques; almost every member, and some that were not members, contributed interesting relics and souvenirs of those periods. Addresses appropriate to the occasion, were made by James J. Myers, Speaker of the House of Representatives, Mrs. Mary A. Livermore, and Representatives Odlin, of Lynn, and Adams of our City.

It is officered as follows: Regent, Vice Regent, Recording Secretary, Corresponding Secretary, Treasurer, Registrar, Historian, and four Directors. There are four standing committees: Historical, Social, Music, and Program.

**DELIVERANCE MUNROE CHAPTER OF THE DAUGHTERS OF THE REVOLUTION.** Another patriotic society, affiliated with our city, is the Deliverance Munroe Chapter of the Daughters of the Revolution, which was organized March 9, 1897, and which has thirty members living in Malden, Everett and Melrose. Like the former it has monthly meetings at the residences of its members. During the year 1900, it placed a bronze tablet on the Deliverance Munroe homestead in Lexington, at a cost of \$50, and it has raised the sum of \$25 for the Valley Forge Memorial, which cost \$5,000, all of which was raised by the Daughters of the Revolution. On each Memorial Day the Chapter decorates the graves of the fifty or more Revolutionary heroes who are buried in the Wyoming, Forest Dale and Bell Rock Cemeteries.

At its last monthly meeting it was unanimously voted to appeal by petition to the Malden city government to have "Bell Rock," on Main Street, where hung the bell of its first church, preserved as one of Malden's historic spots.

It is officered as follows: Regent, Secretary, Treasurer, Historian, and an Executive Board of eight.

For the purpose of fostering patriotism among the children, a new organization has been established; and on February 11,

1898, the "Children of the Revolution: Wyoming Society," was formed with fifteen members, soon after increased to twenty-seven members and it is officered as follows: President, Vice President, Secretary, Treasurer and Registrar.

**MELROSE SONS AND DAUGHTERS OF MAINE.** This Society was organized January 10, 1895. It was formed for the purpose of promoting social intercourse among its members. Natives of Maine above the age of eighteen years and residing in Melrose, as also the wife or husband of such natives so residing are eligible to membership. The present number of members is one hundred and seventy-five. It is officered as follows: President, Vice President, Secretary, Treasurer and an Executive Committee of twelve, all chosen annually.



**THE AMATEUR GARDENERS' SOCIETY.** This Society was formed for the advancement of the cultivation of fruits, flowers and vegetables, and has done much to further that object. It was organized April 22, 1895, and has 100 members. It holds two exhibitions annually; the Rose Show in June, and the Flower, Fruit and Vegetable one in the autumn. It is officered by a President, Vice President, Secretary, Treasurer and a Board of nine Directors.

**THE UNITED BOYS' BRIGADE OF AMERICA.** The first organization of this kind was formed in Glasgow, Scotland, in 1883; in America in 1890, at San Francisco, Cal. In 1895 a union was affected of all Boys' Brigades in the United States, under the name of the United Boys' Brigades of America. In the early summer of 1902, a Boys' Brigade was formed at the Highlands, in connection with the Highlands Congregational Church, and now has 115 members, divided into three companies, A, B and C, belonging to the 6th Regiment, 1st Battalion. Each member takes the following pledge:

I promise and pledge that I will not use tobacco or intoxicating liquor in any form; that I will not use profane, vulgar or indecent language: that I will obey faithfully all the Company rules, and that

I will, at all times, set an example of good conduct to my comrades and other boys.

The companies are officered by a Commandant, Captain, First and Second Lieutenants, five Sergeants and four Corporals.

FRATERNAL SOCIETIES—INSURANCE AND BENEVOLENT.

Melrose has many beneficiary and fraternal societies.

ROYAL ARCANUM, BETHLEHEM COUNCIL, No. 131. This was organized in 1876, and has 209 members. Its officers are: Regent, Vice Regent, Past Regent, Orator, Secretary, Collector, Treasurer, Chaplain, Guide, Warden and Sentry, with three Trustees.

KNIGHTS OF HONOR, GUARDIAN LODGE No. 406. Organized in 1876. Has 51 members. Its officers are, Dictator, Vice Dictator, Past Dictator, Reporter, Financial Reporter, Treasurer, Guide, Chaplain, Guardian and Sentinel.

AMERICAN LEGION OF HONOR, WASHINGTON COUNCIL, No. 89. Organized in 1880. Number of members twenty-three. Its officers are Commander, Vice Commander, Past Commander, Orator, Chaplain, Secretary, Treasurer, Collector, Guide, Warden and Sentry.

UNITED ORDER OF THE GOLDEN CROSS, MELROSE COMMANDERY, No. 99. Organized in 1880. Has sixty-four members. Its officers: Noble Commander, Past Noble Commander, Vice Noble Commander, Keeper of Records, Financial Keeper of Records, Treasurer, Worthy Prelate, Worthy Herald, Warder of Inner and Outer Gates.

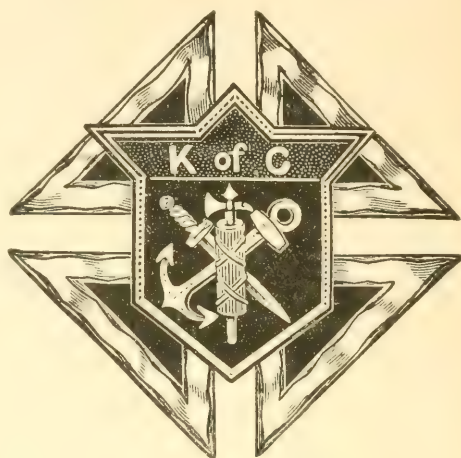
ANCIENT ORDER OF UNITED WORKMEN, GARFIELD LODGE, No. 32. Organized in 1881. Has 167 members. Its officers: Master Workman, Past Master Workman, Foreman, Overseer, Recorder, Receiver, Financier, Guide, Inside and Outside Wardens and three Trustees.

ODD LADIES, LINCOLN LODGE, No. 33. This was instituted at Melrose Highlands, March 19, 1895, and has 51 members. It is officered as follows: Worthy Noble Lady, Worthy Vice Noble Lady, Worthy Treasurer, Worthy Financial and Recording Secretaries, Worthy Lady Reporter, Worthy Chaplain, Worthy Guardian, three Trustees, and Senior and Junior Representatives.



FORESTERS OF AMERICA, COURT PRIDE OF MELROSE, No. 107. Instituted October 30, 1895. Has 130 members. It is officered as follows: Chief Ranger, Sub Chief Ranger, Recording Secretary, Financial Secretary, Treasurer, Senior Woodward, Junior Woodward, Senior Beadle, Junior Beadle, Physician, Lecturer and three Trustees.

KNIGHTS OF COLUMBUS, MELROSE COUNCIL, No. 128. Organized June 16, 1895. Number of members 97. Its officers are chosen annually. They are as follows: Grand Knight, Deputy Grand Knight, Chancellor, Recording Secretary, Financial Secretary, Treasurer, Warden, Advocate, Lecturer, Physician, Chaplain, Inside Guard, Outside Guard, and three Trustees.



KNIGHTS OF MALTA, RHODES COMMANDERY. This order was organized in February, 1902, and has fifty-three members. It is officered by a Sir Knight Commander, Generalissimo, Captain General, Recorder, Assistant Recorder, Treasurer, Senior and Junior Warden, Chaplain, and two Inside and two Outside Guards.

THE ROBERT EMMET BRANCH OF THE IRISH NATIONAL FORESTERS, was organized February 25, 1902. It has forty-five members. It is officered by a Chief Ranger, Sub Chief Ranger, Treasurer, Financial Secretary, Assistant Secretary, Senior and Junior Woodwards, and Senior and Junior Beadles. May 4, 1902, the

SARAH CURRAN BRANCH, was organized, consisting of ladies, and has fifty members. Its officers bear the same names as the above.

AMERICAN BENEFIT SOCIETY, MELROSE LODGE, No. 126. Was organized December 31, 1898. It has fourteen members. It is officered as follows: President, Vice President, Junior



Past President, Secretary, Treasurer, Collector, Orator, Chaplain, Warden, Sentry and three Trustees.

STAR OF MELROSE, LOYAL ORANGE LODGE, No. 353. This organization was formed in 1896 and has sixty members. It is officered as follows: Master, Deputy Master, Secretary, Treasurer, Chaplain, Director of Ceremonies, Inside and Outside Tylers, Committee on Finance and three Trustees.

NEW ENGLAND ORDER OF PROTECTION, WYOMING LODGE, No. 365, was organized November, 1900, and has seventy members. It is officered as follows: Warden, Junior Past Warden, Vice Warden, Secretary, Financial Secretary, Treasurer, Guardian, Sentinel and three Trustees.

THE ANCIENT ORDER OF HIBERNIANS, DIVISION No. 48, was organized in December, 1900, and has eighty-two members. It has a President, Vice President, Secretary, Treasurer, Sergeant-at-Arms, and Sentinel. The Ladies' Auxiliary to this order was organized a year later and has fifty members.

CARPENTERS AND JOINERS OF AMERICA, MELROSE UNION, No. 760. Organized in March, 1901, and has 80 members. It has the following officers: President, Vice President, Financial Secretary, Recording Secretary, Treasurer, Warden, Conductor, three Auditors and two Trustees.

KNIGHTS OF PYTHIAS, FORDELL LODGE, No. 115, was organized by James W. Murray, and instituted February 19, 1895. It has over one hundred members. This order is founded on Friendship, Charity and Benevolence, and a part of its "Declaration of Principles" is as follows:

Pythian Knighthood had its conception in the exemplification of the life-test of true friendship existing between Damon and Pythias. Friendship, or mutual confidence, being the strongest bond of union between man and man, and only existing where honor has an abiding place, is adopted as a foundation principle.

It is officered as follows: Chancellor Commander, Vice Chancellor, Prelate, Master of Exchequer, Master of Finance, Keeper of Records and Seal, Master at Arms, Master of Work, Inner and Outer Guards, three Trustees, and two Representatives to the Grand Lodge.



## CHAPTER XXX.

### POLITICAL.

#### AUSTRALIAN BALLOT FOR TOWN ELECTIONS.

AT a Town Meeting held February 16, 1891, it was voted to accept the provisions of Chapter 386, Acts of 1890, as amended by the Legislature of 1891. This related to the printing and distributing of ballots for Town Elections at the public expense, known as the Australian ballot law applicable to Town elections. Under this action it was voted:

That the Town elect by ballot, under the provisions of law which have been accepted, the following officers, the number of each Board and terms of office of which shall be as follows: A Board of Selectmen consisting of three persons to be elected annually, one Town Clerk, one Treasurer, and one Collector of Taxes, to be elected annually, a Board of three Assessors to be elected as provided by Chapter 27, Sections 65, 66, 67 and 68, Public Statutes, a Board of Water Commissioners consisting of three persons, one of whom shall be elected annually for three years, a Board of Water Loan Sinking Fund Commissioners, consisting of three persons, one of whom shall be elected annually for three years, a School Committee consisting of six persons, two of whom shall be elected annually for three years, a Board of Trustees of the Public Library consisting of five persons to be elected annually, one Auditor to be elected annually, a Board of Overseers of the Poor consisting of three persons to be elected as provided by Chapter 27, Sections 69, 70, 71, 72 and 73, Public Statutes, a Board of Health consisting of three persons to be elected for the current year, one for three years, one for two years, and one for one year, and annually thereafter there shall be elected one person for three years, a Board of Park Commissioners consisting of three persons, one of whom shall be elected annually for three years, and four Constables to be elected annually.

February 3, 1893, it was voted:

That the number of selectmen be hereafter five to be elected annually.

The same year the number of Trustees of the Public Library was changed from five to six, two to be elected annually for three years.

**PRECINCTS AND WARDS.** At a Town Meeting held April 28, 1893, the Selectmen made a report of their division of the Town into three voting precincts which was adopted. It gave the boundaries with the number of legal voters in each. Precinct No. 1 was in the northerly part of the Town, and then contained 402 legal voters; No. 2 in the central, with 925 voters, and No. 3 in the southerly portion with 687 voters. This was a total of 2014 legal voters at this date. Each precinct had a Warden, Deputy Warden, Clerk, Deputy Clerk, two or more Inspectors, two or more Deputy Inspectors, and Tellers, who were appointed by the Selectmen each year, until we became a City, when in October 1899, it was again divided by the Selectmen into seven Wards, in conformity with the provisions of the Charter; and these Wards were officered as follows: Warden, Deputy Warden, Clerk, Deputy Clerk, four Inspectors and four Deputy Inspectors.

**PARTIES.** The two principal political parties, Republican and Democratic, are conducted by the usual party organizations. For several years an annually elected Town Committee, and afterwards the Republican Club—organized in 1887—had the general management of all matters pertaining to the caucuses and conventions of the Republican party, as did the Committees and Club for the Democratic party. But now the management of each party is given over to the City Committees; that of the Republican consisting of 35 members, five from each ward, and that of the Democratic of 21 members, three from each ward; each one being governed by the State caucus law.

Besides the general City Committees, many of the wards have also a separate political organization.

The Prohibition, Socialist Labor and Democratic Socialist parties, although throwing a small vote, has each an organization, and nominates candidates for a portion of the officers at each State election.

During the stirring times previous to the Civil War, another Republican Club was formed in Melrose for the purpose of aiding the election of Lincoln and Hamlin as President and Vice President of the United States. A committee appointed

for the purpose submitted the following document setting forth its principals:

The Republicans of Melrose believing that the National Government should be rescued from the hands of a corrupted Administration, which has prostituted its powers to further the selfish ends of a sectional Oligarchy alone; exhausted its treasury to reward its venal partizans and poisoned the sources of government by wholesale corruption and fraud at the ballot box; and that the reins of government should be placed in the hands of honest men who shall guide the course of our country's progress in the paths marked out by the wisdom of the Fathers of the Constitution, and conduct their Administration with the prudence and purity that characterized the early days of the Republic; and wishing to join our united forces in aid of so glorious an object, hereby organize ourselves for the ensuing political campaign, under the following provisions:

This Association shall be known as the Melrose Wide Awake Club and all Melrose Republicans shall be considered as members on signing the Constitution thereof. Its object is to arouse and sustain the interest of its members and others in the political questions of the day; to discuss the fundamental principals of free government and their application in the constitution of our country and the doctrines of the Republican Party which are founded thereon; and by all fair and honorable means in our power to labor for and promote the triumph of these principles, and secure the election of Abraham Lincoln of Illinois for President of these United States, and Hannibal Hamlin of Maine as Vice President of the same, and all regularly nominated Representatives of these principles at the ensuing elections.

The officers of this Association shall be a President, and five Vice Presidents, one of whom shall preside at each meeting; a Recording Secretary, who shall record the proceedings of the Association in a suitable book provided for this especial purpose; a Corresponding Secretary who shall conduct and preserve its correspondence; a Treasurer, who shall keep the funds and defray the expenses of the Association; and an Executive Committee of nine who shall make the necessary arrangements for public meetings, invite speakers, arrange discussions, provide music and manage the business affairs of the Association. The President, Vice Presidents and Corresponding Secretary shall be *ex-officio* members of the Executive Committee.

G. LAMKIN,  
P. B. HOLMES,  
J. W. JONES.

The records, giving officers, names and proceedings, have been swept into the oblivion of the past; but it is remembered by many that it was a very active and influential body of our



prominent citizens of that period so freighted with most important consequences. In connection with this Club was a company of mounted Wide Awakes, and both foot and horse appropriately uniformed, took part in the numerous night parades of those exciting times in Boston, our own and the surrounding towns.

Another organization which was formed during the turmoil of the Civil War, was the Union League, Council No. 87, which had a large membership during its existence, and was largely instrumental in shaping the policy of the Town while in the thrall of those troublous times. It was formed October 21, 1863, and its officers were: Napoleon B. Bryant, President; William F. Poole and Augustus Durant, Vice Presidents; Daniel W. Wilcox, Treasurer; Elbridge H. Goss, Secretary; George F. Stone, Marshal; Thomas W. Chadbourne, Herald; Rev. George Prentice, Chaplain, and Wingate P. Sargent, John Crocker and David A. Alden, Finance Committee.

THE MUNICIPAL LEAGUE OF MELROSE. This was organized October 4, 1897. Its object as stated in its By-Laws, is as follows: "The purpose of the League shall be to secure the nomination and election of proper candidates for municipal offices; to advocate and promote a public service based upon character and capability only; to promote intelligent discussion of municipal affairs by the publication and distribution of reliable information in relation thereto; and to procure the punishment of all persons who may be guilty of election frauds, maladministration of office, or misappropriation of public funds." It is officered by a President, three Vice Presidents, a Treasurer, Secretary, Auditor and an Executive Committee of fifteen, with the other officers as members *ex-officio*.

Present number of members two hundred.

THE PUBLIC FRANCHISE LEAGUE OF MELROSE. This organization was formed April 23, 1902, with the following officers: President, John G. Robinson; Secretary, Victor A. Friend; Executive Committee, Charles C. Barry, William A. Carrie, Arthur M. Willis, Henry Brown and Edwin S. Small.

The principal object of this League is to take charge and present all the interests pertaining to public franchises; as that is a question that will be before the people for many years to come.



## CHAPTER XXXI.

### MISCELLANEOUS.

#### THE WIDENING OF MAIN STREET.

THIS good work began in 1888, when the County Commissioners ordered Main Street to be widened from Mt. Vernon Street to Malden line. An appropriation was made at the November meeting, and the next year the street was regraded and widened at a cost of \$3,770.33, \$600 of which was paid by the County Commissioners. At a subsequent meeting \$950 was appropriated to build a sidewalk from Masonic Hall to Malden line. In 1891, a movement was begun to have the widening of Main Street continued through the centre of the town. As it was seen that this would be quite an expensive work, it met with serious opposition; but now that it has been accomplished, everybody is satisfied that it was a very wise and beneficial transaction. The beauty of the street is greatly enhanced, trade is better accommodated and the public buildings seen to much better advantage.

The prime mover in this great public improvement was Sidney H. Buttrick. He drew up, circulated, presented and urged the importance of this matter before the County Commissioners. The petition was as follows:

*To the County Commissioners of the County of Middlesex:*

We the undersigned, citizens of the Town of Melrose, do hereby petition your honorable board to widen, straighten and relocate the lines of Main Street in said Town of Melrose from Mt. Vernon Street northerly to its junction with Lebanon and Green Streets.

Sidney H. Buttrick,  
Joseph D. Wilde,  
Fernando C. Taylor,  
Washburn Emery,  
George R. Jones,  
George W. White,  
William F. Bacall,

George W. Bartlett,  
William N. Folsom,  
John O. Norris,  
Addison Lane,  
Julius S. Clark,  
Clinton White,  
A. Selwyn Lynde,

Charles B. Goss,	Henry E. Johnson,
George W. Dew,	Henry Brown,
Oscar F. Frost,	Jesse A. Dill,
Jeremiah L. Hanaford,	George W. Burke,
Charles E. Newhall,	George Newhall,
John Larrabee,	Walter C. Stevens,
Jonathan C. Howes,	Elbridge H. Goss,
M. Frank Eastman,	Charles W. Ellison,
William P. Cook,	Albon W. Parker,
Charles C. Odlin,	Robert Philpot,
Samuel C. Hallett,	William H. Mitchell,
Andrew L. MacLachlan,	George T. Brown,
Henry W. Woodward,	Allen C. Goss,
Julian S. Cutler,	Albert H. Armington,
L. Frank Hinckley,	Charles F. Loring,
Alonzo A. Luce,	William L. Pratt,
Thomas J. Ryder,	Charles M. Field.
Henry G. Fields, Jr.,	Frank L. Washburn,
Fred H. Morse.	

In January, 1892, the County Commissioners, having received this petition, and given the subject due consideration, issued an order to widen and build Main Street from Mt. Vernon to the junction of Lebanon, Porter, Main and Green Streets to the width of sixty feet. The work was done, all claims for damages consequent thereto adjusted and paid, and the total cost to the Town was \$15,924.87, and to the County \$6,500, as follows:

Land damages,	\$15,801.57
Labor,	5,092.97
Counsel fees,	1,250.00
Court fees,	280.33
	<hr/>
	\$22,424.87
Less amount received from the County,	6,500.00
Total cost to the Town,	\$15,924.87

THE ELEANOR BROWN TOOTHAKER FUND.

Mrs. Eleanor Brown Toothaker died March 2, 1893, leaving a legacy for "the needy poor of Melrose." Before the exact amount dependent upon the settlement of her estate was ascertained, \$1,000 was paid over to the Town, by the executor of

her will, George Newhall, in 1895; and at a Town Meeting held March 26, 1896, the following vote was passed unanimously:

That the Town express its appreciation of the bequest of Eleanor Brown Toothaker, by rising; and that the one thousand dollars (\$1,000) received, and all money which shall be hereafter received under her will, constitute and be named "The Eleanor Brown Toothaker Fund," to be kept separate from the poor department appropriation; and that the same be expended, with any income which may be received on the same, for the needy poor of this Town, by the overseers of the poor, as provided in her will.

There was afterwards added to this fund when the estate was settled the sum of \$922, making a total bequest of \$1,922. The income to January 1, 1902, has been \$261.98, and there has been expended according to provisions of the will, \$764.06; leaving a balance at that date of \$1,419.92,

#### MEMORIAL SERVICES.

ABRAHAM LINCOLN was assassinated April 14, 1865, by John Wilkes Booth. United memorial services were held in the Orthodox Congregational Church, April 19, with addresses by Rev. Henry A. Stevens, Rev. Henry Baker and Rev. William S. Barnes; interspersed with music, prayer and Scripture reading. For full account see *Melrose Memorial*, pp. 210-218.

JAMES ABRAM GARFIELD was shot July 2, 1881, by Charles J. Guiteau, and died September 19, 1881. Under the auspices of the Selectmen, memorial services were held in Town Hall, September 26, when addresses were made by the local pastors, Reverends Robert F. Tolman, William Butler, D. D., Albert G. Bale, Richard Eddy, D. D., John G. Taylor, Father O'Farrell, Charles L. Short, Henry Westcott, Hon. Daniel W. Gooch and Mrs. Mary A. Livermore, with appropriate music, prayer and Scripture reading; also a series of resolutions presented by Walter Babb. A full account of these exercises was given in the *Melrose Journal*, September 30, 1881, and reprinted twenty years later, with comments, in the *Journal* of September 27, 1901.

ULYSSES S. GRANT. Another solemn memorial service took place in the Town Hall, August 8, 1885, under the auspices of the Selectmen, on the occasion of the death of General Ulysses S. Grant, who died at Mount Gregor, New York, July 23, 1885.

The hall was heavily draped. An account of these memorial services is given on pp. 255-6. In addition to what is there stated a hymn, "Low Lies our Captain," written by Mrs. Livermore, was sung by the choir, selected for these services, under the leadership of Samuel S. Preble, Jr.

A full account of these services was issued in pamphlet form, by the late William L. Williams, the then proprietor of the *Melrose Journal*.

WILLIAM MCKINLEY was assassinated September 6, 1901, by Leon Czolgosz, and died September 14, following. Memorial exercises were held under the auspices of the City Government, in the City Hall, September 18th, when there was an address by His Honor, Mayor John Larrabee, and a eulogy by Hon. Charles J. Noyes. Prayer by Rev. Thomas Sims, D. D., reading of Scripture by Rev. Edwin C. Bolles, D. D., and music by the Melrose High School choir of young ladies. A full account of these services was given in the local papers under date of September 20 and 27. Memorial exercises were held in all of the churches on the Sundays of September 16 and 22, with sermons by the various pastors; exercises were held also by many of the other local organizations.

#### THE STARS AND STRIPES.

On March 27, 1895, the Legislature passed an act making it obligatory upon the school committees of the several cities and towns, to provide for each schoolhouse in which public schools are maintained,

a United States flag of silk or bunting, not less than four feet in length, and a suitable flagstaff, or other apparatus, whereby such flag may be displayed on the schoolhouse grounds, or schoolhouse building, every school day, when weather will permit. and on the inside on other school days.

Five years before this date, this patriotic movement had been engendered and encouraged, and the project accomplished in Melrose, as will be seen by the following circular, the issuing of which met with a hearty response from our citizens, and flags were provided for all our schoolhouses:

MELROSE, January 8, 1890.

MY DEAR SIR:—There is a movement being made just now to

have placed upon every public school building in Massachusetts the United States flag, as an ever present object lesson to our children. Melrose cannot afford for her own or her children's sake to be behind in this grand movement, and as there are no public funds available for their purchase, you are invited to contribute the sum of \$1.00, (or more) towards supplying every school building in Melrose with a flag.

We propose to have a Grand Flag Presentation on Washington's Birthday, at the Town Hall, that shall cause a wave of patriotism, both inspiring and helpful, to roll over our fair town. The movement has the cordial endorsement of the School Committee, who have voted "to erect staffs for all flags presented."

All money received will be acknowledged with name of contributor, in the *Melrose Journal*. Kindly reply at once, enclosing your contribution in enclosed stamped envelope, and oblige

Truly yours,

F. P. SHUMWAY, JR.,

For Committee.

This was a Citizens' Committee, organized for this purpose, consisting of Mr. Shumway, Moses S. Page and Charles W. Cochrane. The late Major W. Irving Ellis at once donated a handsome flag for our High School; the late Joseph D. Wilde, Hon. William E. Barrett and the U. S. Grant Post 4, G. A. R., each gave one, and popular subscriptions furnished the rest. As indicated in the circular, these flags were presented to the public schools on Washington's Birthday, February 22, 1890. The exercises took place in Town Hall, under the auspices of the Melrose Republican Club, George T. Brown, President, which had contemplated doing by itself, what was afterwards done by the citizens, the Club heartily uniting in the movement.

The scholars from the public schools were present. Mr. Shumway made a report for the Citizens' Committee. Music for the occasion was furnished by the Melrose Choral Society. The flags were accepted for the different schools, by John O. Norris, Chairman of the School Committee.

#### CURFEW BELL.

The good old custom of "ryngging ye curfewe," is being revived throughout the land. Particularly is this the case in many of the towns and cities in the west, where ordinances have been adopted requiring all children under sixteen years



of age to leave the streets at the ringing of the nine o'clock bell, unless accompanied by parents or guardians, or on errands, in which case they must not loiter. The penalty in the City of Yankton, South Dakota, is: "First offence, return to homes and parents informed. Second, incarceration in calaboose or fine;" and the City Clerk says in a letter dated January 10, 1898: "I have been called on by a number of other cities and towns for copy of the ordinance and think it is destined to become general." City Clerk of Morris, Minn., says: "Moral effect good and public sentiment with it." City Clerk of Anoka, Minn., says: "It has been a success from the start" (1895.)

This same custom is being advocated and adopted in some of our eastern municipalities. The City of Cambridge has passed the law and finds it effectual, lessening crime and promoting morality. This is not a particularly harsh or trying law. It simply provides that children of sixteen years or under shall not be on the streets without a good and sufficient excuse, after half past nine o'clock, P. M. The police are first to notice and warn; then next complain to parents; and lastly, if unheeded, arrest.

In England, this custom has existed since the days of William, the Conqueror. In some towns curfew has been rung for over eight hundred years. In Boston it was rung for over two centuries. The town records of our mother town show that the custom existed in earlier days; "for Ringing the bell" in 1826, \$12 was paid; and the curfew was rung for many years after that, as is remembered by citizens now living. In the town of Newbury, in 1706, it was voted to "take care that the bell be rung at nine o'clock every night, and that the day of the month be every night tolled." Thus was it in many other towns.

It is hoped it may yet ring in Melrose. Several efforts have been made to have it re-established. In our early days it was rung for a number of years. In 1855, the town voted to have the bell on the Protestant Methodist Church rung at nine and also at twelve o'clock; and George F. Boardman was paid \$33.33 for same. In 1856, it was continued, being rung not only at nine and twelve, but at seven in the morning; and Learned Lynde was paid \$10, and Jacob M. Ellis \$20 for services. Different votes establishing it have been passed since;

but it has met with indifferent success. One, March 12, 1879, to be rung at nine o'clock; repealed Nov. 4, following. One in 1893, was repealed after a while, at the request of the firemen who made the plea that they could not tell the curfew from the fire alarm. With the new system of striking the alarm fully established, the curfew can be rung without any danger whatever of conflicting with the fire alarm. Now that the custom has something besides sentiment behind it, and is utilized in the interest of morality and for the prevention of crime, why ought not Melrose to adopt it? Not only this; although we have no "lowing herd" that "winds slowly o'er the lea," as "curfew tolls the knell of parting day," still it would be pleasant to hear the pealing of a sweet-toned bell welling out o'er hill and dale, as

"The day is done, and the darkness  
Falls from the wings of night."

"49ERS."

When the California "gold fever" burst upon the world in 1849, there were six residents of North Malden that left for that "El Dorado:"

John Taylor, Greeley Merrill, George P. Fuller, [until recently a citizen of Melrose, but now of Bourne, Mass.] and John McClish [Rev. John McLeish of the Protestant Methodist Church], who went as chaplain, John McClish, Jr., a boy fourteen years old, who went as cabin boy, and a man by the name of Abbott, who went as sailor.<sup>1</sup>

They sailed with sixty-four others in the Brig "Sea Eagle," on March 8, and arrived in San Francisco, October 28, 1849, after a voyage, via Cape Horn, of 234 days. After a somewhat fruitless search for the yellow metal, Mr. Fuller returned to Melrose, June 4, 1851, after a voyage of four months, a portion of which time, fifty-three days, he was obliged to subsist each day on "one-half pound of bread, two ounces of pork, and a pint of water. I remember well the stories that were in the papers at the time, one being a yarn about a man finding a piece of gold so big that he could not move it, and sat down on it and offered as high as twenty-seven thousand dollars for a plate of beans."

<sup>1</sup> George Priest Fuller's letter in *Melrose Reporter*, March 11, 1899.

## SLAVERY.

As has been seen in the sketches of the old families of Melrose, by extracts from their wills, and copies of documents there given, and items and anecdotes related, particularly in connection with the Lynde, Barrett and Sprague families, slavery once existed on the territory of North Malden, as well as on that of Malden centre. It would seem, however, in this region, to have been in a less harsh form than the slave-driving, family separating state of that institution as it existed in the South. Nevertheless, slaves were sold here, like cattle, or any other chattel, as well as bequeathed by will, and "Slavery was here from the beginning and remained under the protection of the law until after the Revolutionary period."<sup>2</sup>

The first notice of the existence of slavery on Malden territory is implied in an order of the General Court in relation to a servant of Job Lane, the builder of Malden's second meeting house, said servant having been found guilty of running from his master.

[May 18, 1653] Ebedmelecks ye negros censure. In ansr to the petition of Job Lane, in behalfe of Ebedmeleck, his servant, for the remittment of the rigor of the lawe, &c, the Court judgeth it meete, that the said Ebedmelecke, for his stealing victualls and breaking open a window on the Lord's day, shall, the next lecture day, be whipt with five stripes.<sup>3</sup>

By the middle of the century [18th], a feeling antagonistic to slavery began to work a change in public opinion, and the condition of the slave began to improve. The laws for his protection became more direct, or were better observed; and he was more freely admitted to the enjoyment of Christian rites and privileges. His children might be baptized and he might become a member of the church.

Ginne negro servant to Mr Thomas Pratt of Chelsea was baptized in 1750, by the Rev. Aaron Cleaveland of the South Church: [Malden] and there were at least two negroes who were members of the same church, in full communion, before the Revolution. . . . The Green family had several slaves, as had also the Lyndes, the Dexters, and the Bucknams.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Corey, *History of Malden*, 414.

<sup>3</sup> *Massachusetts Colony Records*, iv + 1, 137.

<sup>4</sup> Corey, *History of Malden*, 419.

On this subject, the *Bi-Centennial Book of Malden*, page 131, has the following:

There were formerly a number of persons of African descent held in chains of bondage among us, one or two of whom survived until within a very few years. There is a tradition that one of the old Esquires of this town had a slave who had been in his family until he was about seventy years of age. Perceiving that there was not much more work left in the old man, the Esquire took him one day, and made him a somewhat pompous address to the following effect: "You have been a faithful servant to me and my father before me. I have long been thinking what I should do to reward you for your services. I give you your freedom! You are your own master; you are your own man." Upon this the old negro shook his grizzly head and with a sly glance, showing that he saw through his master's intentions, quietly replied; "No, no, Massa you eat de meat, and now you must pick de bone."

Another has said:

The names of a few of these sevirtors have come down to us; but the names of Brahma Bucknam and Cato Lynde, of Phyllis Willis and Violet Hills, belong to a day and a condition which have passed away. The comparative value of human flesh in Malden may be known by the inventory of Deacon John Pratt, which was made in 1742, when an "oald negroman" and a cow were valued alike at £10 each. The inventory of the estate of Ezra Green, made in 1768, valued "a Negro man named Jefferre" at £20, while the more youthful "Negro Boy Named Simon" was invoiced at £33. A "Negro Garl Named Violet," increased the inventory only by the amount of £10, 13s. 4d. Several individuals who had been slaves remained in Malden within the last fifty years, the last of whom was Simon Knights, who, with his worthy and industrious wife, is well remembered by many. He had been a slave of Bernard Green, and was a sincere and consistent Christian and a member of the Baptist Church. He lived many years in a small house, as black as himself, which stood in Haskin's Lane, not far from the site of the Unitarian Chapel, and died in July, 1847. His funeral service, which was held in the Baptist Church, was attended by the towns-people as that of a neighbor and friend.<sup>5</sup>

In the *History of Medford*, by Charles Brooks, occurs the following concerning the slaves held in our neighboring town by Col. Isaac Royal, who, after leaving the country, wrote to his agent, Dr. Simon Tufts, as follows:

<sup>5</sup> Corey, *History of Malden*, for by Samuel Adams Drake, 1880, ii, *History of Middlesex County*, edited 125, 6.

Please to sell the following negroes: Stephen and George; they each cost £60 sterling; and I would take £50, or even £15, apiece for them. Hagar cost £35 sterling; but I will take £30 for her. I gave for Mira £35, but will take £25. If Mr. Benjamin Hall will give \$100 for her which he offered, he may have her, it being a good place. As to Betsey, and her daughter Nancy, the former may tarry, or take her freedom, as she may choose; and Nancy you may put out to some good family by the year.

Of Col. Royal, Mr. Brooks says: "As a master he was kind to his slaves, charitable to the poor, and friendly to everybody."

The *Malden Records* for February 4, 1761, state that the Selectmen paid Solomon Townsend £13,6,8, for bringing up a mulatto child, he agreeing to indemnify the town from any charge "on account of said child so long as it may be made a slave to me or my heirs."

The following notice is a relic of its later days:

Ran away from the Subscriber, on the 3<sup>d</sup> inst. an indented negro Servant, named Ephraim Pomp, 18 years old, about 5 feet 3 inches high; walked lame; speaks broken by reason of a hair-lip which has been cut and sewed up; wore or carried away a blue cloth coat, a white do, waistcoat, dark colored cloth pantaloons, and a straw hat. All persons are forbid trusting or harboring said Lad, as they would avoid the penalty of the law; and any person that will take up and return said Lad, shall recive a reward of One Cent for their trouble.

Malden, Sept. 13, 1804.

BERNARD GREEN.<sup>6</sup>

#### REVOLUTIONARY INCIDENTS.

On the 19th of April, 1775, when the British troops left Boston for the purpose of capturing Hancock and Adams, and destroying stores, at Lexington and Concord, two men from Lynn, by the name of Hadley and Wellman, on their way to join our forces "to resist the ministeral troops," stopped at the old Israel Cook house then standing on the easterly corner of Green and Howard streets. This house was built about the year 1730, by Phineas Upham, son of the first Phineas Upham that came to Melrose. He died in 1739, and his widow married Mr. Cook, who kept a store in this house, and who received a license to sell rum as early as 1759, recognizing to the King therefor

in the sum of £10 with 2 sureties in the sum of £5 each, conditional

<sup>6</sup> *Columbian Sentinel*, September 15, 1804.



on his using the license in the house occupied by him and for keeping good rule and order as the law directs.

The first stove ever used in this town was in this house. The two patriots were fired by the spirit of patriotism, but stopped at this store to refresh themselves with another kind. They went on their way thrilled by two kinds of spirit, rum and patriotism. Both were killed at Lexington.

On the morning after the alarm, the women of this part of the town, fearing that their sons and husbands might suffer for the lack of food

filled the saddle-bags and placed them on Phineas Sprague's horse, the best if not the only means of transportation in those days. Isaac Cook mounted the horse and started for Lexington. On his way, when nearing Lexington, he was shot at by the British, who killed the horse from under him; but Cook, nothing daunted, shouldered the saddle-bags and trudged on, till he found the men, who were much in need of food.

The after history of this old Upham-Cook house is as follows: A few years ago, Henry A. Norris bought the property, and the old house was demolished, when another of our old landmarks became a thing of the past. Mr. Norris then built many fine houses on this tract of land, and sold many lots, on which the purchasers built their homes; and "Norrisville" sometimes called "Fountainville," on account of the handsome fountain standing in the square, given by Mr. Norris and George M. Dennis, then a resident, has become one of the best residential parts of our city. Mr. Norris also placed the public fountain at the intersection of Avon and Elm Streets; and the private fountain on the lawn of the residence of Rev. Burke F. Leavitt, corner of Green and Avon Streets.

John Edmunds, who bought the old Breeden place on the old road to Saugus, near the Parker place, was a Revolutionary patriot. He took pride in relating his war experience. He owned a sword which he obtained in the following manner. While crossing a field to his quarters one day, he was met by a Hessian soldier. They grappled and a most desperate struggle ensued. They fell to the ground, Mr. Edmunds uppermost. The Hessian begged for his life. Mr. Edmunds stripping him of his sword, allowed him to depart, wondering at the same time, what would have been his fate had the Hessian

been uppermost when they fell. This sword is now in possession of a descendant living in Milford, Mass.

**THE MALDEN BEACON.** In the fall of 1778, a sergeant's guard was posted on Wayte's Mount and a beacon erected there for the purpose of warning the country in the event of a descent of the enemy upon the coast.<sup>7</sup>

In 1868, the late Artemas Barrett contributed a series of Historical Notes to the *Malden Messenger*. This was a short time before the *Melrose Journal* was established. In No. 5, Mr. Barrett said:

I have the original order of Major Gen'l Heath, to the Sergt. of the Guard at Malden Beacon: by it I learn there was one in Boston. . . .

HEAD QUARTERS, BOSTON, Sept<sup>r</sup> 7, 1778.

SIR, You are Detached with Seven men for the purpose of Guarding the Bacon on Malden Hill, and Sitting Fire thereto when the Signal is Given from the Bacon in Boston. You are to keep a Sentinel Day and night by relief at the Bacon, his Duty is to Preserve it from being injured by any Person or Persons—and Constantly to be observing the Bacon in Boston. If He Observes it to be on Fire He is Immediately to Call for you. Upon your own view of it, being Certain that it is on Fire you will immediately Sit fire to your own, but not otherwise, as you will answer for it. You will Inculcate on your Sentinels the greatest Vigilance in Duty and acquaint them that they will be liable to Suffer Death at the Discretion of a court Martial, should they be found absent from or Sleeping on their Post

By order of MAJOR GEN<sup>l</sup> HEATH

JON<sup>A</sup> POLLARD D A G

Serg<sup>t</sup> of the Guard at Malden Bacon

It is not known that the beacon was ever fired. The guard consisted of nine men under the command of Sergeant Jonathan Brown.

**ACTION CONCERNING TEA.** Malden's action on account of the pernicious measures passed at different times by Great Britain, to raise revenue from the colonies was of the most spirited and emphatic nature. Non-importation leagues were formed, and many votes were passed concerning England's various attempts at enforcement of her acts. Especially emphatic was Malden's action concerning the importation and use of tea. At the annual Town Meeting held on the fateful March 5, 1770, one of the votes passed was as follows:

<sup>7</sup> Corey, *History of Malden*, p. 776.

That we will not use any foreign Tea, nor countenance y<sup>e</sup> use of it in our Families, (unless for Sickness) till y<sup>e</sup> Revenue Acts are repealed.

Again:

At a legal Meeting of the Inhabitants of the Town of Malden the 13<sup>th</sup> of Decem<sup>r</sup>. 1773:

Resolved 1. That this Town does cordially & entirely approve of the Resolutions entered into by the town of Boston, & the measures taken by that town relative to the landing of certain Teas, sent by the East India company into the port of Boston, & which are subject to an unjust and unconstitutional duty. . . .

Resolved 3. That as this Town cannot but be of opinion, that the success of the measures now taking by the colonies, to prevent the baneful influence of these acts of parliament, by which we esteem ourselves aggrieved, depends in a great measure upon individuals, therefore they would express their wishes and desires, that every inhabitant of the town would prevent the consumption of tea in his family, and discourage as much as lies in his power the use of that herb, so long as it shall be subject to the duties laid upon it; and all those persons that shall hereafter be concern'd in buying or selling the same, while subject to duty, shall be esteemed enemies to their country, and treated as such.

This was three days only before the celebrated "tea party," which has been characterized as:

An event which has never yet been so copiously described nor so elaborately considered in its effects as it deserves by the philosophical historian.

It was determined that the tea should not be landed. A company of twenty-five was formed to patrol the streets each night. Among these watchmen were John Hancock, Henry Knox, Paul Revere and other prominent citizens.

On the evening of the 16th of December, after Samuel Adams, in the excited gathering in the "Old South," had pronounced the fatal words: "This meeting can do nothing more to save the country," and some one in the gallery had cried out "Boston Harbor a tea-pot tonight! Hurrah for Griffin's Wharf!" a band of men, several of whom were disguised as Indians, proceeded, in an orderly manner, to the wharf, boarded the vessels, and deliberately burst open, with hatchets and axes, three hundred and forty-two chests of tea, and spilled their contents into the waters below. This tea was valued at £18,000.<sup>8</sup>

RECRUITING COMMITTEE. In October, 1779, during the time

<sup>8</sup> Goss, *Life of Colonel Paul Revere*, pp. 127, 8.

when numerous calls were being made for recruits to be raised for the army, one of the meetings called in Malden was as follows:

To take Under Consideration a Letter wrote from Cap<sup>t</sup>. Phinehas Stearns Dated Oct<sup>r</sup> 11, 1779 wrote in Consiquence of A Resolve of Court Dated Oct<sup>r</sup> 9. 1779 for to Raise one Corpral and Eight Privats to march to Clavrack on Hudsons River to Joine our Army.

At this meeting, says Corey, which was adjourned "from the meeting house to M<sup>r</sup>. Charles Hill's West Room," and again to "Cap<sup>t</sup>. William Wait's house in the west Room," Captain William Waite, Lieutenant Bernard Green and Lieutenant John Vinton were chosen a committee to hire the men for three months, and twenty-two hundred pounds were raised for that purpose.

Lieutenant Vinton was the son of Benoni Vinton, who lived in what came to be known as the "Mountain Honse," corner of Vinton and Maple Streets.

#### OLD CUSTOMS.

In the early days there were various municipal regulations and ordinances that seem to us of today somewhat curious and unnecessary, and which form interesting reading. But it must be remembered that circumstances and surroundings were very different then than what they are now; much that was in force then has either become obsolete, or has now become custom, and no law is requisite. At first men were too busy in felling forests and building homes to erect fences and walls; but it soon became necessary to take action for the care of cattle, sheep and swine; for the cutting of timber, wood, etc. Some of the votes, some of the penalties, some of the oddities of our mother town here follow:

In 1695, the minister received the "Straingers money" in addition to his salary; this was any contribution made by individuals attending meeting, but not belonging to the town:

All the inhabitance of this Town that contrabute to the minestry doe pute thare mony in papers with thare names and some of mony in it and all those that done not contrabute shall pay in thare money quarterly to the deakens and if any man pute in his mony in to the box naked it shall be loked at as Strangers mony and so lowset.

In 1733, a pauper was cared for by the following quaint vote:

An account of sundry nesecaries provided for Bethiah wilkison by The select men of malden aprill The 9th day 1733.

to one pair of tow sheats £1-10<sup>s</sup>-0 to one pair of Shoos £00-12<sup>s</sup>-0 to one Apron and handarcheif £00-9<sup>s</sup> 6 To a Pettycoat and makeing £00-15<sup>s</sup>-00 To two caps and makeing £00-6-0 To two cotten and lining shifts £1-10-3 The aforesaid cloathing parchesed by the five pounds money which insign Joseph lynds paid for the yous of the town of malden when chosen constable excepting 2 shillings and 9 penc worth of said things entered by order of the select men.

The records show the rate of taxation in Malden, in 1796 as follows:

Oxen and horses at 3d. per head; cows, 2 1-2d.; three years old, 2; two yearlings, 1 penney; sheep £4 the score; plow land and medo, 1 penny per acre; pasture, 1-2 penny; housing by estimation.

November 25, 1680, the Town made a contribution of £13 5s towards the redemption<sup>n</sup> of Thomas Mitchell of Charlestown, then in the hands of the "Mohammedan pirates of the Mediterranean;" and in 1686, it was voted

that the mony that was given towards the redemption of Mr Gold he being dead in captivity showed return vnto the Towne for the Townes Vse and not vnto his Widdow.

May 19, 1740,

It was put to vote, to see if the town would allow Mr. Solomon Townsend liberty, on any terms, to pasture a cow, on the burying-place; and it past in the negative.

March 25, 1742, the selectmen made a rate

of £40 old tenor to answer the payments that may be demanded upon the town for the extirpation of Black birds, Crows, Squirrels, and wharf rats, together with other charges of the town.

The *Bi-Centennial Book* has an excellent picture of the days of old:

From a statement made by an aged citizen of the old Colony, it appears that seventy years ago [this was written over fifty years ago,] the style of living in the rural districts of New England was exceedingly homely and plain. In winter there was great uniformity of meals; at dinner the first course was a dish of broth, usually called porridge, containing beans, and seasoned with summer savory. The second course was an Indian pudding with sauce. When the good wife arose, while it was yet a great while before day, she set on the big pot,



in the yawning cavern of a fire-place; in which pot was placed a substantial Indian pudding, tied up in a stout bag, and left to be boiled and bounced in the seething cauldron till the hungry hour of noon, when it was turned out, red as a cherry from its long concoction. The pudding was followed by a dish of boiled pork and beef, with turnips. Potatoes had not then come into general use. We have heard the late excellent Mr. Nathan Lynde remark, that when, in his boyhood, [he lived in the old homestead on Main Street, corner Goodyear Avenue.] they placed three bushels of potatoes in the cellar of his father [Col. Joseph Lynde,] who was a large farmer, they wondered what they should do with so large a winter stock. Tea, or coffee, or chocolate, were reserved for breakfast on Sabbath mornings. On other mornings, and at the evening meals, milk, with toasted brown bread or hasty pudding, was the usual beverage, varied by an occasional mug of cider or beer. Pork and beef also were in order on all occasions of this kind. The Sunday dinner was dispensed with; but immediately after the afternoon service, the festive board was dignified with roasted goose, or turkey, or spare-rib, or stew pie. In the spring and summer, milk, which was scarce in winter, was supplied for supper and breakfast. Fine wheat flour was not in common use.

In general, old and young were furnished with their Sunday suit of clothes, made so faithfully, and of such substantial materials, supplied by the spinning-wheels and looms of the domestic factory, and preserved with such pious economy, as to last for a life time, and descend to children's children. Few men expected to live long enough after attaining their majority, to wear out a pair of boots, whose leather had been nine years in tanning. The common garb of men was a common doublet, sometimes called a fly-coat, reaching about half way to the thigh; a striped jacket, and a pair of small clothes. These were made of flannel cloth, pulled, but not sheared, and accompanied with flannel shirts and stockings, with a silk neckerchief to flourish on grand occasions. Shoes and stockings were not worn by the young men, nor by many of the older men, while engaged in farming business. Boys, as soon as they were out of their petticoats, were garbed like their grand-sires, and at once looked little and old. For summer work, loose trousers were worn. No young man ever thought of such effeminacy as the wearing of a great coat. To cap the climax, a broad brimmed hat, looped up in triple cock, surmounted the sturdy frame.

The women, young and old, horrid to relate! wore flannel gowns in the winter. The young women in the summer wore wrappers; and while about their ordinary business, dispensed with shoes and stockings. For bettermost dress, they were usually contented with a single calico gown, though many had another of camlet or poplin. The sleeves came down to the elbows, and were garnished with a ruffle or two, sometimes nine or ten inches deep. Their shoes were made of

leather or broadcloth, with heels an inch and a half high, and pointed toes, making plenty of work for the corn cutters.

**Locomotion.** The principal conveyance of families to meetings or visits in those times was by nature's tandem. A walk of five or six miles for such purposes was considered no hardship, by men or women. A forty dollar horse was considered as a prime article; and a rosinante more than nine years old was of no account. A half cord of wood, on one of their clumsy wains, was regarded as a monstrous load. Chaises, on their first appearance, were considered a piece of magnificence betokening great wealth or great pride in the owner. We find a curious illustration of this matter in the Diary of the Rev. Joseph Emerson. Under date of January 24, 1735, the good man says: "Some talk about buying a shay. How much reason have I to watch, and pray, and strive against inordinate affection for the things of the world." January 31: "Bought a Shay, £27, 10s. The Lord grant it may be a comfort and blessing to my family." [In the tax return ordered by the State in 1753, there were but three "chaises" in Malden, five in Medford, four in Lynn, four in Reading, and none in Chelsea and Stoneham.] These expressions indicate how sensible he was of the great temptations incurred by this important purchase. February 5, he says: "Remarked smiling upon my being drawn in a Shays. The Lord Jesus has the entire government of the church, and to his favor and power I am indebted for such a smile of Providence, so very unexpected." Afterwards, however, his stumbling beast exposed this excellent man and his family to so many perils, as to excite in his mind deep misgiving upon the propriety of his indulging in this piece of extravagance. At last, the chaise, causing so much spiritual uneasiness to the possessor, and so much envy to his neighbors, is disposed of, on the fourth of June, to Rev. Mr. White, who, doubtless, in his turn, experienced a similar succession of mental elations, conflicts, and depressions, in consequence of his purchase.

**A Contrast.** Though the style of living in the rural districts of New England was thus simple and unostentatious, it is well known that in the few large and wealthy towns, there were families distinguished for the luxury and elegance of their mode of life. The evidence of this is seen in the splendor and costliness of apparel, as indicated by old portraits, and by relics of faded magnificence kept as heir-looms in many families at the present time. This is also indicated by the massive pieces of plate so frequently disposed of in testamentary bequests; and in the elaborate carved work and carpentry which adorned the old mansions of the wealthier class.

**Prices.** In consequence of the depreciation of the Continental currency, the town, in 1779, passed a sumptuary law regulating the price of various commodities. Among other things, it was fixed:

That the price of men's good leather shoes should be £ 5, 2s, 0; and women's £ 3, 12s, 0; that W. I. toddy should be 16s a bowl, and New England Rum 12s a bowl. The vote was afterwards reconsidered; and it was determined that toddy should be 18s a bowl when made with loaf sugar, and 16s when made with brown.

FUNERAL CEREMONIES. A MSS. of Artemas Barrett states that

Crape, scarfs, gloves, rings and hatbands were provided for the mourners which were numerous on such occasions. The body was conveyed to the grave on a bier, and where the distance was long as in going from this part of the town to Malden Old Burying Ground, a distance of three miles, they would have sometimes sixteen Bearers in order to rest each other. They seemed to have a desire for a large funeral, and one would think a jolly one. And Gloves, Rings, Wine and Rum were as necessary to bury a Pauper as a Prince. This practice continued to about the year 1800, and even to within my recollection was it the practice to furnish the Bearers with Rum. If the corpse was a male the men walked first; if a female the women.

#### CONCERNING SOME OF OUR BIRD NEIGHBORS.

How many citizens of Melrose are aware of the fact that we have in our midst a "Robin Roost," where thousands upon thousands of our familiar visitors gather evening after evening, until the season of migration arrives, for a night's repose, departing for their various haunts each morning? But such is the case. While that indefatigable ornithologist, Bradford Torrey—author of *Birds in the Bush*, *A Rambler's Lease*, *The Foot-Path Way*, etc., was a resident of Melrose, he discovered, what had not been mentioned before (1890) by any ornithological writer, that robins have a roosting place, in which they congregate nightly, coming from far and near. Another one had been found, but not heralded, a half dozen years before, by William Brewster, in Belmont, Mass. Still another has since been located in Cambridge.

This Melrose roost is situated in the little woods, just south of Bennett's Pond, and not far from the highway of Howard Street. For some time Mr. Torrey had suspected something of the kind, but it was not until after long and keen observation that he felt sure that such was the case, and finally succeeded in locating it. He says:

Every evening, shortly before and after sunset, they were to be seen

flying, now singly, now by twos and threes, or even by the half dozen, evidently on their way to some rendezvous. I was suspicious of a rather distant hill-top covered with pine-trees; but before I could make it convenient to visit the place at the proper hour, I discovered, quite unexpectedly, that the roost was close by the very road up and down which I had been walking; an isolated piece of swampy wood, a few acres in extent, mostly a dense growth of gray birches and swamp white oaks, but with a sprinkling of maples and other deciduous trees. It is bounded on the further side by a wet meadow, and at the eastern end by a little ice-pond, with a dwelling-house and other buildings beside it, all within a stone's throw of the wood.

Mr. Torrey made many visits to this roost, from sunset to dark, counting the arrivals; and although he could see but a portion of the woods, on one occasion he counted 1,533 robins, as they entered; and with the aid of a friend one evening, 2,344 were counted.

As I have said, there was little to be learned by going into the wood after the robins were assembled. Nevertheless I used frequently to intrude upon them, especially as friends or neighbors, who had heard of my "discovery," were desirous to see the show. The prodigious cackling and rustling overhead seemed to make a deep impression upon all such visitors, while, for myself, I should have had no difficulty in crediting the statement had I been told that ten thousand robins were in the tree-tops.

Mr. Torrey concludes this interesting bird story as follows:

What I am told of the Belmont wood is true also of the one in Melrose: its shape and situation are such as to make an accurate census impossible, no matter how many enumerators might be employed. It could be surrounded easily enough, but it would be out of the question to divide the space among the different men so that no two of them should count the same birds. At present it can only be said that the robins are numbered by thousands; in some cases, perhaps, by tens of thousands.

Another curious experience is detailed by this critical bird observer, in the chapter, "A Woodland Intimate," in his *A Rambler's Lease*. It is about a blue-headed vireo, which he found in one of his many rambles in "Sewall's woods," a favorite resort of his, for the pursuit of bird studies:

Quitting the path suddenly, I walked as rapidly as possible straight up to the nest, a distance of perhaps three rods, giving her no chance to slip off, with the hope of escaping unperceived. The plan worked



to a charm, or so I flattered myself. When I came to a standstill my eyes were within a foot or two of hers; in fact, I could get no nearer without running my head against the branch; yet she sat quietly, apparently without a thought of being driven from her post, turning her head this way and that, but making no sound, and showing not the least sign of anything like distress. A mosquito buzzed about my face, and I brushed it off. Still she sat undisturbed. Then I placed my hand against the bottom of the nest. At this she half rose to her feet, craning her neck to see what was going on, but the moment I let go she settled back upon her charge. . . . By this time a daily interview had come to be counted upon as a matter of course. . . . I opened my store of dainties, wet the tip of my little finger, took up an insect, and held it to her mandibles. For a moment she seemed not to know what it was, but soon she picked it off and swallowed it. The second one she seized promptly, and the third she reached out to anticipate, exactly as a tame canary might have done. Before I could pass her the fourth she stepped out of the nest, and took a position upon the branch beside it; but she accepted the morsel, none the less. And an extremely pretty sight it was—a wild wood bird perched upon a twig and feeding from a man's finger! . . . I set out the next morning with a little water and a teaspoon, in addition to my ordinary outfit of rose-leaves. The mother bird was at home, and without hesitation dipped her bill into the water—the very first solitary vireo, I dare be bound, that ever drank out of a silver spoon. . . . Within an hour I was speeding toward the Green Mountains. There, in those ancient Vermont forests, I saw and heard other solitary vireos, but none that treated me as my Melrose pair had done. Noble and gentle spirits! though I were to live a hundred years, I should never see their like again.

The remainder of the story is, unhappily, soon told. I was absent a fortnight, and on getting back went at once to the sacred oak. Alas! there was nothing but a severed branch to show where the vireo's nest had hung. The cut looked recent; I was thankful for that. Perhaps the "collector," whoever he was, had been kind enough to wait till the owners of the house were done with it, before he carried it away. Let us hope so, at all events, for the peace of his own soul, as well as for the sake of the birds.

#### ROCKS AND MINERALS OF MELROSE.

In the *Melrose Journal*, of date March 25, 1893, George F. Perry, of No. 22 Adams Street, gave a list of the rocks and minerals to be found on our territory, describing them quite fully; giving their component parts and characteristics. The names only are here given:



**Rocks.** Quartsite; slate; micaschist; hornblendie granite; felsite, porphyretic, banded, pyritiferous, sperophytic and petrosilex; diabase, porphyretic and disintegrated; melaphyre, amygdaloidal and brecciated; till; sand, ferruginous and rock flour; peat.

**MINERALS.** Quartz; limonite; hematite; magnetite; iron pyrite; hornblende; actinolite; asbestos; calcite; epidote; pyrolusite; garnets.



# VALUATION

Year.	Census.	Dwell- ings.	Polls.	Val. Build'gs.	Val. Land.	Total Value Real Estate.	Val. Per- sonal Est.	Total Valuation.
1850	1,260	125	317	.....	.....	\$423,497	\$59,949	\$483,446
1851	.....	.....	335	.....	.....	547,974	73,894	621,868
1852	.....	.....	350	.....	.....	576,542	74,927	651,469
1853	.....	.....	420	.....	.....	800,538	97,139	897,677
1854	.....	.....	496	.....	.....	906,794	117,631	1,024,425
1855	1,976	361	523	.....	.....	1,021,712	124,785	1,146,497
1856	2,206	.....	573	.....	.....	1,114,448	136,074	1,250,522
1857	.....	.....	622	.....	.....	1,197,476	145,904	1,343,380
1858	2,297	.....	567	.....	.....	1,165,224	121,883	1,287,107
1859	2,431	.....	610	.....	.....	1,246,781	122,971	1,369,752
1860	2,482	545	621	.....	.....	1,276,150	137,021	1,413,171
1861	.....	496	618	.....	.....	1,288,066	134,755	1,422,820
1862	.....	521	615	.....	.....	1,320,280	126,792	1,447,072
1863	.....	523	659	.....	.....	1,334,643	161,186	1,495,829
1864	.....	524	667	.....	.....	1,329,685	126,057	1,455,742
1865	2,866	550	714	.....	.....	1,366,485	311,369	1,677,854
1866	.....	550	791	.....	.....	1,386,502	242,310	1,628,812
1867	.....	567	775	.....	.....	1,511,624	283,682	1,795,306
1868	.....	586	825	.....	.....	1,608,974	365,042	1,974,016
1869	.....	590	800	.....	.....	1,674,985	437,684	2,112,669
1870	3,181	629	850	.....	.....	2,106,326	523,933	2,630,259
1871	.....	665	881	.....	.....	2,408,241	404,515	2,812,756
1872	.....	706	917	.....	.....	3,007,928	645,742	3,653,670
1873	.....	742	967	.....	.....	3,234,658	409,249	3,643,907
1874	.....	786	1,039	.....	.....	3,797,965	380,460	4,178,425
1875	3,990	946	1,099	.....	.....	4,062,450	390,378	4,452,828
1876	4,185	1,027	1,102	.....	.....	4,178,765	488,124	4,666,889
1877	4,101	1,037	1,121	.....	.....	3,743,844	451,400	4,195,244
1878	4,221	1,045	1,183	.....	.....	3,661,500	364,298	4,025,798
1879	4,365	1,002	1,203	\$1,697,350	\$1,642,900	3,340,250	326,093	3,666,343
1880	4,443	1,001	1,195	1,729,050	1,626,950	3,356,000	294,384	3,650,384
1881	4,508	1,014	1,226	1,747,950	1,628,250	3,776,200	328,858	3,705,058
1882	4,739	1,038	1,292	1,803,425	1,644,425	3,447,850	302,939	3,750,789
1883	5,071	1,126	1,388	2,130,039	1,690,386	3,829,425	368,376	4,197,801
1884	5,607	1,206	1,607	2,357,814	1,742,411	4,100,225	369,713	4,469,938
1885	6,110	1,323	1,772	2,585,014	1,789,236	4,374,250	395,415	4,769,665
1886	6,536	1,443	1,870	2,795,425	1,872,225	4,667,650	403,750	5,071,400
1887	7,073	1,580	1,994	3,075,925	2,096,025	5,171,950	430,088	5,602,038
1888	7,535	1,674	2,134	3,360,950	2,213,755	5,574,705	426,861	6,001,566
1889	7,821	1,765	2,204	3,706,375	2,315,755	6,022,130	413,490	6,435,620
1890	8,127	1,911	2,321	3,999,375	2,355,700	6,355,075	369,630	6,724,705
1891	8,827	2,032	2,412	4,272,025	3,093,275	7,372,025	405,690	7,777,715
1892	9,539	2,282	2,723	4,786,150	3,379,700	8,165,850	430,715	8,596,565
1893	10,474	2,484	3,048	5,308,500	3,590,975	8,899,475	500,655	9,400,130
1894	10,847	2,583	3,126	5,677,800	3,708,975	9,386,775	538,098	9,924,873
1895	11,651	2,836	3,361	6,207,475	3,874,625	10,082,100	556,650	10,638,750
1896	12,314	3,022	3,591	6,786,100	4,010,250	10,796,350	637,815	11,434,165
1897	12,520	3,145	3,673	7,143,950	4,306,650	11,450,600	758,215	12,208,815
1898	12,630	3,212	3,690	7,430,000	4,320,895	11,750,895	724,249	12,475,144
1899	12,625	3,233	3,695	7,496,100	4,324,250	11,820,350	845,085	12,665,435
1900	12,678	3,237	3,650	7,582,525	4,398,150	11,980,675	797,690	12,778,365
1901	12,781	3,248	3,711	7,610,850	5,993,025	13,603,875	1,286,890	14,890,765
1902	13,417	3,280	3,931	7,781,400	5,927,575	13,708,975	1,656,505	15,365,480

\* Overlay for 1901 and 1902 includes Metropolitan Park tax for three years, viz. 1900, 1901 and 1902.

TABLE.

Rate per \$1000	Town Appropriation.	Sewerage Tax.	State Tax.	County Tax.	Overlay.	Total Tax Levy.	Year.
<b>\$1 40</b>	\$1,472 10	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	<b>1850</b>
<b>5 50</b>	3,729 17	.....	.....	\$505 08	\$88 90	\$4,323 15	<b>1851</b>
<b>6 50</b>	4,150 00	.....	.....	.....	191 43	4,840 26	<b>1852</b>
<b>7 80</b>	6,850 00	.....	\$270 00	505 09	108 14	7,733 23	<b>1853</b>
<b>8 50</b>	8,550 00	.....	270 00	527 40	270 14	9,617 54	<b>1854</b>
<b>8 30</b>	9,200 00	.....	405 00	527 40	353 09	10,485 49	<b>1855</b>
<b>8 70</b>	10,450 00	.....	540 00	527 40	398 34	11,915 74	<b>1856</b>
<b>11 77</b>	15,000 00	.....	810 00	659 25	480 59	16,949 84	<b>1857</b>
<b>7 20</b>	9,100 00	.....	324 00	570 06	350 40	10,344 46	<b>1858</b>
<b>7 80</b>	10,480 00	.....	270 00	620 73	399 04	11,769 77	<b>1859</b>
<b>7 80</b>	10,850 00	.....	225 00	658 74	413 31	12,147 05	<b>1860</b>
<b>9 50</b>	11,960 00	.....	483 00	1,403 15	500 00	14,346 15	<b>1861</b>
<b>11 60</b>	13,800 00	.....	2,929 15	1,190 81	268 28	18,188 24	<b>1862</b>
<b>15 80</b>	19,125 00	.....	3,864 00	1,190 81	880 00	25,059 81	<b>1863</b>
<b>13 40</b>	17,550 00	.....	3,864 00	1,189 19	.....	21,150 87	<b>1864</b>
<b>15 70</b>	17,800 00	.....	8,413 00	1,298 01	516 33	28,027 34	<b>1865</b>
<b>21 00</b>	29,343 47	.....	5,370 00	1,423 26	.....	36,136 73	<b>1866</b>
<b>16 00</b>	.....	.....	8,950 00	1,594 05	.....	30,490 90	<b>1867</b>
<b>17 00</b>	28,950 00	.....	3,580 00	1,650 98	1,365 55	35,546 53	<b>1868</b>
<b>20 00</b>	36,100 00	.....	4,475 00	1,821 77	2,225 71	44,622 48	<b>1869</b>
<b>15 00</b>	33,716 00	.....	4,475 00	1,821 77	1,410 13	41,422 90	<b>1870</b>
<b>15 00</b>	37,570 00	.....	4,475 00	1,821 77	87 00	43,953 77	<b>1871</b>
<b>16 50</b>	.....	.....	3,660 00	2,122 32	.....	64,042 46	<b>1872</b>
<b>15 50</b>	51,325 00	.....	4,117 50	2,345 72	627 04	58,415 26	<b>1873</b>
<b>15 80</b>	62,061 84	.....	3,660 00	2,504 53	909 74	69,136 11	<b>1874</b>
<b>16 00</b>	65,990 16	.....	3,660 00	2,347 99	1,445 10	73,443 25	<b>1875</b>
<b>13 00</b>	55,585 00	.....	4,284 00	1,495 01	1,509 55	62,873 56	<b>1876</b>
<b>12 50</b>	48,107 00	.....	3,570 00	2,093 03	912 53	54,682 56	<b>1877</b>
<b>12 00</b>	43,703 08	.....	2,380 00	1,719 22	2,873 29	50,675 57	<b>1878</b>
<b>15 00</b>	51,861 55	.....	1,190 00	1,719 22	2,630 37	57,401 14	<b>1879</b>
<b>14 25</b>	47,545 61	.....	3,570 00	1,793 96	1,498 40	54,407 97	<b>1880</b>
<b>13 80</b>	46,624 12	.....	3,570 00	1,793 96	1,593 69	53,581 66	<b>1881</b>
<b>14 80</b>	50,048 81	.....	4,760 00	1,793 96	1,492 84	58,095 61	<b>1882</b>
<b>14 40</b>	55,393 71	.....	3,330 00	2,242 45	2,258 13	63,224 29	<b>1883</b>
<b>13 80</b>	56,777 52	.....	4,440 00	2,042 40	1,639 21	64,899 13	<b>1884</b>
<b>14 20</b>	63,753 64	.....	3,330 00	2,373 35	1,817 24	71,274 23	<b>1885</b>
<b>13 60</b>	65,306 23	.....	3,930 00	2,362 69	1,112 12	72,711 04	<b>1886</b>
<b>14 00</b>	72,350 50	.....	5,895 00	2,756 47	1,414 56	82,416 53	<b>1887</b>
<b>13 60</b>	75,104 03	.....	5,895 00	3,307 77	1,550 49	85,857 29	<b>1888</b>
<b>13 60</b>	79,552 69	.....	5,880 00	4,558 50	1,923 21	91,914 40	<b>1889</b>
<b>13 70</b>	85,335 80	.....	5,145 00	4,733 83	1,536 56	96,751 19	<b>1890</b>
<b>13 20</b>	104,061 87	.....	4,410 00	4,733 83	1,779 04	114,984 74	<b>1891</b>
<b>15 80</b>	123,604 46	\$646 75	5,757 50	6,428 39	4,834 62	141,271 72	<b>1892</b>
<b>14 40</b>	121,014 98	1,649 14	8,225 00	6,716 22	3,927 41	141,532 75	<b>1893</b>
<b>14 20</b>	123,852 57	4,041 90	6,580 00	7,195 97	5,514 76	147,185 20	<b>1894</b>
<b>14 80</b>	137,973 25	5,581 48	5,895 00	9,307 02	5,418 73	164,175 48	<b>1895</b>
<b>15 20</b>	154,992 74	5,581 48	6,877 50	9,865 44	3,664 11	180,981 27	<b>1896</b>
<b>15 60</b>	165,521 31	12,182 21	6,877 50	9,307 02	3,915 46	197,803 50	<b>1897</b>
<b>16 70</b>	187,636 69	7,100 42	6,645 00	11,018 42	3,314 37	215,714 90	<b>1898</b>
<b>17 00</b>	191,391 10	9,645 53	6,645 00	12,007 07	3,013 69	222,702 39	<b>1899</b>
<b>18 00</b>	199,837 41	9,431 01	6,645 00	11,857 11	3,309 39	237,310 57	<b>1900</b>
<b>16 20</b>	206,635 82	9,727 23	7,437 50	13,388 55	11,463 29*	248,652 39	<b>1901</b>
<b>17 20</b>	237,017 27	10,561 13	6,375 00	13,355 88	4,838 98*	272,148 26	<b>1902</b>





## ADDENDA.

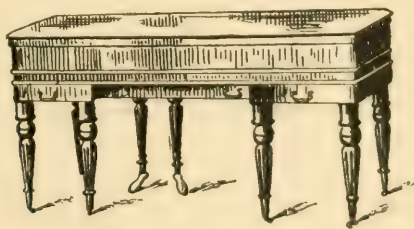
Page 16. Foot note. Daniel Green, Jr. should read Gould.

Page 29. Foot note. Read June 17, 1894, instead of 1893.

Page 133. The location of the "Emerson Tavern" is not clearly indicated. It was situated on what is now a vacant lot, corner of East Emerson and Lebanon Streets. Here stood, after the inn was moved across to the other side of Lebanon Street, the homestead of the late Amos P. Lynde. A few years ago this was removed to the opposite side of Lebanon Street, and is now the home of his son, A. Wilbur Lynde. The sign of the inn had on it the square and compass, and a star. The old well-sweep and Ell Pond Brook are seen in the foreground.

Page 289. The names of W. DeHaven Jones and William A. Dole, Civil Service Commissioners were omitted.

In the list of Town and City officers, pp. 280-88, the names of those who served the Town as Overseers of the Poor and Highway Surveyors were omitted. Most of the time until 1887, the Selectmen were also Overseers of the Poor and Highway Surveyors. That year Henry G. Fields, John Singer, Jr., and Martha D. Bale were elected Overseers of the Poor. The Board remained the same until 1897, except that Joshua T. Nowell was elected in 1893, instead of John Singer, Jr., and Thomas W. Ripley in 1894, instead of Joshua T. Nowell. In 1897 the following were elected and served until Melrose became a city: Sidney H. Buttrick, Thomas W. Ripley and Matilda E. Stantial. James Marshall, George P. Fuller and Walter B. Ellis were elected Highway Surveyors in 1879, and A. Wilbur Lynde in 1880. The Selectmen again resumed both of these duties until 1890, when Walter B. Ellis was elected Superintendent of Streets, remaining until 1897, when he was succeeded by James Marshall, who served until Melrose became a city.



FIRST PIANO EVER OWNED IN MALDEN.

It was owned by REBECCA LYNDE EATON, corner Main Street  
and Goodyear Avenue.



## APPENDIX.—A.

### ACT OF INCORPORATION.

COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS IN THE YEAR ONE  
THOUSAND EIGHT HUNDRED AND FIFTY.

*Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives in  
General Court assembled and by the authority of the same  
as follows:*

SECTION 1. All that part of the town of Malden, in the County of Middlesex, which lies north of the following line, to wit: Beginning at the monument set up at the junction of the towns of Saugus, North Chelsea and Malden; thence running north eighty-eight degrees, twelve minutes west, to the town of Medford; said line, where it crosses Main Street so called, being one hundred and sixty-seven feet south of the mile stone standing on the easterly side of said street, south of the dwelling house of Joseph Lynde, 2d, and on Washington Street, one hundred and twenty-two feet north of the land of Robert T. Barrett, on said Street, and the most northerly corner of said Barrett's land, adjoining land of John J. Mahoney, is hereby incorporated into a town by the name of Melrose; and the said town of Melrose is hereby vested with all the powers, privileges, rights and immunities, and made subject to all the duties and regulations to which other towns are entitled and subjected by the constitution and laws of the Commonwealth.

SECTION 2. The inhabitants of said town of Melrose shall be holden to pay all arrearages of taxes, legally assessed upon them before the passage of this act, and also their proportion of such State and County taxes as may be assessed upon them before the taking of the next State valuation (said proportion to be ascertained and determined by the last town valuation of the town of Malden) to the Treasurer and Collector of said town, and all moneys now in the treasury of said town of Malden, or may hereafter be received from taxes already assessed, or directed to be assessed, shall be applied to the purposes for which they were raised and assessed in like manner as if this act had not been passed.

SECTION 3. The said towns of Malden and Melrose shall be respectively liable for the support of all persons who now do, or hereafter shall, stand in need of relief as paupers, whose settlement was gained by, or derived from a settlement gained or derived within their respective limits.

SECTION 4. The inhabitants of the town of Melrose shall be holden to pay their just and equitable proportion of all debts due from said town of Malden, and shall be entitled to receive their just and equitable proportion of the value of all property, real and personal, and of all assets now owned and held by said town of Malden; and in case said towns shall not agree in respect to a division of property, funds, debts, town paupers, or state or county taxes, the Court of Common Pleas for the County of Middlesex, shall upon the petition of either town appoint three competent and disinterested persons to hear and award thereon, and their award or the award of any two of them, being accepted by said court, shall be final.

SECTION 5. Any justice of the peace within and for the County of Middlesex, may issue his warrant, directed to any principal inhabitant of the town of Melrose, requiring him to notify and warn the inhabitants thereof, qualified to vote in town affairs, to meet at the time and place therein appointed, for the purpose of choosing all such town officers, as town officers are, by law, authorized and required to choose at their annual meetings. Such justice, or, in his absence, such principle inhabitant, shall preside until the choice of moderator of said meeting.

SECTION 6. The town of Melrose is hereby made liable to pay all expenses that may legally accrue, in consequence of the action of the County Commissioners, of the County of Middlesex upon any petition now pending over any way in the town aforesaid.

SECTION 7. This act shall take effect, from and after its passage.

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES, May 3, 1850.

Passed to be enacted.

ENSIGN H. KELLOGG, Speaker.

IN SENATE, May 3, 1850.

Passed to be enacted.

MARSHALL P. WILDER, President.

May 3, 1850. Approved. GEORGE N. BRIGGS.

## APPENDIX.—B.

### REPORT OF ADJUSTMENT COMMITTEE.

“ *Whereas*, The General Court of Massachusetts by an act passed the third day of May, A. D. 1850, did set off and incorporate a portion of the town of Malden, in the County of Middlesex to be a Town by the name of Melrose, and by said act did authorize and empower the said Towns of Malden and Melrose to make a just and equitable settlement of all the financial concerns appertaining to said Towns and of the property belonging to the same:—and whereas the said Town of Malden at legal meetings of the inhabitants thereof, duly called for that purpose, did make choice of Gilbert Haven, Lemuel Cox and Daniel A. Perkins as a Committee with full power and authority to make such settlement with the inhabitants of said Melrose. And whereas the said Town of Melrose at a legal meeting of the inhabitants thereof duly called for that purpose, did make choice of George Emerson, Isaac Emerson and Aaron Green as a Committee with full power and authority to make such settlement with the inhabitants of said Malden. Now therefore, know all men by these presents, that we the above named Committee, having frequently met and fully understanding the subject committed to us by said Towns, do hereby appraise the property belonging to said Towns of Malden and Melrose, as follows, to wit:

#### REAL ESTATE.

The Alms House, Farm and buildings thereon,	\$11,500.00
The House and land used by the Volunteer Engine	
No. 2, . . . . .	1,223.00
The House and land used by the Endeavor Engine	
No. 3, . . . . .	850.00
The House and land used by General Taylor	
Engine No. 4, . . . . .	850.00
The House and land used by the Hook and Ladder	
Company, . . . . .	300.00
The Hearse House near Mr. Brintnall's and land	
under the same, . . . . .	166.00



The Pound near Mr. Faulkner's, . . . . .	\$90.00
The Pump and Well, Corner of Salem and Main Sts., . . . . .	40.00
Total of Real Estate, . . . . .	\$15,019.00

## PERSONAL ESTATE.

The various Engines with their apparatus, Alms House Furniture, Hearses, Iron Safe, etc., amounted to . . . . .	\$ 7,837.56
Amount raised in 1850 for paying Town Debt, . . . . .	2,300.00
Due from the State for Paupers, . . . . .	159.00
Uncollected Taxes of 1848 and 1849, . . . . .	939.60
Cash in Treasury March 1, 1850, . . . . .	855.46

---

\$12,091.62

Real Estate, . . . . .	15,019.00
------------------------	-----------

---

Total, . . . . . \$27,110.62

From which was deducted various demands against  
the towns of Malden and Melrose, which had  
been either paid or assumed by Malden, amount-  
ing to the sum of . . . . . \$18,033.16

Leaving a balance to be divided between the two  
towns, of . . . . . 9,077.46

Of which balance the Town of Melrose is to receive  
according to the valuation of 1849, 21 per cent., \$1,906.26

In making this settlement, it is hereby mutually  
agreed that the Town of Malden shall take and  
hold all the property mentioned in the above  
schedule, according to the appraisement, ex-  
cepting that portion hereafter enumerated,  
which shall be taken and held by the said  
Town of Melrose at said appraisal, viz:

The Engine house and land, situate in Melrose, . . . . .	850.00
The Engine Endeavor No. 3, and Apparatus, . . . . .	1,800.00
Furniture in said Engine House, . . . . .	20.00
Hearse and Harness, and Hearse Runners, . . . . .	110.00

---

Total . . . . . \$2,780.00

The portion of the public property belonging to  
Melrose is . . . . . \$1,906.26

Leaving a balance due from Melrose to Malden of, .	\$873.74
From this balance the Committees allowed various other items amounting to, . . . . .	<u>382.74</u>
Leaving a total balance against Melrose of . . . .	\$491.00

The Committees agree that the several Burying Grounds shall not be appraised, but shall remain the property and be at the disposal of the Towns in which the same are located.

And the said Committees hereby agree that all demands in favor or against the Town of Malden, which originated prior to May 3, 1850, which may hereafter come to light, shall be settled by and between the two Towns on the same principles that have governed this settlement; excepting that Melrose shall not be liable to pay any costs that may arise on account of any taxes that have been received from the City of Charlestown.

In testimony whereof, we, the said Committees, have hereunto interchangeably set our hands and seals this first day of May eighteen hundred and fifty-one.

GILBERT HAVEN, [SEAL]

LEMUEL COX, [SEAL]

DANIEL A. PERKINS, [SEAL]

Committee of the Town of Malden.

GEORGE EMERSON, [SEAL]

ISAAC EMERSON, [SEAL]

AARON GREEN, [SEAL]

Committee of the Town of Melrose.

Executed in presence of

JON<sup>A</sup> COCHRAN.

WILLIAM E. FULLER.

MIDDLESEX, SS., May 1, 1851.

Then personally appeared the above named Gilbert Haven, Lemuel Cox, Daniel A. Perkins, George Emerson, Isaac Emerson and Aaron Green, and acknowledged the above instrument to be their free act and deed.

Before me, JON<sup>A</sup> COCHRAN, Justice of the Peace.

## APPENDIX.—C.

### AN ACT TO SET OFF A PART OF THE TOWN OF STONEHAM AND ANNEX THE SAME TO THE TOWN OF MELROSE.

COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS. IN THE YEAR ONE  
THOUSAND EIGHT HUNDRED AND FIFTY-THREE.

*Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives in  
General Court assembled, and by the authority of the same  
as follows:*

SECTION 1. So much of the town of Stoneham in the County of Middlesex, as lies of a line commencing at the stone monument between the towns of Stoneham and Melrose, at the Wilson place, and thence running north thirteen degrees, thirty minutes; east two hundred and seventy-four rods, to a stone monument between the towns of Stoneham and South Reading, with all the inhabitants and estates thereon, is hereby set off from said town of Stoneham and annexed to said town of Melrose.

SECTION 2. The said inhabitants and estates so set off shall be liable to pay all taxes that have been legally assessed on them by the town of Stoneham, in the same manner as if this act had not been passed.

SECTION 3. If any persons, who have heretofore gained a legal settlement in said town of Stoneham, by reason of residence on the territory set off as aforesaid, or who may derive such settlement from any such residence, shall hereafter come to want and stand in need of relief or support as paupers, they shall be relieved and supported by the town of Melrose, in the same manner as if they had gained a legal settlement in that town.

SECTION 4. The Town of Melrose shall pay to the treasurer of the town of Stoneham, until the next decennial census, the just proportion of all State and County taxes which may be assessed upon said Stoneham, in proportion to the valuation of the polls and estates hereby set off to Melrose. The said

proportion shall be fixed by the valuation of the said polls and estates next preceding the passage of this act.

SECTION 5. In case the surplus revenue of the United States, heretofore received by said town of Stoneham, should ever be refunded, the town of Melrose shall pay such proportion of the same as the valuation of the polls and estates of said territory bears to the whole valuation of said town of Stoneham.

SECTION 6. The schoolhouse, with lot of land on which it stands in said territory, shall be the property of the town of Melrose, from and after the passage of this act, and the said town of Melrose shall pay to the said town of Stoneham, the sum of fifteen hundred and thirty-one dollars as the price of the same, in three years after the passage of this act, with interest annually.

SECTION 7. Peter Green, Jonathan Green, Joshua Green, Jesse Green, second, and James S. H. Green, who reside in Stoneham, near the territory hereby set off to Melrose, and any other occupants of the houses in which the said Greens reside, shall have the privilege of sending their children to the schoolhouse in said territory and the town of Stoneham shall every year pay to the town of Melrose for the schooling of said children, so much of the whole sum expended by the town of Stoneham for schools and schooling in every year as the number of the children so sent to school out of Stoneham into Melrose bears to the whole number of children belonging to Stoneham attending school during the same year.

SECTION 8. This act shall take effect from and after its passage.

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES, March 12th, 1853.

Passed to be enacted.

GEORGE BLISS, Speaker.

IN SENATE, March 15, 1853.

Passed to be enacted.

C. H. WARREN, President.

March 15, 1853. Approved.

JOHN H. CLIFFORD.

# INDEX.

- Abbott, Benjamin F., 231, 280, 398;  
Guy E., 418; John H., 290.
- Abigail, the, 5.
- Abousett [Saugus] River, 5, 31, 32,  
52, 78.
- Academy Hall, 143, 168, 170, 191,  
264, 265.
- Adams, Charles H., 195, 251, 270,  
289, 315, 320, 321, 322, 353, 354,  
360, 381, 386, 400, 402, 415, 416,  
417, 422, 423, 441; Herbert B., 37,  
38; Rev. John, 138; John Q., 231;  
Rev. J. Augustus, 139; Rev. John  
G., 17, 126, 168, 169, 367; Martha  
A., 126; Richard, 41; Samuel, 459,  
462; William H., 175.
- Adjustment Committee, Report of,  
478-481.
- Amateur Gardeners' Society, 442.
- American Benefit Society, 444.
- American Legion of Honor, 443.
- Ancient Order of Hibernians, 445;  
of United Workmen, 443.
- Alden, David A., 228, 449.
- Allen, Charles S., 411; John L.,  
227, 230; Rev. Ralph W., 139;  
William H., 175, 230, 336; Wil-  
liam S., 163.
- Altamont Avenue, 78.
- Alyward, Patrick, 418.
- Amadon, Arthur F., 272.
- America, 3, 4, 79, 91, 108, 209.
- American Unitarian Association,  
176, 177, 180.
- American Bell Telephone Co., 375.
- Ames, Philander, 294.
- Amesbury, Mass., 192.
- Ammann, Albert, 422.
- Amphion Club, 361-364.
- Anderson, John H. L., 228, 238;  
Leonard, 238; Robert, 217.
- Andover, Mass., 42, 70, 71.
- Andrew, John A., 218, 233.
- Andrews, Edwin A., 238; John L.,  
231, 285.
- Andros, Edmund, 70.
- Anoka, Minn., 455.
- Anthony, Rev. A. W., 167.
- Anniversaries: Fiftieth, 415; One  
Hundredth, 416; Centennial  
Fourth, 417; Malden's 250th,  
417-422.
- Antietam, battle of, 84.
- Antliff, Rev. J. Cooper, 148.
- Appleton, Francis G., 440; Samuel,  
108.
- Appomattox, 236.
- Arlington, [Menotomy], Mass.,  
210, 297, 301, 326.
- Armington, Albert H., 451.
- Armstrong, Charles E., 418.
- Ashland Street, 55, 94, 95, 123, 126,  
157.
- Assessors, Town and City, 282, 283.
- Astle, Abel, 231; James, 226, 231.
- Atwood, Joel, 231; Sullivan C., 231.
- Auditors, Town and City, 285, 286.
- Austin, George L., 368, 408.
- Australian Ballot, 446.
- Avery, Ephraim, 277, 280; John Q.  
A., 49; Kittridge, 169, Lester,  
418.
- Avon Club, 359.
- Avon Street, 460.
- Babb, Edward E., 434; Walter, 169,  
172, 192, 223, 226, 231, 277, 281,  
288, 310, 391, 434, 452.
- Babson, Joseph E., 368.
- Bacall, William F., 338, 450.
- Bacon, George A., 221, 224.
- Bailey, William, 343, 350, 397.
- Baker, Charles A., 340; Rev. Henry,  
140, 452; Joseph P., 386; Rev.  
Smith, 151.
- Balch, John, 5.
- Baldwin, Clark B., 246; John, 230;  
Samuel, 75, 76.



- Bale, Rev. Albert G., 147, 148, 150.  
151, 399, 400, 452; Martha D., 475.
- Ballou, Rev. Hosea, 168, 169, 192.
- Baltimore, Md., 37, 220, 371.
- Bancroft, H., 161.
- Banfield, Addison W., 224.
- Bangor, Me., 134.
- Baptist Church, First, 120, 139, 155;  
164, 177, 181, 191, 200, 385, 388, 409;  
history of, 160-163; affiliated so-  
cieties, 163; war contribution, 236.
- Barber, Rev. H. H., 177, 178.
- Barker, Josiah H., 231; Samuel, 231.
- Barnard, John M., 238.
- Barnes, Rev. William S., 163, 176,  
180, 452.
- Barrelle, Rev. Almond, 163.
- Barrett, Artemas, 27, 39, 58, 60, 86,  
88, 89, 107, 122, 168, 169, 188, 189,  
206, 212, 231, 264, 265, 280, 289,  
295, 461, 467; Augustus, 107, 169,  
230; Charles, 238; Charles L.,  
238; David A., 238; Fanny, 107;  
George W., 282, 404; Henry W.,  
226; Jacob, 104; James, 34, 43, 49,  
99, 100, 101, 105, 169; James A.,  
230; J. Augustus, 360, 403; Jona-  
than, 16, 48, 98, 101, 102, 103, 104,  
105, 106, 107, 169, 226, 230; Joseph,  
103, 104, 105, 189, 211, 212, 213;  
Peter, 107; Rebecca, 102; Robert  
T., 476; Simon H., 293; William,  
81; William E., 107, 201, 258,  
288, 289, 320, 321, 350, 402, 408,  
454.
- Barrett Block, 404.
- Barrett Lane, 49, 102, 105.
- Barrett Mount, 29, 82, 105, 207.
- Barron, Elliot F., 238; Henry, 238.
- Barry, Charles C., 163, 198, 252, 258,  
260, 269, 274, 336, 347, 349, 353,  
354, 360, 362, 363, 402, 413, 415, 449;  
Royal P., 175, 176, 192, 193, 196,  
198, 231, 238, 260, 268, 287, 293,  
295, 298, 304, 305, 319, 338, 341,  
344, 353, 358, 360, 390, 402, 403;  
S. Maria, 341, 343; William  
Francis, 222, 238.
- Bartlett, George W., 231, 450; Na-  
thaniel J., 226, 230.
- Barton, Charles J., 262, 267, 269,  
272, 276, 281, 415, 418.
- Basford, George W., 160.
- Batchelder, George W., 238; Harry  
A., 281; Peter, 231.
- Bates, Rev. Henry, 157; John L.,  
415, 420.
- Battery, C., 246.
- Batts, John, 85.
- Baxter, Charles S., 416; Sylvester,  
325.
- Beacham's Point, 9, 77, 86, 214, 215.
- Beal, Laban, 362.
- Bear Hill, 24, 34, 35, 326, 327.
- Beard, Rev. Reuben A., 148.
- Bears, George W., 160.
- Beckett, James M., 230, 278, 280.
- Beebe, Decius, 192, 196, 341, 402,  
403; Kate E., 341.
- Bellevue Golf Club, 438, 439.
- Bellingham, Richard, 41.
- Belmont, Mass., 297, 301, 326, 467,  
468.
- Belmont Street, 303.
- Bell Rock, Malden, 441.
- Bemis, Charles V., 290; Frank N.,  
419; Rev. Nathaniel, 139.
- Benneson, Phebe N., 348.
- Bennett, Samuel, 135.
- Bennett's Pond, 31, 32, 35, 321,  
467.
- Benson, Hannah E., 341; Seth E.,  
121, 269, 302-305, 310, 311, 402,  
403, 407; Block, 404.
- Berry, George E., 272, 276, 415.
- Bertram, James, 352.
- Berwick Street, 143, 147, 168, 176,  
191, 264, 303, 406.
- Bibliography, 367-382.
- Bi-Centennial of Malden, 144, 208.
- Bickford, Caroline C., 161; Ira H.,  
230; Nelson W., 238.
- Bicton, Parish, 108.
- Bicknell, George J., 158, 295, 304.
- Biffin, James, 228.
- Bigelow, Francis, 416; George T.,  
229; Liberty, 230; Mrs. Liberty,  
51, 53, 83, 84, 118, 344.
- Billerica, Mass., 70, 71.
- Billings, John D., 424.
- Bird, Sylva, 144; Tristram, 144, 150.
- Bird Neighbors, 467-469.
- Bishop, Lewis O., 418.
- Black Ann's Corner, 11, 25, 78, 103,  
212.
- Black, Charles E., 418; John A.,  
418.
- Black Rock, 13, 26, 28, 67, 81, 309,  
324, 326.

- Blackstone, Arthur M., 387; William, 5.
- Blades, James W., 418.
- Blaisdell, Charles H., 226, 230.
- Blake, John, 265, 280, 284, 285, 329, 409; Nathan D., 268, 281, 295, 410.
- Blanchard, Alfred, 160; Annie R., 403; Samuel D., 232.
- Blaney, Benjamin, 72, 76, 90, 111, 211, 213, 214, 215.
- Bliss, George, 483.
- Blue Hills, 25, 326, 327; Reservation, 25.
- Boardman, Abijah, 134, 135; Block, 385, 386, 388, 434; Charles, 200, 230, 238; George F., 139, 200, 230, 282-285, 455; Joseph, 122, 134; Thomas C., 169.
- Board of Health, established, 316.
- Board of Trade, 382, 414-416, 423.
- Bolwell, Henry A., 288.
- Bogle, Archibald, 238; William, 36, 81, 398, 399.
- Bolles, Rev. Edwin C., 163, 172, 198, 252, 453.
- Bond, William, 214.
- Bonett, Andrew J., 409.
- Booth, John Wilkes, 452.
- Boothby, Asa, A., 418.
- Bordman, Edward K., 284, 288, 349, 400, 413; Georgianna, 342, 349.
- Bosson, Frank H., 336, 338.
- Boston Harbor, 1, 2, 3, 4, 24.
- Boston, Mass., 1, 3, 5, 8, 10, 11, 17, 19, 21, 23, 26, 36, 37, 56, 57, 59, 78, 79, 80, 84, 87, 97, 99, 101, 125, 138, 145, 151, 173, 177, 191, 192, 200, 206, 207, 208, 217, 236, 290, 295, 296, 297, 298, 300, 301, 313, 321, 325, 327, 328, 336, 345, 362, 368, 369, 377, 379, 380, 383, 385, 406, 407, 430, 440, 455, 459, 461, 462.
- Boston Rock, 25, 26, 28, 44, 47, 60, 61, 63, 67, 71, 72, 191, 331.
- Boston Rubber Shoe Co., 25, 67, 163, 164.
- Bourne, Mass., 456.
- Bowden, James G., 362, 363.
- Bowditch, Ernest W., 126.
- Bower, John, 38.
- Bowker, Charles F., 231; Joel, 230; Joseph C., 231.
- Bowles, Rev. Benjamin F., 170.
- Boyd, Charles O., 246; Joseph F., 281.
- Boys' Brigade, 442.
- Boynton, E. Moody, 7, 8; William, 281.
- Boyntonville, [Wakefield] Mass., 303.
- Brackett, Frances A., 152.
- Bradford, Erastus F., 230.
- Brakenbury, Will, 429.
- Brand, Nathan H., 238.
- Brattle Square Church, 208, 209.
- Breeden, Elnathan, 31, 48, 131, 212, 460.
- Brewster, William, 467.
- Bridge, Ebenezer, 88; Rev. Henry M., 139.
- Briggs, Andrew H., 359; George, E., 340; George N., 478; Moses, 163, 277, 283, 284; Oliver L., 173.
- Brighton, Mass., 56.
- Brintnall, Thomas, 258.
- Brigham, Arthur L., 392.
- Briry, William S., 405.
- Brookfield, Mass., 110.
- Brookline, Mass., 56, 319, 320, 326.
- Brooklyn, N. Y., 192, 371.
- Brooks, Augustus, 231; Caleb, 213; Rev. Charles, 9, 458, 459; Chaires G., 355.
- Brown, Charles G., 416; Charles R., 163; Frank H., 32, 342; Frank Q., 403; George C., 231; G. Stanley, 405; George T., 278, 310, 311, 318, 319, 329, 390, 408, 451, 454; Henry, 192, 449, 451; John, 18; Jonas G., 238; Jonathan, 461; Lindley R., 152, 153; Norman B., 164; Orrin, 226, 390; Rev. Theron, 420; Rev. Thomas W., 179, 180, 423; William C., 423, 440.
- Brownell, Charles M., 339, 340.
- Bruce, Rev. James E., 171.
- Bryant, Dexter, 128, 233, 291, 309, 359; Napoleon B., 220, 221, 223, 230, 277, 449; Thomas O., 238; Wallace, 199.
- Buck, Rev. Edward H., 147.
- Buckingham, Rev. John A., 176.
- Buckman Street, Malden, 45.
- Bucknam, Joses, 17, 83; Nathan, 187; Samuel, 101; Wilton F., 58, 60, 62, 71, 74, 83, 129.
- Buffum, Adelbert A., 238; Carlton, 232; C. Edgar, 230, 355; John, 142, 152, 153.

- Bugbee & Barrett, 335, 434.  
 Bugbee, Francis, 283, 404; Samuel S., 230.  
 Bunker Hill, Battle of, see Revolution.  
 Burden, Thankful, 83.  
 Burnham, Emma, 146; George P., 238, 368; Paschal E., 231, 258.  
 Burditt, Thomas, 188; Samuel, 216.  
 Burgess, William B., 161, 220, 222, 228, 231, 277, 278, 280, 282, 285.  
 Burke, George W., 316, 392, 419, 451.  
 Burlington, Mass., 10.  
 Burnett, Andrew J., 32, 272, 275, 276, 313, 415.  
 Burr, Rev. Everett D., 163; Lafayette, 412.  
 Burrell & Swett Block, 121, 404.  
 Burrell, William A., 305.  
 Burrill, Rev. J. T., 139.  
 Bursley, John, 5.  
 Bush, Henry A., 176.  
 Butler, Rev. William, 140, 452.  
 Buttrick, John P., 231; John W., 231; Sidney H., 172, 194, 198, 257, 267, 268, 273, 275, 281, 321, 356, 360, 390, 392, 397, 412, 413, 417, 418, 435.  
 Cabot, Mrs. Edward C., 319, 320.  
 Calkins, Alice I., 357.  
 Call, Thomas, 429.  
 Cambridge, Mass., 8, 10, 56, 63, 70, 103, 105, 213, 214, 216, 301, 310, 327, 475.  
 Camp Totoway, 133.  
 Cape Ann, 8, 5.  
 Cape Cod, 2, 3.  
 Captain's Hill, see Wayte's Mount.  
 Carey, Olive, 144.  
 Carleton, Albert A., 257, 424.  
 Carnegie, Andrew, 351-354.  
 Carney, Rev. Daniel J., 181.  
 Carpenter, Rufus S., 195.  
 Carpenters and Joiners of America, 445.  
 Carr, Ernest L., 340, 363; George E., 360, 412.  
 Carrie, William A., 267, 272, 274, 281, 299, 352, 414.  
 Cascade, the, 26, 28, 307.  
 Casey, Cornelius, 257.  
 Cass, Albert H., 418.  
 Caswell, D. Evans, 165; William A., 392.  
 Catholic Church, St. Mary's, see St. Mary's Church.  
 Causeway Street, Boston, 407.  
 Cedar Park, 55.  
 Cemeteries, 329-335; Bell Rock, 62, 108, 131, 186, 328, 411; Forest Dale, 45, 49, 59, 63, 69, 411; Jewish, 335; Soldiers' Lots set apart, 225, 261, 262; Upham, 117, 328; Village [Old Burial Ground], 195, 197, 201, 328, 330, 333, 409; Wyoming, 25, 44, 45, 49, 60, 63, 65, 67, 69, 71, 121, 131, 134, 166, 257, 410, 424, 441.  
 Cemetery Committees, 329, 332; Trust Funds, 333-335.  
 Centennial Club, 359.  
 Centennial Fourth, the, 417.  
 Central R. R. Station, 406.  
 Chadbourne, Thomas W., 231, 277, 278, 285, 359, 449.  
 Chamberlin, Edmond, 60.  
 Chambers, John L., 238.  
 Champlain de, Samuel, 3, 4.  
 Chandler, Christie L., 409; Herbert W., 333, 409; Roswell W., 238.  
 Channel, Guy C., 193.  
 Chapin, Calvin N., 147, 151, 152, 156, 159, 160, 231; Joseph A., 238; Maria L., 274, 275, 348, 349.  
 Charles, King, 1, 2; Mary L., 275, 341, 348, 349.  
 Charles River, 1, 3, 5, 56, 57, 77.  
 Charles Street, 82.  
 Charleston, S. C., 217.  
 Charlestown, Mass., 1-6, 10-13, 16, 17, 19, 26, 29, 32, 40-42, 45, 51, 56, 57, 58, 62, 70, 71, 77-81, 91, 94, 97, 98, 99, 118, 134, 207, 209, 372, 390, 400, 401, 464.  
 Chase, Daniel L., 226; Ede K., 239; George W., 317.  
 Charitable Associations, 411, 412.  
 Cheese Rock, see Bear Hill.  
 Cheeseborough, William, 11.  
 Cheever, Augustus L., 239.  
 Chelmsford, Mass., 70, 71.  
 Chelsea Creek, 9.  
 Chelsea, Mass., 5, 25, 36, 41-45, 47-49, 143, 212, 214, 296, 297, 301, 405, 406, 457, 469, 477.  
 Chelsea Street, Everett, 45.

- Chestnut Hill Reservoir, 35, 296, 298.
- Chestnut Street, 201.
- Cheever, Augustus L., 227; Frank H., 392.
- Chever, Sarah A., 127, 349.
- Chicago, Ill., 158, 181, 372, 373, 376, 377, 394.
- Chickering, Elmer, 382.
- Child, Horace E., 403.
- Children of the Revolution, 442.
- Chipman Avenue, 125, 436, 437.
- Chipman's Folly, 125.
- Chipman, George A., 231, 239; George W., 156.
- Christian and Sanitary Commissions, 235, 236.
- Church, Asa 44; Joanna, 200.
- Churchill, J. Wesley, 177, 359.
- Chute, Robert J., 172, 230.
- Cider Mill, the, 160.
- City [Town] Hall, 29, 31, 51, 121, 155, 251, 254, 256, 261, 264-267, 273, 292, 320, 323, 328, 340, 342, 348, 353, 360, 362, 376, 382, 383, 388, 391, 394-97, 399, 402, 406, 413, 415-417, 424, 452, 453.
- City Solicitor, 286.
- Civil War [Great Rebellion of 1861-65], 84; history of, 216-263; Fort Sumter fired on, 217; votes relative to, 219; conscription act, drafts, 225-228; list of first draft, 226, 227; recruiting committees, 222, 227, 228; second draft, 228; list subscribers to \$5,650 war fund, 229-232, 235; battles, 234, 236; representative recruits, 233; relief action, 234-236; Christian and Sanitary Commissions, 235, 236; citizen service resumé, 236; alphabetical list of soldiers, 238-244; minute men of 1861, 245; medals, 245; list for bounty, 259.
- Clapp, Otis 73.
- Clark, Frederick F., 239; Henry H., 178; Rev. Hobart, 180; James Freeman, 371; John H., 220, 221, 222, 228, 229, 230, 278, 280, 281, 347, 394; Julius S., 193, 256, 261, 329, 408, 450; William, 231, 228.
- Clerks, Town and City, 283, 284.
- Cleveland, Rev. Aaron, 457; Rev. George A., 163, 164; Grover, 404.
- Cleveland Street, 52, 90.
- Clifford, John H., 483.
- Clinkard, Caroline W., 368.
- Clithero, Thomas J., 157.
- Close, Emery, 231.
- Cobb, John W., 230; Rev. Sylvanus, 168, 192.
- Coburn, Lewis G., 230, 235, 284.
- Cochrane, Charles W., 454; Charlotte, 349; Emily G., 97; Isaac A., 152, 153; Jonathan, 143, 144, 147, 150, 264, 265, 280, 282, 283, 285, 329, 331, 398, 425, 481; Lorenzo H. M., 307; Mary, 144; Maurice G., 22, 97, 147, 320, 321; Nelson, 150, 152, 191, 223, 231, 278, 280, 289, 308.
- Cogan, John, 92; Martha, 92.
- Cogswell, Charles H., 33.
- Colby, Rev. Lewis, 163.
- Cole, Edward C., 418; John, 207.
- Collectors, Town and City, 284.
- College Hill, 25.
- Collins, Walter R., 169, 231.
- Colman, John, 188.
- Committees of Correspondence Inspection and Safety, 124, 208.
- Commons, The, 16-20, 42, 45, 51, 76, 82, 93, 94.
- Commonwealth Avenue, Boston, 3.
- Concert Hall, 139, 176, 177, 219, 265, 347, 388.
- Conant, Roger, 5; William F., 180, 411.
- Concord Fight, 86.
- Concord, Mass., 86, 87, 459.
- Cone, Edwin T., 166.
- Converse, Betsey, 161; Edward, 59; Elisha S., 45, 66, 67, 193, 290, 420; Josiah, 47; Josias, 62; Mary D., 69.
- Conway, Daniel, 232; John 230.
- Cook, Charles W., 194, 281, 283, 301, 410; Israel, 212, 430, 459, 460; William, 226; William P., 451.
- Cooledge, Rev. J. A., 170.
- Cooney, Rev. L. A., 164.
- Cooper, Rev. James, 163, 220.
- Copeland, Anne C., 294; Benjamin F., 371; Charles, 297, 371.
- Copp's Hill, Boston, 101.
- Corson, J. V., 409.
- Corey, Deloraine P., 5, 7, 8, 9, 11, 14, 15, 19, 20, 25, 30, 31, 39, 42, 45, 49, 55, 59, 65, 72, 76, 77, 78, 82, 90,



- 123, 129, 131, 132, 187, 208, 210,  
213, 367, 420, 421, 422, 429, 457,  
458, 461, 463.
- Corey Place, 306.
- Corson, Frederick U., 239.
- Cornwall, George E., 275, 276.
- Cottage Street, 47, 54, 55, 81, 118,  
413.
- Count Rumford, 209.
- County Commissioners, 308, 309,  
310, 311, 312, 450, 451, 477.
- Cox, Caroline M., 152; Charles M.  
252, 414, 419; George P., 290;  
Herbert M., 340; James P., 239;  
Lemuel, 23, 478, 480; Unite, 51,  
211, 212, 213, 214.
- Coytmore, Martha, 29; Thomas,  
13, 19, 29, 41, 81, 91, 92.
- Coytmore Mill, the, 70, 81.
- Cowhey, Thomas, 231.
- Craddock, Matthew, 11, 77.
- Crafts, Sarah G., 77.
- Cragin, Edwin L., 288.
- Cramton, Samuel, 1.
- Crane, James, 266.
- Crocker, John, 169, 449; John. H.,  
227, 239; Joseph C., 171, 239.
- Crockett, Albert W., 239; George  
F., 239.
- Crolly, John C., 403.
- Cromwell, Oliver, 91.
- Crooker, Patty, 77.
- Crosby, Anthony, 169, 221, 230.
- Crosett, Elizabeth D., 144; James  
L., 143, 144.
- Crowley, Jeremiah, 230.
- Crystal Lake [Smith's Pond], 16.
- Crystal Lake Boat Club, 31.
- Cudworth, Rev. Warren H., 177.
- Culver, Rev. David, 139.
- Curfew Bell, 454-456.
- Curtis, Don E., 151, 152, 153, 272,  
276, 340; George William, 81,  
359; James O., 290.
- Currier, A. C. Marie, 341; James C.,  
277, 280, 281, 283, 289, 347, 389;  
John H., 239; John K., 281.
- Cushman, Thomas L., 362.
- Cutler, Rev. Julian S., 172, 451.
- Cutter, Ephraim, 363, 362.
- Cutting, William H., 239.
- Cuttyhunk, Mass., 2.
- Daggett, Sara, 440.
- Dame, Frank O., 230.
- Damon, Frank H., 272.
- Dana, Charles, 167; Stephen, 214.
- Danforth, Thomas, 12, 429.
- Daniels, Charles H., 151; J. B., 231.
- Danvers Insane Asylum, 24, 326.
- Dark Day, 85.
- Dark Hollow Pond, 28, 35, 325.
- Daughters of the Revolution, 441;  
of the American Revolution, 439.
- Davidson, John, 67; David G., 386.
- Davis, Rev. B. H., 170; Rev. Charles  
E., 140; Edmund W., 226, 239;  
George L., 180; James L., 239;  
Jefferson, 217; John E., 239;  
Loammi G., 239; William T., 13.
- Dawes, Ambrose, 239.
- Day, Albert A., 262; Benjamin B.,  
169; Joseph M., 233; Sarah A.,  
272, 276.
- Days of old, 464-467.
- Day Street, 122, 165.
- Dayton, Ohio, 378.
- Dean, Charles L., 312, 416, 420.
- Dearborn, Bessie B., 272, 275; George  
H., 180, 193, 194, 289, 358-360;  
Samuel O., 223, 231, 282, 285, 289,  
308, 407.
- Dedham, Mass., 207.
- Deere, Rev. George H., 170.
- Deering, Elizabeth H., 253; John  
P., 262, 269, 281, 301, 319, 329, 332,  
390, 403, 410.
- Degen, Rev. H. V., 139.
- Delaware Bay, 4.
- Dell Avenue, 122, 162, 181, 182, 246.
- DeLong, Rev. Henry C., 177, 178.
- Dennis, George M., 323, 460; Rev.  
Joseph S., 170.
- Deshon, Francis, 239.
- Dew, George W., 451.
- Dewey, George, 365, 436.
- DeWolfe, Louisa M., 175; P. Mor-  
ton, 175.
- Dexter, Rev. Henry M., 4; John,  
15, 206, 216; Richard, 41, 43;  
William, 124.
- Dexter's Rocks, 51, 52.
- Dike, John, 195.
- Dill, Jesse A., 193, 415, 451.
- Dillingham, James B., 418.
- Divver, Neil A., 274, 275, 348, 349.



- Dix, William, 121, 161, 191, 328; John, 133; Joseph O., 239; Mary E., 348, 394.
- Dix Pond, 31, 51, 121, 265, 320, 389.
- Dodge, J. Wesley, 25; James W., 226.
- Doherty, John, 31, 48, 78, 180; William H., 392.
- Dole, William A., 475; William H., 273, 275, 316, 317.
- Doleful Pond, 28, 35, 91, 315, 322, 325.
- Domesday Book, 108.
- Donalavy, William, 226, 228.
- Dore, Rev. John P., 181.
- Dorchester, Mass., 8, 80.
- Dorchester, Daniel, 369.
- Dorrell, John, 5.
- Double, Edmund B., 239.
- Dow, Alice B., 341; D. Webster, 319, 360; Lewis E., 382; Richard E., 365, 423.
- Downing, Albert, 416.
- Drake, Grant, 362; Samuel Adams, 11, 256, 358, 360, 369, 458.
- Drayton, J. Spencer, 239.
- Drown, Frank B., 418; Osborne E., 392; Walter E., 418.
- Duck Pen, the, 147, 160.
- Dudley, Thomas, 78.
- Dummer, William, 15.
- Dunham, Jacob, 277.
- Dunnell, Thomas, 131.
- Dunton, Aubrey W., 386, 403.
- Durant, Augustus, 155, 449.
- Durham, Maine, 372.
- Durrell, O. H., 252.
- Duxbury, Mass., 369, 372.
- Dyer, Benjamin F., 128; David, 293; Jabez S., 363, 403; N. Mayo, 239, 248-250, 252, 415, 436, 441.
- Dyer Dam Case, 307, 309, 310.
- Earl, William H., 239.
- Earthquakes, 98.
- Eastburn, Rt. Rev. Manton, 173.
- Eastman's Block, 120, 434.
- Eastman, Moses, 169; M. Frank, 171, 274, 284, 451; Hall, 167; Mary E., 404; Susan E., 404; William H., 239, 260.
- East Side, 19, 36, 74, 101.
- East Side Mission, 142.
- East Street, 134, 142, 406.
- Easton, Rev. D. C., 164.
- Eaton, Charles W., 276; John, 40; Lilley, 14; Nathan, 211, 212, 213, 214; Rebecca Lynde, 66, 475.
- Eddy, Rev. Richard, 171, 172, 178, 256, 369, 452.
- Edgell, Benjamin, 213.
- Edgerly, Obadiah S., 230; Peter, 230.
- Edgeworth [Malden], 67.
- Edmands, Bradford, 227.
- Edmonds, Charles H., 281, 282, 283.
- Edmunds, John, 31, 32, 48, 49, 87, 111, 212, 258, 460. Lillian D., 405.
- Edwards, Charles W., 391; Frank M., 347; Joseph, 273, 283, 409.
- Eleventh Street, 194.
- Eliot, George W., 239; John, 33.
- Elizabeth Island, 2.
- Ellis, Jacob M., 239, 455; Martin, 169, 231; P. Russell, 230; Rev. Rufus, 177; Walter B., 390, 475; W. Irving, 175, 192, 193, 289, 294, 295, 329, 360, 454.
- Ellison, Charles W., 404, 451; Samuel, 419.
- Ellms, Frederick A., 160.
- Ell Pond, 16, 19, 20, 29, 30, 31, 33, 38, 41, 42, 44, 53, 79, 81, 82, 84, 91, 92, 118, 119, 120, 137, 296, 307, 308, 312, 321, 323, 385, 400, 409, 423.
- Ell Pond Brook, 35, 53, 120, 191, 475.
- Ellsworth Avenue, 125.
- Elm Street, 323, 460.
- Ely, Justin, 133.
- Emerson, Carl S., 418; George, 23, 107, 139, 221, 222, 230, 232, 266, 277, 280, 282, 285, 329, 349, 359, 360, 366, 409, 411, 478, 480; George W., 221, 223, 226; Isaac, 23, 120, 134, 139, 141, 221, 222, 223, 227, 229, 230, 264, 265, 266, 277, 280, 282, 284, 285, 289, 328, 478, 480; James G., 200, 239, 390, 419; James W., 239, 391; Rev. Joseph, 64, 124, 188, 466; Joseph S., 227, 239; Mary, 1, 3, 124; R. Watson, 139, 221, 223, 230; Walter, 366; Rev. Warren, 51, 133; William, 51, 54, 132, 133, 134, 189, 258.
- Emerson Street, 54, 81, 114, 134, 173, 177, 192, 194, 323, 336, 352, 353, 410, 434, 441, 475.
- Emery, Rev. John N., 170, 171; Joshua, 227; Stephen, 329; Washburn, 450.

- Endicott, John, 5, 77.  
 Eriksen, Lief, 3.  
 Essex County, 23, 326.  
 Essex Street, 54, 55, 81, 120, 121, 139, 143, 151, 169, 171, 173, 176, 303, 306, 336, 347, 383, 385, 388, 394, 397, 404, 406, 431, 434.  
 Estabrook, Rev. R. D., 139.  
 Esty, Charles F., 219, 277.  
 Evans, E. P., 282; Henry, 19; John, 15; Nathaniel, 15; Samuel, 15; Thomas C., 221, 239.  
 Evanston, Ill., 376.  
 Everett [South Malden], Mass., 9, 10, 11, 25, 45, 99, 143, 183, 208, 296, 297, 301, 407, 416, 417, 420, 441.  
 Everett, Edward, 218; Fred E., 272, 275, 276, 313, 315.  
 Fairbairn, John A., 416.  
 Fairbanks, David, 169, 172, 221, 253, 282, 283, 284, 346; Rev. George W., 139; Joseph A., 226, 230; John W., 221, 222.  
 Fall, George H., 120.  
 Faneuil Hall, 217, 440.  
 Fargo, Charles O., 240.  
 Farley, F. A., 192.  
 Farnsworth, George W., 143, 228, 282; William J., 21, 22, 161, 264, 265, 280, 281, 282, 285, 308.  
 Farragut, David G., 248, 249.  
 Farrar, Geraldine, 365, 366; Sidney D., 281, 365.  
 Farrell, Michael, 240.  
 Farwell, John W., 65, 193, 194, 257, 269, 287, 289, 293, 295, 298, 318, 319, 341, 358, 360, 388, 389, 397, 402, 403; Ruby F., 274, 275, 341, 342, 348, 349.  
 Farwell Street, 166.  
 Faulkner Place, 121.  
 Fawcett, Winthrop S., 160.  
 Fay, Charles E., 326.  
 Feake, Robert, 12.  
 Fells, the, 164, 193, 405.  
 Fells Baptist Church, 193; History of, 163, 164.  
 Felt, George, 43.  
 Ferdinand, Jasper F., 232.  
 Fernald, B. Marvin, 26, 195, 288, 289, 298, 341, 417; Clarence T., 272, 276, 303, 313, 315; Grace, 342.  
 Ferry Street, Malden, 406.  
 Field, Charles, M., 451.  
 Fielding, Thomas C., 399, 400.  
 Fields, Henry G., 121, 281, 310, 409, 451, 475.  
 Fiftieth Anniversary, 415, 416.  
 Finnegan, Dennis, 231; Edward, 227; William, 231.  
 Fire Department: Central Fire Station, 391, 392, 409; Gamewell Fire Alarm System, 390; Grundy Hose Co., 390; Highlands Hose Co., 392; Hose Co., No. 1, 392; Liberty Bigelow Hook & Ladder Co., 391, 392; N. D. Blake Hose Co., 390, 392; Old Endeavor No. 3, 388, 389, 418, 422, 479; William E. Barrett Hose Co., 392; Wyoming Hose Co., 390.  
 First Street, 115, 194.  
 Fish, Stephen, 40.  
 Fisher, George W., 231, 240.  
 Fiske, C. Andrews, 418; John, 3; Mary T., 174; Rev. Serene, 138; Wilbur D., 278, 295, 418.  
 Fitzpatrick, Rev. William H., 181.  
 Flagg, John, 31; Rev. Joshua, 168.  
 Flanders, Susan F., 272; William H., 163, 252, 338, 340.  
 Fletcher, George M., 220, 222, 228, 230, 280, 282, 284.  
 Flint, Frances A., 174; George, 40; Mason M., 283; Rufus H., 280, 282.  
 Florence Street, 82.  
 Floyd, John, 94; Joseph, 20, 51, 52.  
 Folger, Arthur H., 272, 274, 276, 313.  
 Folsom, William N., 268, 276, 305, 318, 319, 413, 450.  
 Fordell Park, 28.  
 Foresters of America, 444.  
 Forest Street, Malden, 45, 47, 49, 51, 52, 54, 59, 63.  
 Forsythe, George R., 230.  
 Fort Independence, 220.  
 Fort Norumbega, 3.  
 Fortress Munroe, 218.  
 "Forty-niners," 456.  
 Foss, James T., 240.  
 Foster, Daniel W., 230; Frank W., 272, 275, 313; Rev. Randolph S., 141; Verdi C., 418; William, 84.  
 Foster Street, 47, 54, 55, 74, 81, 82,

- 83, 84, 87, 105, 106, 117, 118, 120, 144, 147, 192, 212, 318, 323, 328, 341, 344, 388, 392, 404, 413, 435.
- Fountain, Francis, 231.
- Fountainville, 460.
- Fowler, Charles N., 414, 419.
- Francis, J. S., 258.
- Franklin, Albert B., 151-156, 192, 194, 273, 275, 276, 336-340, 352.
- Franklin Fraternity, 346, 349, 355, 356.
- Franklin Hall, 171.
- Franklin Square, 406.
- Franklin Street, 28, 33, 36, 47, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 97, 122, 125, 126, 127, 129, 156, 157, 164, 165, 166, 187, 192, 193, 261, 303, 392, 405.
- Fraternal Societies, 443-5.
- Frederick, Charles W. H., 276.
- Free Baptist Church, First, History of, 166-168; Affiliated Societies, 168.
- Freeman, Leander T., 226; Thomas, 231.
- Freemasonry, 431-434.
- French, Alfred H., 418; Charles E., 125, 272, 275, 276, 437.
- French, English and Indian War, 85, 98, 206.
- Friend, Victor A., 414, 416, 449.
- Frost, Rev. Leonard, 138; Oscar F., 262, 269, 329, 412, 414, 416, 423, 451.
- Frthingham, Richard, 77, 79, 80.
- Fry, James, B., 225.
- Fuller, Albert H., 418; George A., 124; George E., 392; George P., 240, 456, 475; Henry F., 240; Lorin L., 169, 289; Virgil W., 262; William A., 227, 228, 240; William E., 228, 280, 282, 481.
- Furnas, H., 336.
- Furieux, Charles, 230.
- Gage, Sarah E., 73.
- Gallagher, Richard, 240.
- Gardner, Elbridge, 222, 230, 280; H., 124.
- Garfield, James Abram, 452.
- Garrison, William Lloyd, 359, 379.
- Gately, George T., 347; John, 232.
- General Court, Acts of, 41-43, 47, 62, 82-84, 91, 107-110, 289.
- Genn, Edith S., 357.
- George, Rev. Nathan D., 139.
- Georgetown, Mass., 165.
- Gerry, Robert, 32, 190, 202; autograph, 191.
- Geyer, Julius, 418.
- Gibbons, Robert, 392; Rosa M., 348.
- Gibson, Daniel E., 276, 423.
- Gihon, Edward J., 252.
- Gilbert, Humphrey, 3; Rev. Selden, 170.
- Gilchrist, George E., 272, 338.
- Gilman, G. W., 231; Levi W., 167.
- Gilmore, Patrick S., 361, 366; William M., 231.
- Glazier, Harlan E., 180.
- Gleason, Rev. Thomas, 181.
- Glen Street, 74.
- Glover, George H., 365, 423; John, 133.
- Glynn, Rev. Francis J., 181, 183, 195, 429.
- Gooch, Daniel W., 36, 73, 192, 230, 235, 256, 257, 261, 277, 289, 290, 318, 349, 370, 407, 411, 412, 413, 452; member of Congress, 288; naval officer, 288; pension agent, 288; Hannah P., 349; William W., 349.
- Gooch Street, 115.
- Goodnow, Helen, 200.
- Goodwin, Joseph, 226, 228.
- Goodyear Avenue, 61, 164, 349, 405, 465.
- Gordon, Charles P., 173; Curtis S., 226; William F., 226.
- Gorges, Ferdinando, 4; Robert, 4, 5.
- Gosnold, Bartholomew, 2, 4.
- Goss, Allen C., 55, 224, 230, 360, 413, 451; Charles B., 451; Curtis C., 151, 152, 153, 194, 195, 269, 272, 293, 299, 313, 411; Dr., 88, 89; Elbridge H., 148, 151, 152, 153, 221, 226, 230, 257, 260, 262, 270, 273, 274, 275, 285, 289, 294, 299, 336, 347, 348, 349, 353, 354, 358, 359, 360, 381, 382, 399, 400, 402, 416, 417, 420, 423, 439, 440, 449, 451, 462; Frank M., 434; Fred M., 434; Willis C., 320, 417.
- Goudey, William E. C., 354.
- Gould, Albert A., 231, 475; Daniel, 16; David, 34; Edwin C., 143, 255, 257, 273, 275, 276, 286, 330, 383, 424; Jacob, 34; John, 105, 211, 212, 213; Levi, 143, 144, 150,

- 152, 191, 389; Levi S., 66, 79, 91, 143, 196, 223, 229, 230, 256, 257, 267-269, 272, 273, 275, 278-281, 285, 289, 294, 301, 304, 308, 309, 311-314, 319, 331, 332, 348, 354, 381, 389, 397, 400, 403, 408, 413, 415-417, 420, 422, 423, 432; county commissioner, 289.
- Gow, Rev. John R., 163.
- Grand Army of the Republic, 254; Hall, 257, 261.
- Grant, Frederick D., 255: Ulysses S., 254, 255, 256, 452.
- Graves, Thomas, 6, 7.
- Gray, Henry C., 385; George M., 403.
- Great Fire Nov. 30, 1875, 139.
- Great Rebellion of 1861-65, see Civil War.
- Green [Greene], Aaron, 21, 22, 23, 75, 94, 97, 106, 168, 232, 264, 265, 277, 282, 284, 285, 331, 479, 481; Abigail, 94; Augustus, 240; Benjamin F., 230; Bernard, 124, 189, 458, 459, 463; B. Franklin, 169; Rev. Bowley, 165; Daniel, 96, 216, 475; Darius, 206; David, 15, 117; Elbridge, 22, 97, 169, 231, 264, 265, 277, 282, 283, 291, 309, 329; Elizabeth, 91, 95; Ezra, 430, 458; Hannah, 95, 122; Harry, 418; Henry, 18, 93, 94, 96, 185; Isaac, 15, 94, 95, 105, 106; Jabez, 98; Jacob, 96; Rev. J. B., 177; James, 51, 62, 136; James S. H., 483; Jesse, 483; John, 15, 17, 18, 20, 47, 70, 77, 92-94, 96, 98, 124, 187, 207; John H., 169; Jonas, 15, 32, 94; Joseph, 16, 95, 126; Joseph H., 169, 230, 338; Jonathan, 16, 95, 97, 98, 216, 483; Joshua, 483; Josiah, 95; Lanman, 390. Levi W., 97; Martin, 240; Mary, 96, 106, 122; Peter, 97, 483; Rebecca, 95; Reuben, 97; Samuel, 15, 20, 32, 93, 94, 98, 136; Sarah, 94, 95; Susanna, 95; Thomas, 15, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 187, 207; William, 14, 15, 70, 93, 94, 96, 187, 206.
- Greenfield, Mass., 89.
- Greenland, 3.
- Greenland, John, 18, 43, 51, 101, 184.
- Green Street, 16, 36, 44, 55, 134, 138, 160, 166, 191, 201, 323, 388, 405, 406, 430, 451, 459, 460.
- Greenwood [Wakefield], Mass., 15, 16, 28, 36, 41, 54, 91, 98, 129, 303.
- Greenwood Street, 126, 303.
- Griswold, Rev. Francis A., 139.
- Groton, Mass., 131.
- Grouard, George W., 439.
- Grout, Francis J., 152; Henry F., 176.
- Grove Street, 19, 47, 54, 55, 73, 143, 181, 188, 193, 264, 303, 318, 406.
- Grover, Andrew J., 240; John, 31, 73, 211-214; George W., 65, 227, 240, 390; John C., 240; Samuel, 48, 73, 215; Stephen, 60; Thomas, 60; Simon, 60, 101; William W., 240.
- Grundy, Edward L., 390; Joseph, 390.
- Guiteau, Charles J., 452.
- Hackett, Rev. William W., 163, 164.
- Hadley, Mass., 108.
- Hale, Rev. Edward Everett, 32; Robert, 29, 42, 92.
- Haley, Reuben T., 232.
- Hall, Benjamin, 459.
- Hallett, Samuel C., 451.
- Hamlin, Hannibal, 447, 448.
- Hammond, George, 227, 240.
- Hanaford, Rev. Jeremiah L., 140, 141, 451.
- Hancock, John, 459, 462.
- Hanley, Michael J., 392.
- Hanson, Rev. John W., 218.
- Harding, Elvin W., 362.
- Hare, Andrew, 240.
- Harlow, Corydon W., 316.
- Harnden, Ebenezer, 48, 104, 208, 216; John, 216; Richard, 40.
- Harrington, Samuel, 358.
- Harris, Gilbert N., 255, 283, 286; Samuel, 152.
- Harrison, William H., 418.
- Harrold, Susan P., 152.
- Hart, Abner B., 240; Asa, 258; George, 230, 343, 402; Thomas N., 200.
- Hart's Hill, 322.
- Hartwell, Richardson & Driver, 153, 154, 338.
- Harvard University, 177.
- Harvey, Franklin, 240.
- Haskell, Andrew W., 344.
- Hastings, William A., 416.



- Hatch, Fred L., 414; Naylor, 86, 90, 213, 214, 215; Rev. William H., 139.
- Hatfield, Rev. Byron U., 165.
- Haven, Rev. E. O., 139; Gilbert, 23, 266, 478, 480; Harry E., 418.
- Haverhill, Mass., 42, 375, 378.
- Hawkes, Cynthia H., 120.
- Hawkins, Thomas, 228.
- Hay, Peter, 16.
- Hayes, Benjamin F., 290; Elihu B., 253.
- Haynes, Joseph W., 240.
- Hayward, Rev. C., 139; Jabez G., 231; John, 56, 57; Paul, 160.
- Haywardville Rubber Co., [Red Mills] 294.
- Heald, S. W., 230.
- Heath, George W., 221, 232, 235, 290, 394; William, 461.
- Heaton, Louis B., 392, 418.
- Hellen, Samuel H., 341.
- Hemenway, Francis, 134; George, 231.
- Hemlock Pond, 326.
- Henderson, Albert F., 340; John H. B., 227, 236.
- Henry Avenue, 306.
- Herbert Street, 162, 181, 191.
- Herdman, Rev. James C., 176.
- Herrick, Horatio G., 225, 226, 228; his quota letter, 234.
- Herring House, 32, 48, 131.
- Hesseltine, Francis S., 194, 200, 256, 258, 268, 278, 301, 311, 320, 394, 412; Norman F., 310.
- Heton, John, 240.
- Heywood, Rev. John H., 178, 359, 371.
- Hicks, Richard, 160.
- Higgins, A. E., 157; Charles W., 194, 281, 301, 319; John S., 230, 235.
- Higginson, Rev. Francis, 6, 77.
- High, Rev. William C., 139.
- Highland Avenue, 92, 125, 126.
- Highland Chapel, 156.
- Highland Club, 166, 180, 436.
- Highlands Baptist Church, History of, 164-166, 261; affiliated societies, 165.
- Highlands Congregational Church, 33, 91, 423, 442; History of, 155-160; its affiliated societies, 159; twenty-fifth anniversary, 160.
- Highland Pond, 33, 158.
- Highland Street, 110.
- High Rock, see West Hill.
- Highway Surveyors, 475.
- Hill, Aaron, 272, 275, 276, 352, 423; Abraham, 429; Charles, 266, 463; Isaac, 17, 51, 52; John T., 168; Tamzen, 110.
- Hills, J. Clifford, 418; James W., 418; Joseph, 13, 14, 19, 41, 42, 43, 132, 418; Mary, 132.
- Hill's Tavern, 210.
- Hinckley, L. Frank, 53, 82, 84, 267, 276, 281, 283, 302, 303, 304, 305, 410, 411, 414, 416, 418, 451.
- Hinds, John J., 392; Rev. Orlando, 138.
- Hingham, Mass., 80.
- Hocking, Alfred, 257, 258, 262, 288, 404.
- Hodges, Charles C., 338.
- Hog Island, 52.
- Holbrook, Joseph, 228, 282, 308; Joseph M., 392.
- Holden, Clarence P., 273, 316.
- Holland, Rev. F. W., 176; Josiah G., 359.
- Hollis, Henry P., 240.
- Holmes, Albert D., 182, 257; Edwin P., 257; Oliver Wendell, 217; Philip B., 223, 235, 278, 285, 448.
- Home Association Lands, 74, 318.
- Hood, Wendell P., 24.
- Hopkins, Lucretia A., 439.
- Horner, Rev. Thomas J., 180, 415, 416.
- Horn Pond, 8, 30.
- Horsford, Eben, 3.
- Houdlette, Fred A., 160.
- Houghton, Mary C., 342; Samuel S., 230.
- Hovey, James, 16.
- Howard, Amos, 120, 121; Atalanta, 120; Avery, B., 240; Benjamin, 120; Caleb, 161, 163, 231, 264, 265, 277, 284; Cynthia, 120; Ezra, 120, 121, 184, 211, 212, 213; George, 161; Rev. George N., 166, 167; James, 120, 264; James R., 240; Jonathan, 30, 52, 53, 54, 119, 120, 122, 216; Joseph, 122, 136; Lucinda, 144; Madeline S., 161; Mary, 119; Nathaniel, 54, 65, 120, 232, 329; Samuel, 15, 30, 118, 119; W. Truman, 409.



- Howard Street, 19, 54, 91, 95, 128, 134, 151, 323, 405, 430, 438, 439, 459.
- Howe, F. Edward. 240, 260; Francis D., 169; John, 88; Jonathan, 88; Sarah D., 200; Sidney 362; W. B., 386
- Howes, Jonathan C., 226, 267, 272, 276, 281, 284, 298, 410, 418, 451; Solomon L., 231.
- Howie Court, 93.
- Howie, Daniel, H., 419.
- Howlett's Pond and Brook, 322.
- Hoyt, A. J., 386.
- Hudson, Jarvis P., 228, 230.
- Hudson River, 463.
- Humanitarian Chapel, 165.
- Humphrey, John, 12.
- Humphrey's Pond, 31.
- Hunt, Frank J., 138; Frank W., 194, 196, 295, 341.
- Hunter, W. Dabney. 273, 275, 302, 303, 306, 315.
- Hurd, Bert A., 419; Elizabeth, 63; Jacob, 63; Joseph A., 414, 419.
- Hurd Street, 47, 54, 55, 128, 405, 410.
- Hurley, John, 231.
- Hutchinson, Thomas, 6.
- Huxford, C. M., 166.
- Hyde, George S., 240.
- Hyde Park, Mass., 297.
- Improvement Societies, 412-414, 422.
- Incorporation, Act of, 477.
- Indian Deed of Territory, 12.
- Indian Tribes: Massachusetts, 9; Pawtucket, 9; Reference to, 9.
- Ingalls, Rev. John C., 139, 191, 236, 277; Samuel, 240.
- I. O. of G. T., Guiding Star Lodge, 235, 428.
- Ipsen, Ludwig S., 422.
- Ireson, Alonzo D., 240; David A., 240; Rev. Ebenezer, 139; George II., 132.
- Irish National Foresters, 444; Sarah Curran Branch, 444.
- Isburgh, Charles H., 169, 172, 192, 221, 227, 228, 230, 257, 359; Ida F., 341.
- Island End River, 9.
- Island Hill, 52, 54, 63, 72, 406.
- Jack, Ernest S., 316.
- Jackson, Clarissa, 161; Jacob F., 240; Michael, 49; Rev. Samuel, 140, 141; William H., 241; William P., 241.
- James River, 221.
- Jameson, Rev. Thorndike C., 161, 163.
- Jefferson, Daniel, 230.
- Jeffrey, William, 5.
- Jenkins, Ezekiel, 52, 185, 186; Joel, 60; Lemuel, 17, 51, 185; Osmore, 232; Samuel, 52; Nathaniel 188, autograph, 189.
- Jennison, Rev. Isaac, 138.
- Jepson, William A., 163, 339, 340.
- Jewell, Rev. Henry, 168.
- Johns Hopkins University, 37.
- Johnson, Edward, 13, 376; Henry E., 451; Oliver, 379; William, 18, 41, 70.
- Jones, Asa H., 231; Benjamin F., 169; Caroline, 161; Charles S., 241; Edward A., 382; George R., 152, 153, 195, 268, 272, 273, 288, 289, 298, 305, 315, 321, 341, 353, 397, 402, 417, 450; Henry A., 166; Henry H., 241; John R., 282-284, 295; J. Wesley, 241, 448; Nathaniel P., 116, 257, 318, 319, 412, 413; W. DeHaven, 142, 273, 275, 276, 284, 288, 340, 354, 360, 475; William T., 360.
- Josselyn, Rev. Aaron, 138.
- Judkins, Edwin W., 241; Roland C., 241.
- Kastner, Charles, 235.
- Keays, William W., 360.
- Keating, John J., 423.
- Keene, N. H., 115; W. S., 416.
- Keith, Charles E., 226, 231.
- Kellogg, Ensign H., 478; Frank G., 150, 152, 153, 340.
- Kelly, Mary Upham, 108.
- Kendall, Edward W., 241.
- Kershaw, William L., 340.
- Kettle, James, 75, 430.
- Keyes, Stephen F., 258, 281, 354, 414, 417.
- Kidder, Frederic, 177, 347, 348, 371; Jonathan, 86; Mountain, 326.
- Kilbon, Rev. John L., 152.
- Kilby, Rev. Epaphras, 137; Theophilus, 241.
- Kilter, John, 216.

- Kimball, C. M., 258; G. A. & Co., 385; Thomas J., 169, 230.
- King, George L., 241; Rev. T. Starr, 191.
- King Phillip's War, 60, 108, 131, 206; William's 206.
- Kinsale, Ireland, 88.
- Kirk, Rev. Edward N., 145.
- Kirmes, Christopher, 231; Victor C., 288, 341.
- Kitching, Edward J., 361.
- Knights, Edward R., 230, 283; Harry W., 403.
- Knights of Columbus, 444; of Honor, 443; of Malta, 444; of Pythias, 445.
- Knower, George, 100.
- Knowles, Theodore L., 221, 226.
- Knox, Henry, 462.
- Krantz, Frederick W., 241; William F., 241.
- Kunhardt, L. Henry, 262, 269, 329, 414.
- Lafayette, Visit of, 134, 440.
- Lake Avenue, 36, 55, 81, 172, 192, 303, 352.
- Lambert, Edward, 86.
- Lamkin, Guy, 163, 289, 336, 448.
- Lamson, William A., 232.
- Lancaster, Mass., 104.
- Lane, Addison, 161, 163, 231, 284, 294, 450; H. M., 192; Job, 457.
- Lang, Charles H., 195, 340, 360, 403, 408; May E., 341.
- Langwood Hotel, 33.
- Langworthy, Rev. Isaac P., 144, 147.
- Laraviere, Eugene, 418.
- Larrabee, Charles, 230; John, 51, 106, 196, 200, 257, 258, 261, 263, 268, 273-276, 283, 284, 288, 289, 293, 299, 300, 302-306, 311, 314, 329, 332, 338, 344, 351-354, 360, 402, 403, 417, 420, 423, 424, 451, 453; John S., 257, 424.
- Larrabee Street, 74, 318.
- Las Casas, William B. de, 321.
- Laurel Street, 55, 74, 188, 318, 406.
- Lavender, William R., 275, 276, 284.
- Lawrence, Mass., 226, 234, 246.
- Leavitt, Rev. Burke F., 148, 158-160, 460; Roscoe A., 330; Rufus, 230.
- Lebanon Street, 16, 31, 44, 47, 49, 51, 52, 54, 55, 63, 73, 121, 134, 136, 141, 142, 160, 168, 188, 189, 193, 194, 200, 318, 331, 343, 406, 407, 451, 475.
- Leeds, Samuel, 241.
- Leicester, Mass., 374.
- Leighton, Leonard S., 336-339; Robert F., 372; Royal B., 336, 340; William F., 241.
- Leisk, John A., 418.
- Leonard, Henry A., 230, 246, 273, 283; Rev. Joel M., 140, 148; William A., 340.
- Lester, M. W., 339.
- Lever, Richard, 241.
- Lewis, Alonzo, 78; Samuel, 60.
- Lewiston, Maine, 167, 388.
- Lexington alarm, 210-214, 419.
- Lexington, Mass., 34, 72, 76, 86, 87, 90, 129, 210, 212-214, 326, 459, 460.
- Libby, Horatio S., 257, 424.
- Liberal Christian Union Church, 172, 180.
- Lincoln, Abraham, 217-224, 227-229, 245, 373, 447, 448, 452; George H., 167.
- Lincoln Street, 101.
- Linden Place, 173; Street, 55, 323.
- Linniken, Benjamin, 282.
- Linwood Avenue, 44, 55, 335, 410.
- Little, Edmund B., 231.
- Littlefield, Cushing W., 241; Homer S., 70; James D., 169; Walter, 73, 230, 289, 318, 329, 412; Walter F., 362.
- Livermore, Daniel P., 349, 374; Mary A., 172, 178, 251-253, 256, 349, 359, 360, 372, 420, 424, 439-441, 452, 453.
- Locke, Calvin, 438; Rev. E. H., 168; Simeon, 230.
- Lockrow, Rev. David M., 163, 165.
- Lockwood, Thomas D., 163, 375.
- London, 1, 2, 8, 13, 93, 108, 371.
- Long Pond, 18, 31, 32, 48-50, 131.
- Long, Thomas A., 229, 230; John D., 262, 436; Mrs. J. H., 365.
- Loring, Charles F., 289, 451; Martin B., 231.
- Lothrop, Cummings L., 172.
- Louisburg, Siege of, 206.
- Louisburg Square, 44.

- Louisville, Ky., 178, 371.  
 Lovejoy, Bertram E., 339, 340; Louis E., 195; Mary E., 340; Stephen A., 151, 294, 403.  
 Lovering, Lewis H., 416.  
 Lowell, Mass., 165.  
 Loyal Legion of Massachusetts, 200.  
 L, [Ell] Pond, 16, 19, 20, 29-31, 33, 38, 41, 42, 44, 50, 53, 78, 79, 81, 82, 84, 91, 92, 94, 118-120, 137, 296, 307, 308, 312, 321-323, 385, 400, 409, 423.  
 L, Pond Brook, 35, 53, 120, 137, 191, 307, 308, 311-313.  
 Luce, Alonzo A., 451; Francis P., 142, 340.  
 Lucey, Daniel J., 353.  
 Luddington, William, 100.  
 Lyall, David S., 241.  
 Lyceum Hall, 143, 147, 162, 172, 191, 221, 236, 264, 265, 291, 346, 399, 404, 431.  
 Lyman, Henry H., 241.  
 Lynch, Peter J., 354.  
 Lynde, Alonzo V., 230, 295, 298; Amos P., 153, 475; A. Selwyn, 450; A. Wilbur, 73, 110, 241, 274, 275, 390, 392, 419, 475; Benjamin, 51, 72, 73, 211-213, 241; Charles B., 241; Charles P., 231; D. Alvin, 47, 63, 231, 266; Elizabeth, 63; Frank G., 74; Frank W., 418; Hannah, 35, 348; Henry, 47, 51, 63, 71, 75, 207; George, 169, 231; George W., 241; Jabez, 62, 74-77, 211-213; James O., 232; John, 44, 52, 54, 61, 63, 65, 71-75, 82, 83, 185, 188, 207; Jonathan, 74; Joseph, 17, 45, 51, 53, 61-66, 70-73, 75, 76, 105, 106, 120, 122, 211-213, 331, 464, 465, 476; Learned, 455; Leonard, 231; Louise, 73; Mary, 73, 200; Nathan, 66, 211, 216, 465; Rebecca, 59, 66, 475; Sherman, 241; Stephen, 77; Thomas, 16, 29, 41-43, 45-47, 51, 53, 58-63, 70, 71, 74-76, 92, 418; Warren, 71, 72, 291; William, 169; William O., 230.  
 Lyndeboro Mountains, 326.  
 Lynde's Point, 58.  
 Lynde Street, 44, 47, 51, 54, 117, 191, 319, 323.  
 Lynnfield, Mass., 143; 181.  
 Lynn, Mass., 5, 9, 24, 54, 78, 95, 98, 116, 122, 327, 406, 459, 466.  
 Lynn Water Works, 24.  
 Lynn Woods Reservation, 24, 321, 322, 327.  
 MacCafferty, Michael A., 223.  
 MacDonald, Angus, 154, 160, 242.  
 Macey, James, 241; John S., 241; William H., 241.  
 Macfarland, Rev. Charles S., 142, 336, 338, 339.  
 MacIachlan, Andrew L., 451.  
 Macomber, George, 230.  
 Madison Street, Malden, 45.  
 Magoon, Sylvanus, 228.  
 Magus, Pomp, 215.  
 Mahoney, John J., 476.  
 Main Street [Reading Road], 19, 30, 31, 36, 44, 45, 47, 51, 52, 54, 55, 60, 61, 63, 65, 69, 75, 84, 94, 97, 114, 115, 120-122, 125, 134, 137-139, 141, 143, 147, 151, 160, 162, 164, 167, 172, 176, 181, 187, 191, 194, 195, 197, 207, 257, 264, 291, 319, 323, 328, 329, 331, 336-338, 349, 386, 388, 389, 391, 392, 394, 397, 402-407, 409, 410, 431, 432, 434, 435, 441, 450, 451, 465, 476.  
 Maine, 1, 3, 56, 134, 136, 442.  
 Maine, James H., 392.  
 Maker, John C., 180, 192, 194, 196, 200, 272.  
 Malden River, see North River.  
 Malden Water Reservoir, 67.  
 Malden, Mass., 1, 4, 5, 9-26, 28, 30, 31, 33, 35, 39, 40-42, 44, 45, 47-49, 51-57, 60, 63-65, 67, 70, 72, 73, 75-78, 82, 83, 85-91, 93-104, 106, 108, 110, 111, 114, 120, 122-124, 178, 180, 181, 188, 191, 193, 200, 206, 211, 213, 216, 246, 286, 290, 291, 293, 294-301, 307-315, 324-326, 328, 367, 381, 385, 388, 389, 400, 401, 404-407, 416, 429, 430, 433, 441, 457, 459, 462-464, 466, 477-479; Baptist Church, 125; Beacon, 461; Bi-Centennial Celebration, 144, 208; 250th Anniversary, 417-422.  
 Malden & Melrose Gas Light Co., 407.  
 Malden's Patriotism, 208-210.  
 Maldon, England, 14.  
 Maloney, Bartley, 275.  
 Manila, Battle of, 250, 252, 436.  
 Manley, Hattie A., 198.  
 Manning, George A., 152, 340; Mary S., 144; Warren H., 327.

- Mansfield, George A., 192, 193, 230, 281, 310, 402; Rev. J. H., 141.
- Maple Street, 27, 82, 105, 106, 123, 207, 410, 463.
- Maplewood, Malden, 52, 142, 190, 406.
- March, Rev. Daniel, 151.
- Marcy, J. T., 231.
- Marden, Emma Nichols, 236.
- Marsh, Edward B., 272, 275; George P., 262, 419; Herbert A., 288.
- Marshall, Edwin B., 164; James, 241, 275, 475; John, 210; John E., 163, 257, 258, 262, 272, 275, 415, 424; Samuel, 241; Thomas, 41, 44.
- Martha's Vineyard, 2, 3.
- Martin, Charles H., 241; George T., 241; Jeremiah, 84, 107, 230, 241, 264, 265, 278, 280, 291, 294; Walter C., 363; William H., 241.
- Mason, William W., 160, 338, 340.
- Masonic Hall, 47, 52, 53, 122, 134, 181, 392, 433, 450.
- Massachusetts Bay, 1, 2, 3; grant of 1628, 4; grant to Oldham and Dorrell, 5; charter to Governor and Company of, 5, 6, 8, 102, 123.
- Massachusetts Colony, law of, 39.
- Massachusetts Home Missionary Society, 145, 157.
- Massey, Mrs. John, 139.
- Mather, Rev. Cotton, 127, 376.
- Matthews, Rev. Marmaduke, 91; Robert W., 339.
- Maverick, Samuel, 5, 10.
- May, Samuel J., 379.
- McAllister, Daniel W., 242; George H., 242.
- McCarthy, William C., 342.
- McCartney, William, 148.
- McClellan, George B., 221.
- McClure, Rev. Alexander W., 208, 367.
- McCoubry, Thomas, 409; William J., 134.
- McCullough, John J., 269, 353.
- McIntire, John, 150, 398.
- McIntyre, James, 403; James W., 385; Joseph, 231.
- McKay, Gurdou, 242.
- McKinley, William, 246, 362-365, 376, 404, 453.
- McKinnon, Charles E., 392.
- McLaughlin, Frank M., 242, 274, 275, 392, 418; George W., 242; Hiram, 242.
- McLean, John A., 166.
- McLeish, Rev. John, 456.
- McMann, Philip, 242, 390.
- McNish, Wickham C., 230.
- M'Coy, George M., 163.
- Medford, Mass., 4, 5, 9, 10, 24, 28, 33, 47, 56, 70, 143, 157, 180, 206, 286, 290, 291, 293, 294, 297-301, 307, 324, 325, 407, 416, 466, 476; Mystic Church, 157.
- Mellen, William H., 398, 418.
- Melrose, incorporated, 23; part of Stoneham annexed, 23; votes to become a city, 271; act of incorporation, 271; charter, 269-271; Abbey, 37, 38, 175, 181, 437; Academy, 147; Athletic Club, 434; Cadet Band, 423; Club, 121, 250, 361, 435; Co-operative Bank, 403; Hospital Association, 120, 341-345; Guild, 341, 342; Sunday, 342; Nurse's Home, 344; Improvement Society, 397, 412, 413; Highlands, 414; Lyceum, 177, 359-361; Musical Associations, 361; Bands, 365; Choral Societies, 361-365, 454; Melrose National Bank, 338, 403; Newspapers: Enterprise, 387; Free Press, 387; Journal, 26, 385; Reporter, 386; Pratt Farm, 333; Public Library, 36, 37, 65, 70, 338; history of, 346-354; advisory committee, 354, 355, 358, 372, 383, 397; Savings Bank, 397, 402, 416; Shakespeare Club, 356; Street, 55, 155, 303; Woman's Club, 356; Highlands Club, 356; Melroser Deutsche Genossenschaft, 439.
- Menawarmet Club, 439.
- Mendum, Ernest W., 286, 414; Josiah P., 224, 230.
- Merrick, Thomas B., 282.
- Merrill, Rev. Abraham D., 139; Frank H., 258; Greeley, 456; John M., 139; Parker, 284, 294.
- Merrimack River, 40, 70, 71.
- Merritt, Rev. Timothy, 136, 137, 139.
- Merry Mount, 5.
- Messenger, Charles A., 123, 126, 231, 403; Frank A., 126, 221, 223, 230, 412, 437; Winthrop, 268.
- Metcalf, Rev. Henry A., 173; L. S., 385; Richard, 177.



- Methodist Episcopal Church, First, 115, 120, 143, 155, 160, 323, 388, 389, 423; subscription lists, 136, 137; War contribution, 236.
- Metropolitan Park System, 24-26, 321, 322, 324, 326; Sewerage System, 301-303, 306, 314; Water System, 28, 34, 290-292, 296-298; Water and Sewerage combined, 290-301, 313, 315, 324-326.
- Mexico, war with, 216.
- Middlesex County, 23, 70, 85, 87, 91, 102, 308, 325, 477, 478, 481; Fells Reservation, 24, 26, 28, 36, 51, 67, 290, 321, 322; history of, 324-327; Fells Springs Co., 296.
- Milford, Mass., 461.
- Miller, Ida Farr, 440; William H., 295.
- Mills, Rev. A. W., 140.
- Military affairs: Boston Artillery Company, 80; Crown Point expedition, 75, Malden Company of Foot, 60, 75, 82, 86, 93; Massachusetts Militia, 107; Point Shirley Expedition, 76.
- Milton, Mass., 25.
- Miner, Rev. Alonzo A., 169, 171.
- Mishawum [Charlestown], 5, 77.
- Mitchell, F. C., 418; George, 242; Thomas, 414; William H., 451.
- Moderators, 277-280.
- Montgomery, Ala., 217.
- Moore, Edward, 231; Eugene H., 105, 269, 272, 274, 281, 298, 305, 313, 315, 415.
- Moorehouse, S. Woodbridge, 365.
- Moorelands, the, 105.
- Morehouse, Rev. D. Allen, 157, 423.
- Morris, Minn., 455.
- Morrison, Charles H., 242; Seth, 242.
- Morrow, Ebenezer, 206.
- Morse, Andrew J., 235, 361; Fred H., 451; George J., 242; George L., 151, 194, 257, 268, 289, 295, 301, 304, 305, 341; George M., 169; Sydney B., 242; William, 227; William F., 226, 230.
- Morss, William, 275, 283.
- Morton, Thomas, 5, 7; Daniel O., 231; Roland R., 419.
- Moseley, Samuel, 206.
- Mountain Avenue, 49.
- Mountain Avenue, Malden, 307, 309.
- Mountain House, 27, 51, 106, 107, 123, 410, 463.
- Mount Ephraim, 68.
- Mount Gregor, N. Y., 255, 452.
- Mount Hood, 20, 24, 26, 28.
- Mount Joe English, 326.
- Mount Kearsarge, 326.
- Mount Monadnock, 25, 326.
- Mount Pelée, 289.
- Mount Prospect, see Wayte's Mount.
- Mount Vernon Place, 65; Street, 47, 55, 406, 450, 451.
- Mount Wachusett, 25, 326.
- Mount Zion, 29.
- Mower, George W., 167.
- Mudge, Rev. James, 139; John, 430.
- Munroe, Dexter F., 180, 358; George E., 180, 348, 349; Lewis S., 164; Oliver B., 276, 352; Rev. William H., 172, 173, 336.
- Murray, James W., 160, 273, 275, 276, 284, 445; Patrick F., 392; William H. H., 177.
- Murphy, James P., 183; Walter, 232.
- Muse, James, 418.
- Mussey, Benjamin B., 191.
- Munn, Lawrence K., 231; Thomas J., 242, 257.
- Munyan, Edward M., 275, 349.
- Myers, James J., 415, 441.
- Myrtle Street, 54, 147, 177, 181, 182, 193, 303, 306, 343, 344.
- Mystic Church, Medford, 157; Pond, 8, 30; River, 1, 4-6, 9, 11, 13, 33, 57, 77-79, 81, 87, 215, 298, 325.
- Mystic Side, [Mystic Field, Malden] 10, 13, 14, 42, 57, 59, 60, 79, 81, 91, 99, 101.
- Nahant, Mass., 3, 24, 98, 297, 359.
- Nanepashemet, 4; killed, 9.
- Nantasket, Mass., 5.
- Nantucket, Mass., 3.
- Narragansett Bay, 3.
- Narragansett Fort, battle of, 109, 206.
- Nash, Gilbert, 375.
- Nashua River, 298.
- Naumkeag, [Salem] 5, 6.
- Nelson's Hill, Everett, 190.
- Neponset, Mass., 5.
- Nevins, Edward P., 152, 282.



- Newberry, Tryal, 18, 101.  
 Newbury, Mass., 455.  
 Newburyport, Mass., 368, 378.  
 New England, 2-5, 7, 12-14, 32, 34, 59, 62, 63, 66, 81, 85, 99, 101, 104, 123, 129, 130, 134, 197, 267, 377, 400, 421; characteristics, 129-131; Order of Protection, 445.  
 Newe Towne, [Cambridge] 10.  
 Newfoundland, 4.  
 Newhall, Charles E., 451; Edward B., 228, 231; George, 192, 200, 230, 280, 284, 293, 329, 332, 385, 394, 400, 451, 452; Henry B., 223, 231; J. Walter, 163; Thomas, 17, 18, 96; Newhall's Block, 397, 402; William, 409.  
 New Hampshire, 42, 220, 422.  
 New Ipswich, N. H., 371, 372.  
 Newport, R. I., 291.  
 Newton, Mass., 297, 326.  
 New York City, 172, 236, 352, 365.  
 Nichols, Addie A., 348; Adeline A., 189; George G., 242; James, 105; Smith W., 106, 242; Thomas, 85, 86.  
 Nickerson, Rev. A. S., 177; Fred H., 193; Walter I., 286, 402, 403.  
 Noddle's Island, [East Boston] 3, 5.  
 Norman, George H., 291.  
 Norris, Henry A., 169, 222, 223, 230, 264, 277, 285, 460; John Oscar, 178, 180, 192-195, 329, 341, 450, 454; Rev. Samuel, 138, 142; Sarah F., 385; Rev. Thomas F., 138, 160; Trueworthy, 338.  
 Norrisville, 36, 460.  
 North Carolina, 3.  
 North Charlestown, Mass., 10.  
 North End, North Malden [Melrose], 14, 20, 47, 49, 54, 388, 400, 401.  
 North [Malden] River, 1, 5, 10, 35, 42, 81.  
 Northmen, The, 3.  
 Northrop, Rev. Isaac H., 147.  
 North School District, 191, 200.  
 Norton, Daniel, 192, 193, 224, 229, 230, 281; Harry R., 392; John R., 283, 285, 286; Ransom, J., 161.  
 Norumbega, 3.  
 Nowell, Increase, 11, 12, 33; Joshua T., 268, 320, 475; Samuel H., 84, 137.  
 Noyes, Charles J., 375, 453; George N., 230, 336, 359; George O., 242; Moses A., 231.  
 Oak Grove [Malden], 26.  
 Oakland Street, 343.  
 Oaks, Thomas, 185.  
 O'Callaghan, Rev. Dennis, 181.  
 Odd Fellows' Hall, 434.  
 Odd Ladies, 443.  
 Odiorne, Ebenezer, 81; George, 81; Thomas, 81.  
 Odiorne's Mill, 81, 307.  
 Odlin, Charles C., 441, 451; James E., 441.  
 O'Farrell, Rev. D. J., 181, 452.  
 Old Corn, or Samp Mill, 69.  
 Old Customs, 463.  
 Old Families and Homesteads, 58-135.  
 Oldham, John, 5.  
 Old Home Week, 263, 422-24.  
 "Old Ironsides," 419.  
 Old Pepe's Cove, 28, 33, 35.  
 "Old South," 462.  
 Old Time church going, 183, 184.  
 Old 1653 Road, see Lebanon street.  
 Olin, William M., 415.  
 One Hundredth Anniversary, 416.  
 Orange, Mass., 172.  
 Orchestras: Dow's, 365, 423; Melrose, 261; Orchestral Association, 365; Tripp's, 365; Moorhouse's Y. M. C. A., 252, 365.  
 Orcutt, Frank E., 194, 258, 286-288; Louie H., 256.  
 Orris [Green Lane] Street, 97, 128.  
 Ormsby, Charles H., 405.  
 Orthodox Congregational Church, 160, 172, 265, 362, 398, 399, 423, 425, 452; affiliated societies, 152; anniversaries, 151; its history, 142-155; society incorporated, 150; war contribution, 235.  
 Osborn, Francis A., 200.  
 Osgood, Daniel, 192; John, 44.  
 Otis Street, 55, 82, 106.  
 Otter River, Eng., 108.  
 Overseers of the Poor, 273, 275, 276, 475.  
 Packard, Rev. Isaac H., 140.

- Page, Edward S., 276, 352; Harriet E., 341, 420; Jesse W., 193; Moses S., 152, 192, 193, 196, 226, 242, 262, 275, 276, 304, 305, 338, 340-342, 402, 410, 423, 454.
- Paine, John T., 277, 289; William, 101.
- Palfrey, Peter, 5.
- Palmer, Abraham, 11; Charles E., 424; Frank T., 257, 262, 424; George, 419.
- Park Commissioners, 318, 319, 321-323, 413.
- Parks: Barry, 319; Base Ball, 321; Columbus, 28; the Common, 74, 318, 323, 413; Ell Pond, 321, 323; Fordell, 28; Pine Banks, 25, 45, 47, 49, 52, 63, 67, 68, 331, 339; Russell, 75; Sewall Woods, 23, 28, 289, 319-321, 323, 468.
- Parker, Albon W., 283, 451; Jacob, 17, 124; Moses, 150, 152, 221, 223; Rev. Samuel P., 173.
- Parker Place, 116, 117, 460.
- Patch, Charles A., 257, 274, 348, 349.
- Patterson, Alonzo, 228, 231.
- Paul, Wesley, 416; William F., 163, 228.
- Peabody, Rev. Andrew P., 177, 178; Torrey, 242.
- Pearce, Thomas, 42.
- Pearson, Henry R., 355.
- Peck, Rev. James J., 163; Oren H., 227, 230, 285; Thomas B., 177, 348, 359, 376.
- Peirson, Rev. George, 162.
- Pemberton, John, 430; Lewis E., 242.
- Penny Ferry, 57, 214.
- Penobscot River, 3.
- Perkins, Albert P., 230; Benjamin, 105; Daniel A., 23, 479, 481; Horatio N., 127, 128, 175, 230, 350; James F., 242; John, 228, 242; Rev. John W., 139; Joseph, 76.
- Perkins Street, 319, 323.
- Perley, Roscoe D., 340.
- Perry, Anna J., 411; George F., 469; Herbert J., 414, 416.
- Philadelphia, Pa., 173, 236.
- Philbrick, A. J., 337.
- Philippines, the, 247, 248.
- Phillips, George William, 293, 309, 310; John, 207; Walter R., 386; Wendall, 359; Willard, 380.
- Philpot, Robert, 451.
- Phinney, Erastus O., 282, 284, 285, 317; Stephen J., 284.
- Phippen, German S., 278, 282, 285, 308, 329, 331.
- Pickles, Rev. John D., 140, 423.
- Pierce, Ansel B., 231, 284; Cynthia, 161; Frank N., 392; Robert W., 231; S. A., 166; Rev. Thomas C., 137; William, 161, 285, 409; William L., 231, 267, 392; William P., 336, 338.
- Pike, Jacob F., 242.
- Pilling, James L., 243.
- Pine Banks Golf Club, 69.
- Pine Hill, 24, 29, 105, 326, 327, 438, 439.
- Pineo, Allston H., 392.
- Pitman, David B., 363.
- Pleasant Street, Malden, 120, 180, 420.
- Plymouth, Mass., 2, 4, 371.
- Point Shirley expedition, 90, 213, 214.
- Poland, Charles H., 355; William C., 355.
- Police Department, 392, 393; Association, 393.
- Pollard, John, 461.
- Pollock, George W., 231.
- Polson, Thomas, 193.
- Pond Feilde [Melrose], 31, 38, 79, 81, 400, 401.
- Poole, Jonathan, 62; Joatham, 47; William F., 231, 235, 336, 359, 376, 377, 449.
- Poor Farm [Pratt], 49, 54, 121, 409.
- Poor, Samuel, 86.
- Pope, John, 234.
- Poplar Street, 55.
- Porter, Charles, 105, 134; Jonathan, 215; Lucius L. D., 226.
- Porter Street, 19, 32, 49, 54, 98, 102, 105, 112, 116, 119, 134, 212, 343, 406, 407, 438, 451.
- Portland, Maine, 127, 158, 172, 236.
- Porto Rico, 247, 248.
- Portsmouth, N. H., 367.
- Post Offices, 121, 264, 404, 405.
- Potter, Samuel G., 386, 387.
- Powder Horn Hill, 9, 77.
- Pranker's Pond, 321.

- Pratt, Abigail S., 93; Charles, 54, 121, 122, 131, 134, 141, 142, 168, 331-333; Daniel S., 243; Dexter, 166, 193, 231, 283; Henry, 93; Henry W., 243; Jacob, 45; John, 105, 117, 122, 134, 168, 169, 211-213; Mary, 105; Mary R., 144; Mary W., 439; Mercy, 188; Samuel, 93; Rev. Stillman, 143-145, 147, 150; Thomas, 53, 457; William, 93; William L., 451.
- Pratt Memorial Chapel, 142.
- Pratt Street, 92.
- Preble, Frank F., 320, 321; Samuel S., Jr., 176, 453.
- Precincts and Wards, 447.
- Prentice, Charles, 243; Rev. George, 140, 449.
- Prentiss, Thomas T., 289.
- Prescott, Horace, 243.
- Prince, Albert G., 243.
- Pring, Martin, 2, 3, 4.
- Prior, C. Edward, 347.
- Protestant Methodist Church, 139, 147, 160-162, 265, 455, 456.
- Provandie, Paul H., 273, 275, 316.
- Providence, R. I., 369.
- Provincetown, 248, 383.
- Purditt, Samuel, 206.
- Pynchon, John, 108, 109.
- Queen Anne, 63, 96.
- Quimby, A. A., 365; D. C., 191; Rev. George W., 170.
- Quincy, Mass., 5, 263, 297.
- Quinn, John E., 243; John H., 243; Patrick, 243.
- Railroads: Boston Elevated Railway Co., 406; Boston & Maine, 20, 36, 54, 63, 81, 91, 125, 142, 143, 176, 180, 191, 309, 325, 404; Boston & Northern Street Railway Co., 36, 406; Eastern, 99; East Middlesex, 405, 406; East Side, 406; Lowell, 325; Lynn & Boston, 406; Malden & Melrose Horse Railroad, 36; Street Railroads, 405-407; Stoneham, 405; Wakefield Railway Company, 36.
- Raleigh, Sir Walter, 3.
- Ramsdell, John, 216.
- Ramsey, Alric, 418.
- Rand, Redford M., 392.
- Randall, Lucy, 161; J. Lyman, 360.
- Rankin, F. W. A., Jr., 163, 226, 230.
- Ranlet, Samuel A., 359.
- Rattlesnake Hill, 438.
- Ravine Road, 296, 324.
- Rawson, Edward, 207.
- Ray, George M., 385; M. L., 282.
- Reading Hill, 44, 134.
- Reading, Mass., 10, 14-16, 19, 29, 40-44, 48, 60, 62, 69, 70, 82, 85, 94, 98, 99, 131-134, 143, 151, 466.
- Reading Road [Main Street], 19, 47-49, 52, 75, 93, 94, 138.
- Recruiting Committee, Revolution, 462, 463.
- Red Mills, 27, 390.
- Reed, Charles F., 419.
- Reedy Pond, 17, 51.
- Registrars of Voters, 288.
- Remick, Joseph, 403; Stuart B., 414.
- Reservoir Hill, 24.
- Revere, Mass., 25, 103, 297.
- Revere, Paul, 419, 462.
- Revolutionary War: 25, 84, 86, 88, 90, 105, 118, 131, 133, 206; battle of Bunker Hill, 32, 87, 118, 133, 215; of White Plains, 118; Beacham's Point Post, 214; Company rolls, 211-214; Incidents, 459-461; Malden's patriotic instructions, 208-210; Point Shirley expedition, 90, 213-215; Rhode Island expedition, 90, 213, 214.
- Reynolds George, W., 386.
- Rhode Island, 133, 432.
- Rice, Samuel, 172, 175; Rev. William, 139.
- Richardson, George E., 243; Hiram D., 231; Israel, 127; John P., 243; Lewis H., 226, 231; William H., 243, 424; Winthrop, 125, 126, 437, 438.
- Richards, Rev. Daniel, 139.
- Richmond, Rev. John B., 173.
- Richmond, Va., 221.
- Rich, Seth, 144, 150, 152.
- Riley, James W., 275, 294.
- Rink, John J., 340.
- Ripley, Augustus, 228; Caroline M., 191; Thomas W., 193, 194, 360, 475.
- Ritchie, Rev. Robert, 173.
- Roach, Benjamin, 231.
- Robbins, Charles, 226.
- Roberts, Charles H., 243; Ernest W., 262, 420; Oliver A., 195, 196, 198, 378; Walter H., 403, 408.

- Robertson, Henry A., 418.
- Robinson, Addie K., 382; Benjamin F., 193, 196; Carl, 419; George D., 246; Henry, 231, 282; Henry J., 232; John G., 262, 272, 275, 276, 314, 353, 423, 449; Joseph H., 275, 316; Thomas, 94; Samuel A., 228.
- Robson, John W., 193, 231, 301, 320, 403; Louis E. K., 358, 359.
- Rocks and Minerals, 469.
- Rodgers, Fred H., 418.
- Rodman, William A., 318, 413.
- Rogers' Hall, 164, 180; Block, 405.
- Roundabout Club, 178, 358, 359.
- Rowe, Ai, 232.
- Rowell, Stephen P., 242.
- Roxbury, Mass., 56.
- Royal Arcanum, 443.
- Royal, Isaac, 458, 459.
- Rumney Marsh, 11.
- Russell Club, 172.
- Russell, Daniel, 75, 171, 221, 233, 257, 280, 281, 287, 288, 293, 329, 332, 341, 347, 394, 397, 399, 402, 411, 412.
- Russell Street, 74, 94.
- Ryder, Frank J., 418; Thomas J., 451.
- Saddleback Hill, 33, 35.
- Safford, George A., 412.
- Sagamore, George, 9; James, 9; John, 9, 40, 77.
- Saintonge, Jean Allfonsce de, 3.
- Salem, Mass., 5, 6, 8, 9, 77-79, 116, 117, 172, 376.
- Salem Road, or Path, 45, 52, 78, 215.
- Salem Street, Malden, 103, 190, 406.
- Salisbury, Mass., 378.
- Sanborn, John E., 316.
- Sanford Street, 107.
- San Francisco, Cal., 144, 442, 456.
- Sargent, Rev. Aaron, 141; Albert T., 309; Amos, 189; Ezra, 76, 123, 208; George, 231; George B., 231; George C., 230; John, 19; Wingate P., 152, 192, 229, 230, 280, 289, 291, 294, 295, 309, 336, 402, 449.
- Sargent Street, 93, 193.
- Sassard, Augustus, 243.
- Saugus, Mass., 5, 23, 24, 48, 54, 78, 91, 116, 117, 120, 135, 143, 151, 226, 322, 405, 416, 460, 476.
- Saugus River, see Abousett River.
- Saunders, Abner M., 165, 166.
- Savage, James, 77; Rev. Minot J., 178, 363.
- Savery, Elizabeth, 174.
- Sawyer, Henry W., 341; Nellie B., 342; Roswell W., 419.
- Scadan [District], 20, 25; Fells, 51, 52, 76, 78.
- Schaedel, Charles G., 403.
- Schenectady, N. Y., 375.
- Schooff, W. F., 405.
- Schools and School Houses: Committees, 202-205; Converse, 164, 193, 201; D. W. Gooch, 192, 201, 323; Education Society, 357; Franklin, 195; Franklin Street, 155, 201; High, 120, 192, 194-199, 201, 202, 261, 330, 355, 387, 423, 440, 453, 454; High School Alumni, 198, 199, 440; Horace Mann, 193, 194, 201; Kindergarten, 201; Lincoln, 197, 201; Mary A. Livermore, 194, 201; Ripley, 193, 201; Sewall, 120, 191, 201; Superintendents first employed, 193; Warren, 194, 201; Washington, 196, 201; Whittier, 193, 201; Winthrop, 194, 201; Town grant, 266.
- School Street, 101.
- Scituate, Mass., 5.
- Scofield, Rev. C. I., 160.
- Scollay Square, Boston, 407.
- Scots Charitable Society, 37.
- Scoville, Rev. Augustus E., 163, 200.
- Sears, Elisha F., 230.
- Seaver, Rev. Nathaniel, Jr., 178, 359.
- Seavey, Leonard C., 243.
- Selectmen, List of, 280, 281.
- Selee, Rev. Nathan P., 231.
- Serratt, William D., 413.
- Sessions, Rev. Alexander J., 147.
- Severance, Sargent F., 230.
- Severy, G. S., 583; Solomon, 231, 425.
- Sewall, John S., 223, 230; Joseph, 380; Lucy E., 319; Samuel E., 23, 230, 235, 257, 260, 288, 290, 319, 320, 349, 379, 398, 401, 412, 413; Stinson, 283.
- Sewall Woods Road, 319, 320.
- Sewer Commissioners, 302, 303.
- Seymour, Rev. Charles H., 176.
- Shannon, Martin, 243.
- Shaw, Florentine S., 160.
- Shawmut [Boston], 5, 17.



- Shelton, Albert F., 226, 243; Charles W., 243; Eliza J., 161; John, 36, 82, 230; John Parker, 243; Richard H., 226; Stephen, 225, 230, 282, 285; Stephen A., 336; Stephen W., 224, 226-228; Thomas, 221, 243.
- Shepard, Charles H., 283; Chester, 272, 299, 321, 354; Rev. James, 139.
- Shepard Manufacturing Co., 33, 158.
- Sherburne, Edgar E., 392; Elmer D., 365.
- Sherman, William F., 295.
- Shilly Shally Brook, 27, 35, 307, 308.
- Shiner Pond, 323.
- Short, Rev. Charles L., 173, 175, 176, 452.
- Shumway, Franklin P., 153, 252, 336, 338, 340, 363, 411, 413, 454.
- Shute, Charles N., 275, 276, 299; John, 83.
- Sidewalks, first built, 55.
- Silsbee, Rev. William, 176.
- Simonds Joseph F., 243; Joseph R., 243, 277, 282, 295, 360; Joseph W., 243.
- Simons, Alexander, T., 176.
- Simpson, William F., 392.
- Sims, Rev. Thomas, 148, 151, 163, 172, 252, 453.
- Singer, John, 125, 390, 405, 475.
- Sinking Fund Commissioners, 286, 287.
- Sixth Street, 74, 318, 406.
- Skinner, Abraham, 188; Rev. Charles A., 171, 172; Charles E., 243; Rev. Henry B., 139; Rev. Otis A., 169; Sarah, 95; Thomas, 429.
- Slaves and Slavery, 457-459; Betsey, 459; Brahma, Bucknam, 458; Cato Lynde, 457; Deed of Pidge, 85; Dinah, 65, 66; George, 459; Hagar, 459; Harn, 60; Indenture to Joseph Barrett, 104; Israel, 103, 104; Mira, 459; Nancy, 459; Negroes bought, 98; Peter, 60; Phyllis Willis, 458; Pomp, 86, 459; Samson, 75; Simon, 457; Stephen, 459; Violet Hills, 458; Zachary, 74.
- Slocomb, Elvin C., 392; Henry W., 243.
- Slocum, Asa, 284.
- Small, Albert E., 198; Edward A., 243; Edwin S., 47, 269, 272, 275, 353, 354, 414-416, 423, 449; James, 231; John M., 151, 153.
- Smith, Albert M., 105; Brothers, 383; Carl B., 163; Francis, 42-44, Francis A., 419; Fred W., 419; George A., 397; George E., 415; Jerome T., 392; John, 1, 18, 41, 44, 88, 89, 231, 284; Rufus, 192, 221, 223, 227, 228, 230, 289; Rufus W., 419, 434; Thomas, 117, 243; Wayland R., 243; Rev. Wesley L., 164; William A., 408.
- Smith's [Crystal Lake] Pond, 16, 19, 31, 41, 322.
- Snow, Joel, 126, 155, 193, 194, 223, 232, 282, 291, 309.
- Soldiers' Home, 77; Memorial, 260, 261; Monument, 166, 261-3, 424.
- Somerville, Mass., 10, 25, 177, 297, 301.
- Somes, Edgar R., 288.
- Sons and Daughters of Maine, 442.
- Sons of Veterans: W. F. Barry Camp, No. 79, 257, 260; Ladies' Aid, 260, 424.
- Soule, William S., 276.
- "South East," 20.
- Souther, John B., 193, 281, 288, 295, 310, 329, 332, 390.
- Southwick, Abigail, 94; Edmund B., 94, 308.
- Southworth, Winslow B., 416.
- Spanish American War: Army Christian commission, 252; battles, 247, 248; history of, 246-253; list of soldiers and sailors in, 247-251; reception, 251; Woman's Auxiliary of the Volunteer Aid Association, 253.
- Spaulding, Henry H., 243; James W., 258.
- Spear Street, 49, 51.
- Spencer, William, 11.
- Spot Pond, 8, 28, 30, 33-35, 75, 78, 81, 101, 118, 129, 290, 292-294, 296-299, 307, 308, 313, 324-327, 388; Brook, 27, 28, 35, 52, 81, 82, 90, 118, 161, 307, 308, 311-315; Brook Cascade, 27; Water Company, 286, 291; Water Works, 33, 310; history of, 290-300.
- Spy Pond, 30.
- Sprague, Alfred W., 231; Charles H., 88, 89; Cotton, 84, 136; Edward, 5, 6, 79; Rev. Ezra, 139; Henry, 169, 264, 277, 280, 282; Henry H., 300, 314; John, 41, 43, 44, 60, 81-83, 87-90, 105, 118, 185, 207, 215, 429; Jonathan, 84, 123, 124; Nathan, 216; Peter S., 89;



- Phineas, 16, 51, 53, 54, 81-84, 136, 137, 211, 213, 460; his diary of "dark day," 85; Phineas S., 89; Phineas W., 89; Ralph, 5, 6, 38, 42, 77-81; Revolutionary history, 86-90; Richard, 5, 6, 38, 59, 77-82, 105; Samuel, 16, 34, 40, 53, 54, 60, 81-84, 96, 104, 124, 129, 212, 216, 243; Timothy, 290; William, 5, 6, 77-80, 90.
- Sprague Street, Malden, 190.
- Springfield, Mass., 133.
- Springfield, Ill., 254.
- Squanto, or Tisquantum, 4.
- Squaw Sachem, 11, 12.
- Stackpole, Rev. Charles H., 140.
- Stafford, Roy D., 163.
- Standish, Myles, 4.
- Stanley, William E., 160.
- Stantial, George C., 231, 283; Matilda E., 273, 275; Thomas B., 244.
- Stanwood, Joseph E., 150.
- Staples, H. A., 411; Rev. Mark, 139.
- Star of Melrose, 445.
- Star of the West, 217.
- Stars and Stripes, the, 453.
- Start, Rev. William A., 171.
- State Board of Health, 301.
- Stearns, Phineas, 463.
- Stebbins, Thadeus S., 244.
- Steele, Azel E., 231, 282; Rev. E., 138.
- Stephenson, Benjamin F., 254.
- Sterling, Rev. Paul, 176.
- Stevens, Charles H., 244; Charles T., 281, 283; Edgar M., 230; Harry, 418; Rev. Henry A., 147, 151, 423, 452; Thomas H., 244; Walter C., 275, 276, 283, 302, 311, 319, 320, 418, 451.
- Stewart, William D., 192, 194, 195, 200, 272.
- Stilphen, John E., 244.
- Stimpson, James, 40.
- St. Mary's Church, 162; history of, 180-183.
- Stockwell, Dean T., 391.
- Stone, Calvin, 231; George F., 29, 230, 254, 281, 292, 360, 394, 449; Henry, 244; William H., 226, 230.
- Stone Crushers, 410.
- Stone Fort, the, 437, 438.
- Stoneham, Mass., 10, 15, 16, 23, 24, 28, 33, 34, 47, 51, 54, 75, 76, 91, 93-95, 97, 98, 122, 123, 126, 128, 129, 134, 143, 181, 191, 212, 288, 290, 297, 301, 306, 308, 313, 315, 322, 325, 326, 379, 385, 405, 416, 466, 481, 482.
- Stoneham Road, 47, 51, 52.
- Stoughton, William, 70.
- Stout, Richard, 416.
- Stratton, Danforth D., 152; Rev. Frank K., 140; William D., 231.
- Streeter, Rev. Sebastian, 191.
- Street Lights: Globe Gas Light Co., 407; Malden Electric Light Co., 408; Malden & Melrose Gas Light Co., 407; New England Gas Co., 407; Wheeler Reflector Co., 407, 408.
- Strong, Caleb, 107.
- Sturges, Allen H., 361.
- Sturtevant, James S., 231.
- Sullivan, J. Langdon, 420.
- Summer Street, 47, 54, 55, 117, 120.
- Summers, Samuel F., 231.
- Sumner, Stephen, 244.
- Sunderland, La Roy, 139.
- Swain, Charles E., 33; Jeremiah, 70.
- Swain's Pond, 16, 18-20, 31, 50, 51, 132, 141, 193; Avenue, 31, 132, 141, 193; Road, 52; Chapel, [The Pratt Memorial] 142.
- Sweetser, Rev. S. B., 140; Thomas T., 244.
- Swett Block, 191, 435.
- Swett, Rev. C. D., 164.
- Swillaway, Henry, 100.
- Sylvan Street, 44, 55, 60, 63, 69, 410.
- Tabbut, Charles H., 247, 419.
- Tainter, Ezra, 121; George A., 244.
- Talbot, George B., 169; Rev. Josiah W., 169, 170, 171, 265, 285.
- Tappan Street, 107.
- Taylor, Father, 138; Fernando C., 142, 223, 228, 230, 336, 450; Franklin, 169, 277, 280; John, 456; Rev. John G., 155, 157, 158, 160, 256; Roswell C., 281; R. M., 93, Shubael L., 21, 22, 264, 265, 277, 280, 282, 284.
- Tea troubles, 461, 462.
- Telegraph, the: Atlantic Telegraph Co., 407; Western Union Telegraph Co., 407.

- Telephone, the, New England Telephone & Telegraph Co., 407.
- Temperance : Crystal Lake Div. Sons of Temperance, 357; Guiding Star Lodge, I. O. of G. T., 428; contribution of, 235; Melrose Lodge, I. O. of G. T., 428; Resolutions, 425-427; Siloam Temple of Honor, 426; Siloam Social Temple, 427; St. Mary's Catholic Total Abstinence Society, 429; Woman's Christian Temperance Union, 410, 427.
- Ten Hill Farm, 40.
- Terwillegier, Lyell T., 228, 231.
- Tewksbury, Rev. George A., 148.
- Thacher, Rev. Peter, 208, 215; Samuel, 214.
- Thatcher, Frank D., 198, 362.
- Thomas, Frederick W., 175; Laura B., 174.
- Thompson, Christopher B., 392; David, 5; George A., 153; John, 227, 228, 244; Napoleon B., 163.
- Thompson's Island, 5.
- Thorndike, James P., 294.
- Three County Troop, 82.
- Three Mile [Myle] Brook; 10, 13, 35, 65, 81.
- Thresher, James M., 169, 277, 278, 280, 285, 329, 409.
- Thurston, Samuel, 160.
- Tilden, Rev., William P., 176.
- Timlin, John T., 275, 317.
- Tisquantum, or Squanto, 4.
- Todd, William H., 160.
- Tolman, Rev. Robert F., 163, 452.
- Toothaker, Eleanor Brown, 451, 452.
- Toronto, Canada, 148.
- Torrey, Bradford, 380, 467-469; William, 43.
- Torsleff, Rev. Andrew J., 172.
- Tourtellot, Samuel M., 163, 231.
- Tower, Benjamin, 244; John W., 230.
- Town clocks, 398, 399; counsel, 286; seals, 399, 400.
- Town Meetings: first established, 80, 81; our first, 264-266; our last, 266, 267, 280.
- Townsend, Solomon, 459, 464.
- Treasurers, Town and City, 284.
- Tremont Street, 55, 125, 126, 156, 303, 306, 410.
- Tremont Temple, 318.
- Trenton Street, 55.
- Trinity Episcopal Church, history of, 172-176; new church given, 173-175; affiliated societies, 176; contribution of, 236.
- Tripp, Harry L., 365.
- Trott, Andrew P., 226, 230.
- Trowbridge, Henry E., 361.
- Tucker, Albert F., 419; Henry G., 169; Thomas H., 152; William L., 244.
- Tudor, Frederick 32; William, 32.
- Tufts College, 172, 326.
- Tufts, Mary, 100; Peter, 47, 50, 63, 99, 100, 118; Simon, 458.
- Tullar, Rev. C. E., 165.
- Turner, Rev. Edward, 168; J. W., 191.
- Twitchell, James H., 247.
- Tyer, Catherine L., 173-175; Elizabeth, 175; Henry G., 175; Horace H., 174.
- Tyler, William N., 163, 244; Josie B., 365.
- Tyzzler, Joseph, 409.
- Uncanoonucs, the, 326.
- Underwood, Benjamin, 231; John N., 166; Marshall, 248.
- Unitarian Congregational Church, 358, 423; affiliated societies, 180; history of, 176-180.
- United Order of the Golden Cross, 443.
- United States Rubber Co., 67.
- Unity Club, 359.
- Unity Hall, 265.
- Universalist Church, First, 155, 178, 265; affiliated societies, 172; contribution of, 235; history of, 168-172.
- Upham, A. Eugene, 192; Albert, 116; Albert G., 111; Amos, 111, 113, 114, 116, 117; Asa, 113, 114, 200, 282; Benjamin R., 114, 409; Charles E., 418; Charles F., 232; Charles H., 244; Dolly, 44, 51, 118; Eli, 116; Eri, 114; Esther N., 114; Ezra, 211, 212, 214; Frank K., 108; Frank R., 114, 269, 273, 275, 283, 403, 418; Rev. Frederick, 114, 139; Freeman, 115, 200, 284, 419; George, 115, 161; Henry B., 58; Henry W., 244; Jabez, 110; Jesse, 48, 115-117, 136; John, 41, 48, 108, 112, 429; Joshua, 115, 116, 282; Mary E., 112, 114, 420; Nathan, 116;

- Nathaniel, 51, 52, 185; Orne, 114; Osgood W., 115, 226; Phineas, 18, 20, 108-112, 115, 418, 459; Rachael E., 114; Richard, 14, 15; Ruth, 109; Samuel O., 416; Samuel S., 114; Sylvanus, 230; Tamsen, 110; Thomas, 15; Timothy, 115; Warren, 108; William, 51, 111, 118, 211, 212, 214, 258.
- Upham Hill, 110, 114, 115, 328; Lane, 49, 51, 117; Street, 19, 31, 48, 49, 51, 55, 73, 78, 98, 101, 110, 114-117, 136, 142, 147, 151, 160, 162, 168, 181, 189, 191, 192, 201, 318, 397, 406, 410.
- Upton, John, Jr., 40.
- Upway, Dorsetshire, England, 5, 79.
- U. S. Grant Post 4, G. A. R., 254-262, 422, 424, 454.
- U. S. Grant Woman's Relief Corps, No. 16, 260.
- Valuation Table, 472, 473.
- Varney, A. H., 383.
- Vaughn, William W., 231, 418.
- Vermont, 422.
- Verrazano, John, 3.
- Vial, John, 289.
- Vine Street, 55, 119.
- Vinland, 3.
- Vinton, Aaron 91, 127; Benoni, 54, 95, 106, 122-124, 212, 214, 463; Edwin A., 244; Ezra, 95, 124, 126-129, 132, 212; Gray, 244; Hannah, 95; John, 122-124, 212, 214, 463; Rev. John Adams, 58; Joseph, 127; Martha, 134; Mary, 132, 200; Thomas, 54, 91, 94, 95, 122-125, 129, 132, 212; Timothy, 124, 129, 132, 212.
- Vinton Hill, see West Hill.
- Vinton Street, 27, 47, 54, 82, 94, 105, 106, 122, 123, 126, 127, 192, 265, 319, 323, 410, 413, 463.
- Virginia, 93.
- Waite, [Wayte] Charles A., 226; Ezra, 132; John, 14, 60, 132, 418, 429; Joseph 17; Mary, 14; Nathaniel, 186; Ruth, 122; Sarah, 122; William, 211, 463.
- Waitt, John R., 244.
- Wakefield, [South Reading] Mass., 15, 16, 23, 24, 28, 36, 41, 44, 54, 91, 94, 95, 143, 246, 303, 306, 322, 328, 405, 416, 482.
- Walford, Thomas, 5, 77.
- Walker, Benjamin R., 231; D. H., 409; L. P., 217.
- Walnut Street, 54.
- Walpole, N. H., 177, 376.
- Walton, John, 15, 90, 213, 214; Samuel L., 409.
- Ward, James, 387; Merritt, 387; Rev. Nathaniel, 14.
- Warren, Charles H., 483; Ralph, 230; Myris H., 247.
- Warren Street, 194.
- War subscription lists, 229-232, 235.
- Warwick, Earl of, 4.
- Washburn, Frank L., 194, 196, 269, 273, 275, 286, 299, 316, 321, 353, 360, 403, 451.
- Washington Avenue, Chelsea, 45; D. C., 217, 218, 220, 236, 363, 365; Street, 51, 52, 62, 63, 75, 90, 164, 193, 307, 389, 477.
- Water Commissioners, 269, 291, 309, 401.
- Waterhouse, William A., 281, 362.
- Water Loan Bonds, 292.
- Water Loan Sinking Fund, 292, 293; Commissioners, 286, 287.
- Watertown, Mass., 70, 111, 165, 210, 211, 297.
- Waverley Avenue, 32, 110, 116, 117, 406; Block, 173, 347, 385, 386, 431, 432.
- Wayte, see Waite.
- Wayte's Mount, 14, 25, 42, 45, 52, 59, 67, 78, 81, 215, 461.
- Webcowet, 11, 12.
- Webster, Daniel, 134; David L., 36, 192, 336, 398; John G., 192, 336.
- Weeks, Rev. Joseph, 178, 179.
- Welcome, Ann, 103.
- Wellman, Arthur H., 420.
- Wells, Charles A., 244; William H., 231, 388, 419.
- Wells, Maine, 370.
- Welsh, James, 207.
- Wentworth, Oliver T., 232.
- Wessagusset [Weymouth] 5.
- Westall, Rev. Henry A., 172, 180.
- West Cambridge, Mass., 10.
- Westcott, Rev. Henry, 178, 452.
- Westgate's Hall, 336, 337.
- Westgate, Herbert H., 283; Joseph E., 230.

- West Hill [Vinton Hill, High Rock], 28.
- Weymouth, Mass., 5, 108, 375, 380.
- Wheeler, Francis, 43; Gardner, 228, 230; George G., 230.
- White, Alverse L., 152, 230; Charles L., 244; Clinton 196, 269, 289, 354, 450; Edwin, 164; George W., 450.
- Whitefield, Rev. George, 98.
- Whitehead, James, 207.
- White Plains, Battle of, 118.
- White Rock, 26, 28, 324.
- Whitman, Alonzo G., 199, 202, 358, 359, 399; Florence M., 152.
- Whitney, Anne, 3, 349; Edward H., 244; Hiram, 404, 425; S. B., 361.
- Whittemore, Benjamin, 60; Rev. Thomas, 41, 168, 191.
- Whittier, John G., 192.
- Whittier School, 193; Street, 296.
- Whyte, Oliver, 230.
- Wigglesworth, Rev. Michael, 110; his "Day of Doom," 186; Samuel, 186.
- Wilbur, Ralph H., 386.
- Wilcox, Daniel W., 222, 285, 449.
- Wilde, Benjamin F., 244; Frank D., 347; George A., 347; Joseph D., 169, 172, 229, 230, 257, 280, 289, 294, 295, 389, 450.
- Wilder, Marshall P., 478.
- Wiley, Rev. Ephraim, 137, 138.
- Wilkey, Walter, 139.
- Wilkins, Hattie A., 440.
- Wilkinson, John, 48, 49, 131; William N., 284.
- Willard, Simon, 72, 82.
- Willcox, Rev. William H., 157.
- Williams, Leonard F., 386; William L., 175, 176, 359, 386, 404, 453.
- Willis, Abel, 169, 172, 419; Arthur M., 252, 311, 449; Rev. Lemuel, 168.
- Willow Street, 55, 147.
- Wilmington, N. C., 371.
- Wilson, Charles E., 365; Rev. Daniel M., 177, 178, 358; Henry, 218; John, 11, 12, 187; Joseph, 18, 51, 52; Rev. Joseph K., 163, 268.
- Winchester, Mass., 301, 324, 325.
- Wingate, Rev. Charles, 173.
- Wing, Charles J., 392.
- Winnisimmet [Chelsea], 5, 9, 29, 41-44, 60, 69, 77, 82.
- Winslow, Edward, 4.
- Winsor, Justin, 376.
- Winterset, Iowa, 378.
- Winthrop, Gov. John, 6, 11, 12, 33, 40, 43, 92.
- Winthrop, Mass., 25, 297, 301; Street, 55, 119, 121.
- Woburn, Mass., 10, 13, 36, 70, 132, 134, 301, 326, 362, 405.
- Wolcott, Roger, 270, 271, 420.
- Woodbury, Francis P., 280; John, 5.
- Wood, Caroline M., 126; Charles E., 418; Elizabeth, 161; Fred L., 272, 275; William, 7, 8, 34, 39.
- Woodman, Julian C., 329, 403.
- Woodward, Charles F., 392; Daniel R., 228; Frank E., 33, 420; George, 231; Henry W., 451; Thomas B., 169.
- Wooldridge, Edwin D., 247, 252; William, 336.
- Worcester, Mass., 104.
- Worth, Ross, 418.
- Worthen, Carrie M., 347; James, 283.
- Wortman, Walter W., 164.
- Wright, Rev. M. Emery, 140; Rev. S. Osgood, 30, 86, 139, 381; Warren H., 362.
- Wyoming, 28, 35, 36, 81, 151, 306, 319, 406, 410; Avenue, 47, 54, 55, 63, 122, 181, 291, 296, 303, 392, 405, 410, 413, 432.
- Wyman, George W., 244; Weston, 244; William, 244.
- Yankton, South Dakota, 455.
- York, Benjamin F., 244; Josiah R., 244; William B., 244.
- Youle Street, 54, 106.
- Young, Edward, 108; Isaiah A., 224, 231; Louis A., 257.
- Young Men's Catholic Lyceum, 183.
- Young Men's Christian Association, 155, 173, 348, 351, 397, 403; history of, 336-340; its Army Christian Commission, 252, 253; Woman's Auxiliary, 339; Young Men's Congress, 340.















LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0 014 078 833 8

